

130  
S01





*Presented to the*  
LIBRARY *of the*  
UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO  
*by*

ANTHROPOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2007 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation



# JOURNAL



OF THE

## SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

---

### VOLUME VII.

1895-96.

---

54118

*FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION AMONG MEMBERS AND  
ASSOCIATES ONLY.*



THE SOCIETY'S ROOMS :

19, BUCKINGHAM STREET, ADELPHI, W.C.



BF  
1011  
S64  
v. 7

# JOURNAL OF THE SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

---

## INDEX TO VOLUME VII. 1895-96.

---

### A.

|   |              |
|---|--------------|
| AKSAKOFF, Alex., Case contributed by ...                                | 121          |
| Alexander, Prof., Cases contributed by ...                              | 188, 238     |
| „ „ On Supernormal Acquisition of Knowledge ...                         | 319-322      |
| American Branch of the Society for Psychical Research—Members (List of) |              |
| 1, 18, 33, 81, 97, 113, 129, 145, 181,                                  |              |
| 213, 229, 245, 261, 277, 293, 309                                       |              |
| Annual Business Meeting ...   | 18           |
| Augear, W. R., Case contributed by ...                                  | 274          |
| Automatism, Cases of ...  | 248-249, 274 |
| „ F. W. H. Myers, on Need for Experiments in ...                        | 30           |

### B.

|   |          |
|---|----------|
| B. R. T., Case contributed by ...                     | 124      |
| Bagot, Mrs., Case contributed by ...                  | 243      |
| Baker, Mrs., Case contributed by ...                  | 285      |
| Barkworth, T., Cases contributed by ...               | 175, 329 |
| Baron, Mr. Le, A Case of Psychic Automatism ...       | 248      |
| Barrett, Prof., Divining Rod Experiments ...          | 310      |
| „ „ Personality in Relation to Psychical Research ... | 115      |
| „ „ Reichenbach Phenomena ...                         | 23-25    |
| „ „ “Spirit Photography”—A supposed Case of ...       | 165      |

|  |     |     |     |                   |             |
|--|-----|-----|-----|-------------------|-------------|
| Barrows, C. M., Suggestion without Hypnotism                                     | ... | ... | ... | ...               | 215         |
| Bates, Miss E. K., Case contributed by...  | ... | ... | ... | ...               | 282         |
| Beaucklerk, Fr. (S. J.), On the "Holywell Cures"                                 | ... | ... | ... | ...               | 86          |
| Bennett, E. T., On Dipsomania and Hypnotism                                      | ... | ... | ... | ...               | 96          |
| Bidder, G. P., Q.C., Obituary Notice of  | ... | ... | ... | ...               | 218         |
| Boirac, Prof., On "L'Hypothèse du Magnétisme Animal"                             | ... | ... | ... | ...               | 221         |
| Bourget, M. Paul, Experiences with Mrs. Piper                                    | ... | ... | ... | ...               | 28          |
| Bramwell, Dr. Milne, Case contributed by   | ... | ... | ... | ...               | 243         |
| " " Hypnotic Experiments of  | ... | ... | ... | 83, 215, 262, 278 |             |
| Broussiloff, Mrs., Case contributed by   | ... | ... | ... | ...               | 121         |
| Browne, Mrs., Case contributed by  | ... | ... | ... | ...               | 173         |
| Bruce, Miss C. M., Case contributed by...  | ... | ... | ... | ...               | 270         |
| Bute, The Marquis of, Donation for the Enquiry into Evidence for<br>Second-Sight | ... | ... | ... | ...               | 3, 130, 183 |

## C.

|   |   |     |     |                    |                    |
|---|---|-----|-----|--------------------|--------------------|
| CAMPBELL, C. E., Case contributed by                      | ...   | ... | ... | ...                | 191                |
| Campbell, Miss C. M., Experiments in Thought-Transference | ...   | ... | ... | ...                | 234                |
| Clarkson, Mrs., Case contributed by                       | ...   | ... | ... | ...                | 125                |
| Clements, Mrs., Case contributed by                       | ...   | ... | ... | ...                | 272                |
| Committees, Elections of (1895)                           | ...   | ... | ... | ...                | 20                 |
| " " (1896)  | ...   | ... | ... | ...                | 147                |
| Congress, Third International—of Psychology...            | ...   | ... | ... | 159, 208, 260, 295 |                    |
| Corbet, Miss S., A supposed Case of "Spirit Photography"  | ...   | ... | ... | ...                | 165                |
| Correspondence  | 16, 93, 96, 111, 126, 142, 144, 163, 164, 178, 210, 221, 224, | ... | ... | ...                |                    |
|   | 274, 291, 292, 306, 319, 322, 323                             | ... | ... | ...                |                    |
| Council, Elections on                                     | ...   | ... | ... | ...                | 19, 33, 146, 182   |
| " Meetings of   | 2, 19, 33, 81, 97, 114, 130, 146, 181, 214, 230, 246,         | ... | ... | ...                | 261, 277, 294, 309 |

## D.

|  |     |     |     |     |          |
|--|-----|-----|-----|-----|----------|
| DAUNTESEY, Mrs., Case contributed by                   | ... | ... | ... | ... | 329      |
| Delbœuf, Prof., Obituary Notice                        | ... | ... | ... | ... | 294      |
| Despard, Miss, Experiments in Thought-Transference     | ... | ... | ... | ... | 234      |
| Dewar, Rev. P., Enquiry into Evidence for Second-Sight | ... | ... | ... | ... | 3        |
| Dipsomania and Hypnotism, E. T. Bennett on             | ... | ... | ... | ... | 96       |
| Divining Rod, Experiments with                         | ... | ... | ... | ... | 310      |
| Dixon, E., On the Experiments with Eusapia Paladino    | ... | ... | ... | ... | 93       |
| Dobbie, A. W., An Operation performed under Hypnotism  | ... | ... | ... | ... | 187      |
| Dorobetz, Nicholas, "Faith-Healing" Case               | ... | ... | ... | ... | 172, 207 |
| Dove, J., Case contributed by                          | ... | ... | ... | ... | 7        |
| Dreams, Experimental                                   | ... | ... | ... | ... | 218      |
| " Green, Dr. C. T., on the Phenomena of                | ... | ... | ... | ... | 291      |

|  |     |     |     |               |
|--|-----|-----|-----|---------------|
| Duality of Consciousness, Apparent, Under Anaesthetics | ... | ... | ... | 16            |
| Duke, Dr. T., Cases contributed by                     | ... | ... | ... | 255, 299, 311 |

E.

|   |                                   |     |     |     |     |
|---|-----------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|-----|
| E., MRS., Case contributed by             | ...                               | ... | ... | ... | 251 |
| Elliott, Rev. E. K., Case contributed by  | ...                               | ... | ... | ... | 175 |
| Erny, M. A., Case contributed by          | ...                               | ... | ... | ... | 108 |
| Eusapia Paladino, Cambridge Sitzings with | 131, 148, 163, 164, 210, 230, 291 |     |     |     |     |

F.

|  |     |     |     |     |              |
|--|-----|-----|-----|-----|--------------|
| "FAITH-HEALING," Evidence for              | ... | ... | ... | ... | 85, 172, 207 |
| Foy, Miss, Cases contributed by            | ... | ... | ... | ... | 10-15        |
| Fryer, Rev. A. T., On the "Holywell Cures" | ... | ... | ... | ... | 85           |

G.

|  |     |     |     |        |
|--|-----|-----|-----|--------|
| GLARDON, Rev. A., Thought-Transference Experiments | ... | ... | ... | 325    |
| Gleason, Dr. Adele A., Case contributed by         | ... | ... | ... | 104    |
| Goater, Mrs., Case contributed by                  | ..  | ... | ... | 195    |
| Green, Dr. C. T., On Dreams                        | ... | ... | ... | 291    |
| " " " Hypnotic Phenomena                           | ... | ... | ... | 126    |
| Greene, B. W. B., Case contributed by              | ... | ... | ... | 257    |
| Gregory, Dr., Case recorded by                     | ... | ... | ... | 117    |
| Griffing, Mrs., Case contributed by                | ... | ... | ... | 176    |
| Grignon, Rev. W. S., Cases contributed by          | ... | ... | ... | 9, 190 |
| " " On Resolute Credulity                          | ... | ... | ... | 142    |

H.

|  |     |     |     |                         |     |
|--|-----|-----|-----|-------------------------|-----|
| HALL, Miss A., Case contributed by                                   | ... | ... | ... | ...                     | 173 |
| Hodgson, Dr. R., On the Evidence for Phenomena observed with Eusapia |     |     |     |                         |     |
| Paladino...  | ... | ... | ... | 36, 132, 151-156        |     |
| " " Replies to   | ... | ... | ... | 55, 64, 67, 75, 93, 111 |     |
| " " Trance Experiments with Mrs. Piper                               | ... | ... | ... | 135-138, 233            |     |
| Holbrook, Dr. M. L., Cases contributed by                            | ... | ... | ... | 99, 104                 |     |
| Holywell Cures, Alleged—Rev. A. T. Fryer on                          | ... | ... | ... | 85                      |     |
| Hopps, Rev. Page, On Experiments with Eusapia Paladino...            | ... | ... | ... | 163                     |     |

|   |  |
|---|--|
| Hypnotism (Miscellaneous)                           | 83, 126, 144, 215-217, 262-266, 278-282, 296-298 |
| „ as an Anæsthetic                                  | ... .. 187                                       |
| „ Curative effects of                               | ... .. 187, 215, 263                             |
| „ Dipsomania and                                    | ... .. 96  |
| „ Moral Aspects of                                  | ... .. 216, 263-265, 279-281                     |
| „ Report of Committee on                            | ... .. 260                                       |
| „ Suggestion without                                | ... .. 215-217                                   |
| „ Time, Appreciation of, under                      | ... .. 262-265, 297                              |
| „ Thought-Transference and                          | ... .. 201-206, 290                              |
| Hyslop, J. H., On Experiments with Eusapia Paladino | ... .. 210                                       |

## I.

|   |                        |
|---|------------------------|
| INCORPORATION of the Society for Psychical Research | 19, 114, 130, 145, 148 |
|---|------------------------|

## J.

|   |            |
|---|------------|
| JAMES, Prof. W., On a Case of Psychic Automatism          | ... .. 248 |
| Jamieson, Mrs., Case contributed by                       | ... .. 271 |
| Johnson, Miss A., On Experiments with Eusapia Paladino... | ... .. 156 |
| „ „ „ Supernormal Acquisition of Knowledge                | ... .. 322 |
| Joslyn, J. R., Case contributed by                        | ... .. 105 |

## K.

|  |            |
|--|------------|
| KEARNE, Percy, Case contributed by                   | ... .. 25  |
| Key, Miss, Case contributed by                       | ... .. 162 |
| Kingston, Dr. H. D. R., On Hypnotic Experiments      | ... .. 264 |
| Krekel, Mrs., Case contributed by                    | ... .. 106 |
| Kozhevnikoff, Prof., On a Case of "Faith-Healing"... | ... .. 172 |

## L.

|  |                          |
|--|--------------------------|
| LANG, Andrew, Cases contributed by                                 | ... .. 101, 124          |
| „ „ Queen Mary's Diamonds  | ... .. 116               |
| Leaf, Walter, On Prof. Boirac's "L'Hypothèse du Magnetisme Animal" | ... .. 224               |
| Lee, Mrs., Case contributed by                                     | ... .. 193               |
| Leighton, Lord, Obituary Notice                                    | ... .. 208               |
| Library, "Edmund Gurney Memorial"...                               | ... .. 31, 128, 275, 339 |

|   |   |                                  |  |     |                            |
|---|---|----------------------------------|--|-----|----------------------------|
| Literary Committee, Evidence collected by,            |   |                                  |  |     |                            |
| "   | " | Catalogue of Unprinted Cases ... | ...                                      | ... | 79, 96                     |
| "   | " | "G" Cases...                     | ...                                      | ... | 9, 173, 175, 188, 329, 335 |
| "   | " | "L" Cases...                     | 7, 8, 10-15, 25, 99, 100, 101, 104, 106, |     |                            |
|   |   |                                  | 108, 120, 121, 125, 162, 176, 193, 195,  |     |                            |
|   |   |                                  | 238, 240, 242, 243, 250, 255, 257, 258,  |     |                            |
|   |   |                                  | 266, 270, 271, 282, 285                  |     |                            |
| "   | " | "M" Cases                        | ...                                      | ... | 190, 191                   |
| "   | " | "M Cl" Cases                     | ...                                      | ... | 103, 124                   |
| "   | " | "P" Cases...                     | ...                                      | ... | 122, 138, 272              |
| Lodge, Prof. O., On Experiments with Eusapia Paladino |   |                                  | ...                                      |     | 55, 64, 134, 291           |

**M.**

|  |                             |  |   |     |     |
|--|-----------------------------|--|---|-----|-----|
| M., MRS., Experiments in Thought-Transference      | ...                         | ...  | ...   | ... | 325 |
| MacDonald, Rev. J. A., Case contributed by         | ...                         | ...  | ...   | ... | 8   |
| Manning, Mrs., Case contributed by                 | ...                         | ...  | ...   | ... | 100 |
| Martratt, C. E., Case contributed by               | ...                         | ...  | ...   | ... | 258 |
| Mason, Miss, Case contributed by                   | ...                         | ...  | ...   | ... | 271 |
| McNeill, Miss, Case contributed by                 | ...                         | ...  | ...   | ... | 162 |
| Meetings of the Society, Annual Business           | ...                         | ...  | ...   | ... | 18  |
| "  | "                           | General  | 2, 21, 34, 82, 98, 115, 131, 145, 182, 215, |     |     |
|  |                             |  | 231, 246, 262, 278, 310                     |     |     |
| Members, Associates and Hon. Members—List of       | 1, 17, 18, 33, 81, 97, 113, |  |   |     |     |
|  | 129, 145, 181, 213, 229,    |  |   |     |     |
|  | 245, 261, 277, 293, 309     |  |   |     |     |
| "  | "                           | American Branch                                  | 1, 18, 33, 81, 97, 113, 129, 145, 181,      |     |     |
|  |                             |  | 213, 229, 245, 261, 277, 293, 309           |     |     |
| Michell, Mrs., Case contributed by                 | ...                         | ...  | ...   | ... | 8   |
| Mourty-Vold, Dr. J., On Experimental Dreams        | ...                         | ...  | ...   | ... | 219 |
| Munich, International Congress of Psychology       | ...                         | ...  | 159, 208, 260, 295                          |     |     |
| Myers, F. W. H., Experiments with Eusapia Paladino | ...                         | ...  | 55, 133, 151, 158, 164                      |     |     |
| "  | "                           | Experimental Dreams                              | ...   | ... | 218 |
| "  | "                           | Need of Fresh Experiments in Automatism          | ...   | ... | 30  |
| "  | "                           | On Premonitions                                  | ...   | ... | 82  |
| "  | "                           | Progression from Subliminal Phenomena to Alleged |   |     |     |
|  |                             | Phenomena of Spirit Control...                   | ...   | ... | 21  |

**N.**

|   |     |     |     |     |     |
|---|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|
| NASCLIMENTO, Senhor, Case contributed by            | ... | ... | ... | ... | 238 |
| Nery, Donna, Case contributed by                    | ... | ... | ... | ... | 188 |
| Newbold, Dr. W. Romaine, On Sub-conscious Reasoning | ... | ... | ... | ... | 231 |
| Nichols, Mrs., Case contributed by                  | ... | ... | ... | ... | 195 |

## O.

|   |     |     |     |     |     |     |
|---|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|
| OBITUARY Notice, Bidder, G. P., Q.C.                  | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 218 |
| „ „ Delbœuf, Prof.                                    | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 294 |
| „ „ Leighton, Lord                                    | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 208 |
| „ „ Stevenson, R. L.                                  | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 6   |
| Ochorowicz, Dr. J., Experiments with Eusapia Paladino | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 75  |

## P.

|  |     |                                 |     |                |     |     |
|--|-----|---------------------------------|-----|----------------|-----|-----|
| PEEBLES, S., Case contributed by                                 | ... | ...                             | ... | ...            | ... | 176 |
| Personality in the Light of Psychical Research, Prof. Barrett on | ... | ...                             | ... | ...            | ... | 115 |
| Piper, Mrs., Trance Phenomena of                                 | ... | 28, 63, 135-138, 211, 212, 233, | 249 | ...            | ... |     |
| Podmore, Frank, On Poltergeists...                               | ... | ...                             | ... | 246, 306,      | 323 |     |
| Powles, Lewis C., Case contributed by                            | ... | ...                             | ... | ...            | ... | 251 |
| Psychology, Third International Congress of                      | ... | ...                             | ... | 159, 208, 260, | 295 |     |

## Q.

|                                       |     |     |     |     |     |     |
|---------------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|
| QUEEN MARY'S Diamonds, Andrew Lang on | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 116 |
| Quintard, Dr., Case recorded by       | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 29  |

## R.

|  |                         |     |     |     |     |       |
|--|-------------------------|-----|-----|-----|-----|-------|
| R., MR., Case contributed by                                     | ...                     | ... | ... | ... | ... | 191   |
| R., The Misses, Case contributed by                              | ...                     | ... | ... | ... | ... | 335   |
| Raper, R. W., Case contributed by                                | ...                     | ... | ... | ... | ... | 7     |
| Reichenbach Phenomena, Experiments in                            | ...                     | ... | ... | ... | ... | 24-25 |
| Richet, Prof., Experiments with Eusapia Paladino                 | 38-58, 64-75, 148, 149, | 178 | ... | ... | ... |       |
| Roeder, Rev. Adolph, On "Writing Mania" and Psychical Research   | ...                     | ... | ... | ... | ... | 292   |
| Rogers, Dr. R. S., A Case of Operation performed under Hypnotism | ...                     | ... | ... | ... | ... | 187   |
| Rose, F. W., Case contributed by                                 | ...                     | ... | ... | ... | ... | 253   |

## S.

|   |     |     |     |                    |     |          |
|---|-----|-----|-----|--------------------|-----|----------|
| S., MRS., Case contributed by             | ... | ... | ... | ...                | ... | 257      |
| „ A Diary of Telepathic Impressions       | ... | ... | ... | ...                | ... | 299, 311 |
| Scott, S. C., Incorporation of S.P.R.     | ... | ... | ... | 19, 115, 130, 145, | 148 |          |
| Second-Sight, Provisional Enquiry into... | ... | ... | ... | ...                | ... | 2, 182   |



|  |      |      |      |               |              |
|--|------|------|------|---------------|--------------|
| Shrubsole, W. H., F.G.S., Case contributed by                | ...  | ...  | ...  | ...           | 108          |
| Sinclair, B. F., Case contributed by                         | ...  | ...  | ...  | ...           | 99           |
| Sidgwick, Prof., Cambridge Experiments with Eusapia Paladino | 131, | 148, | 230  |               |              |
| " " Report of International Congress of Psychology...        | ...  | ...  | ...  | ...           | 295          |
| Smith, Martyn, Case contributed by                           | ...  | ...  | ...  | ...           | 122          |
| Smith, H. A., Incorporation of S.P.R.                        | ...  | ...  | ...  | 19, 115, 145, | 148          |
| Society for Psychical Research, Incorporation of             | ...  | 19,  | 114, | 130,          | 145, 148     |
| Solla, Isidore de, Case contributed by                       | ...  | ...  | ...  | ...           | 243          |
| Solovovo, M. P., On Experiments with Eusapia Paladino        | ...  | ...  | ...  | ...           | 111          |
| " " On a Case of "Faith Healing"                             | ...  | ...  | ...  | ...           | 207          |
| "Spirit Photography," A supposed Case of                     | ...  | ...  | ...  | ...           | 165          |
| St. George, Mrs., Case contributed by                        | ...  | ...  | ...  | ...           | 335          |
| Staines, F. J., Case contributed by                          | ...  | ...  | ...  | ...           | 255          |
| Stanley, Mrs. H. M., Experiments with Eusapia Paladino       | ...  | ...  | ...  | ...           | 150          |
| Stevenson, Robert Louis, Obituary Notice of                  | ...  | ...  | ...  | ...           | 6            |
| Subliminal Appreciation of Time...                           | ...  | ...  | ...  | ...           | 262-265, 297 |
| Supernormal Acquisition of Knowledge, Facts pointing to      | ...  | 34,  | 319, | 322           |              |
| Sutphin, Dr. P. C., Case contributed by                      | ...  | ...  | ...  | ...           | 266          |

**T.**

|  |                         |          |          |         |          |
|--|-------------------------|----------|----------|---------|----------|
| TAYLOR, G. Le M., On Mr. Podmore's Poltergeists    | ...                     | ...      | ...      | 306,    | 323      |
| Telepathic Impressions, A Diary of                 | ...                     | ...      | ...      | ...     | 299, 311 |
| Thought-Transference, Experiments in               | 5, 29, 34, 35, 36, 180, | 197-201, | 234,     | 325     |          |
| " " " at a Distance                                | ...                     | ...      | 234-237, | 325-329 |          |
| " " " Hypnotic                                     | ...                     | ...      | 201-206, | 260     |          |
| " " " Scenes and Mental Pictures                   | 197-201,                |          | 235-237, | 325     |          |
| " " " " Diagrams of Impressions                    | 328-329                 |          |          |         |          |
| " " Spontaneous                                    | ...                     | ...      | ...      | ...     | 29       |
| Thurstan, F. W., Experiments in Psychical Research | ...                     | ...      | ...      | ...     | 180      |

**U.**

|   |    |     |         |
|---|----|-----|---------|
| "UNKNOWN Tongues," Case of Supposed Speaking with | .. | ... | 248-249 |
|---|----|-----|---------|

**V.**

|  |     |     |     |     |     |
|--|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|
| V., M. DE G., Case contributed by                                  | ... | ... | ... | ... | 16  |
| Venn, Mrs., Case contributed by...                                 | ... | ... | ... | ... | 103 |
| Verrall, Mrs., Experiments in Supernormal Acquisition of Knowledge | ... |     |     |     | 34  |

## W.

|   |     |     |     |     |     |              |     |
|---|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|--------------|-----|
| W. J. T., Case contributed by                       | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ...          | 120 |
| W., Mr., Case contributed by                        | ... | ... | ..  | ... | ... | ...          | 9   |
| Wack, H. W., Case contributed by                    | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ...          | 138 |
| Williams, C., Alleged Mediumship of                 | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ...          | 142 |
| Wiltse, Dr., Experiments in Thought-Transference .. | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 197, 240-242 |     |
| Wyld, Dr. G., On Hypnotism                          | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ...          | 144 |

## X.

|   |     |     |     |     |     |     |          |
|---|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|----------|
| X., MISS, Case contributed by           | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 232      |
| „ Provisional Enquiry into Second-Sight | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 2-4, 182 |

## Z.

|  |     |     |     |     |     |          |
|--|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|----------|
| ZDANOVITCH, Ivan, Discussion of the Case of... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 319, 322 |
|--|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|----------|

# JOURNAL

## OF THE

# SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

### CONTENTS.

|  | PAGE |
|--|------|
| New Associates .. .. .                           | 1    |
| Meeting of the Council .. .. .                   | 2    |
| General Meeting.. .. .                           | 2    |
| Obituary (Robert Louis Stevenson) .. .. .        | 6    |
| Cases received by the Literary Committee .. .. . | 7    |
| Donation .. .. .                                 | 15   |
| Correspondence .. .. .                           | 16   |

### NEW ASSOCIATES.

- BAIN, JAMES L., M.A., Birnam, St. John's, Sevenoaks, Kent.
- BOIS, HENRY GORDON, c/o J. M. Robertson and Co., Colombo, Ceylon.
- CARTER, MRS. L. BRUDENELL, Ridgeway, Langley-avenue, Surbiton.
- COTTERELL, JAMES, 140, Earlsfield-road, Wandsworth Common, S.W.
- GARRARD, MRS., 8, Kensington-court, London, W.
- GRIFFITHS, JOSEPH, M.D., F.R.C.S., 4, Kings-parade, Cambridge.
- JAMES, ERNEST C. F., Wellington Club, Grosvenor-place, London, S.W.
- JOHNSON, MISS ALICE, Llandaff House, Cambridge.
- JONES, CAPTAIN HENRY MICHAEL, V.C., H.B.M. Legation, Lima, Peru.
- LEE, REV. W. T., 4, Edith-terrace, Mount Gold-road, Plymouth.
- MARTIN, MISS FLORENCE R., 65, Cornwall-gardens, London, S.W.
- MAXWELL, JOSEPH, 36, Rue Pétiniaud Beaupeyrat, Limoges, France.
- NORTHCOTE, HON. HUGH OLIVER, The Hyde, Luton.
- STEVENSON, ANDREW, M.A., 16, Warrender Park Crescent, Edinburgh.
- VANDELEUR, MAJOR GENERAL J. O., C.B., 26, Coventry-st., London, W.
- WILSON, CHARLES M., Edinburgh Hotel, St. Leonard's-on-Sea.
- WOODD, MRS. BASIL, Leckby, Hollington Park, St. Leonard's-on-Sea.

### THE AMERICAN BRANCH.

#### ASSOCIATES.

- AMES, PROFESSOR DANIEL T., 202, Broadway, New York, N.Y.
- AYER, MISS LOUISE R., 25, Chestnut-street, Boston, Mass.
- BREWSTER, MRS. WILLIAM, c/o Brewster and Co., Broadway and 47-street, New York, N.Y.
- BROWN, EDMOND C., 15, Wall-street, New York, N.Y.
- COCKERILL, MRS. R. D., Weir City Zinc Co., Weir City, Kansas.
- HIGBEE, COL. GEORGE H., Burlington, Iowa.
- OLCOTT, MISS EDITH, 4, East 53rd-street, New York, N.Y.
- ORRICK, N. C., Canton, Missouri.
- POTTER, MRS. O. W., 130, Lake Shore Drive, Chicago, Ill.

## MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

---

A Meeting of the Council was held at the Society's Rooms on Friday, December 7th. Mr. R. Pearsall Smith was voted to the chair. There were also present: Col. Hartley, Dr. A. W. Barrett, Dr. W. Leaf, and Messrs. F. W. H. Myers, F. Podmore, S. C. Scott, and H. A. Smith.

The Minutes of the previous Meeting were read and signed as correct. Seventeen new Associates were elected. The election of nine new Associates of the American Branch was recorded. Names and addresses are given above.

It was agreed that at the end of the year the name of the Rev. C. A. Goodhart should, at his request, be transferred from the list of Members to that of Associates. The resignation of twelve Associates, who from various causes desired to terminate their connection with the Society at the end of the year, was accepted. It was agreed to strike off the list the names of two Members and twelve Associates, who had either removed and been lost sight of, or who had become only nominal Members.

A present to the Library was acknowledged with thanks.

Dr. A. W. Barrett gave a report of the work in which the Hypnotic Committee had been engaged during the past few months, and which they hoped to continue.

Arrangements were made for the Annual Meeting of Members to be held on Friday, January 25th, 1895, at 3 p.m. The names of the retiring Members of Council were read over, and the Assistant Secretary was directed to send out all necessary notices.

It was agreed that General Meetings should be held on January 25th, at 4 p.m.; on March 1st, at 8.30 p.m.; on April 5th, at 4 p.m.; and on May 17th, at 8.30 p.m.

The next Meeting of the Council was fixed to take place at the close of the Annual Business Meeting, on January 25th.

---

## GENERAL MEETING.

---

The 69th General Meeting of the Society was held at the Westminster Town Hall, on Friday, December 7th, 1894, at 8.30 p.m., Mr. W. Leaf in the chair.

Miss X. read "A Provisional Account of an Enquiry into Second-Sight in the Highlands," of which the following is an abstract. She began by insisting upon the point that any report must be, at the present stage, provisional only. Direct evidence of any kind was

difficult to obtain, though mere superficial and second-hand traditions were plentiful enough. Not only on account of their native reticence, but because among the seers themselves the faculty of Second Sight is regarded with secret reverence and awe, first-hand testimony can be obtained only by living among the people and cultivating personal relations with them. This Miss X., accompanied by a friend, tried to do during some weeks of the past autumn, both among the islands of the Hebrides and in some of the more retired glens of the mainland.

The liberality of the Marquis of Bute has enabled the Society for Psychical Research to institute some formal enquiries in Scotland upon the subject of Second Sight, extending over a period of some eighteen months preceding Miss X.'s visit, and which have served at least to indicate the difficulty of the enquiry, and the reluctance of the Highlanders to commit themselves upon the question.

The Rev. Peter Dewar, of Rothesay, kindly undertook the office of hon. secretary, and sent out nearly 2,000 schedules to representatives of all classes in the Gaelic-speaking districts of the Highlands. Sixty only were returned duly filled up; and but half of these answered in the affirmative the question:

"Is Second Sight believed in by the people in your neighbourhood?"

At the end of six months, Lord Bute issued a further circular in his own name, with somewhat better results, 210 forms being filled up, of which sixty-four answers were more or less affirmative.

Miss X. observed that her experience tended to show that in a great number of instances the circulars had been neglected, not from indifference or lack of attention, but because many recipients felt that a subject, which if not a motive force in their own lives, was at least a tradition reverently received from their ancestors, was one too great for their powers of handling, too sacred for discussion with strangers.

Miss X. believes that she has received at first hand something less than 100 cases, and this, in spite of the kindest assistance from Mr. Dewar, Mr. Crump, of Fort Augustus, many parish doctors, and the clergy, including the Roman and Anglican, in almost every parish to which her enquiries extended.

This, she feels, is very insufficient material upon which to base any sort of conclusion; she can at present merely indicate the direction in which the enquiry, which she hopes to carry further, seems likely to point.

(1) The evidence of the Seers themselves seems to point to the theory that "Second Sight" is, in many cases, a sort of extension or exaltation of the normal faculties, the "prophecies" being in many

instances closely analogous to the cases of crystal vision, automatic writing, and other forms of externalising an idea, which may be due to memory or the unconscious observation of such signs as might easily escape the notice of the more occupied ordinary consciousness.

(2) Though such a faculty is quite unrecognised by the Seers themselves, there seems little doubt that Thought Transference plays an important part in the experiences they relate.

(3) Careful enquiry into their habits of thought showed the Highland Seers, whom Miss X. had an opportunity of questioning (some twenty, at least), to be strong visualisers; this, in relation not only to their visions, but to their ordinary mental habits.

(4) In many stories, the same feature recurred—namely, the vision of a bright light (usually in connection with some incident in the story) followed by unconscious deportation of the Seer—suggesting a conceivable clue in the possibility of self-hypnotisation and change of place while unconscious of surroundings.

(5) Miss X. failed to find any indication of belief that the visions are due to the agency of the Departed; and the suggestion of Spirit Return was invariably rejected with strong expressions of dislike. The very few whose experiences suggested active external agency attributed such agency to “the Devil.”

(6) Miss X. found traces of certain methods of divination, or automatism, mixed with possible remains of forms of evocation, such as gazing into liquids carefully compounded, “getting news” from the sea at certain stages of the moon, and the like. She also received certain formulæ for the acquisition of Second Sight; but in no case did the people themselves seem to attach much importance to methods of any kind.

(7) On the contrary, they reject experiment, and believe that the gift is hereditary and spontaneous in its exercise, as indeed, among them appears to be the case.

Miss X. concluded by pointing out that the main interest in such indications lay in the fact that they were gathered among people of the very simplest and most unconventional kind, who, nevertheless, even in the wildest spots, had attained a degree of culture and of actual book learning far surpassing that of the corresponding, even of many higher classes, in England. She found them in every instance capable of discussing the phenomena with the utmost intelligence, handling the subject with faith rather than with superstition, anxious for enlightenment as to its mysteries, for the most part free from dogmatism, and universally courteous, logical and reverent.

DR. WALLACE said that he had received some closely analogous

evidence through a Scotch seeress, which he hoped in due time to be able to lay before the Society.

A paper by MISS N. ROBERTSON on "Experiments in Apparent Clairvoyance" was then read by Mr. F. W. H. Myers. The writer had tried over 15,000 experiments in guessing playing cards drawn from a pack at hazard and not looked at by anyone, and the number of successes she obtained was more than double what chance might have been expected to produce. Her impressions as to what the card was came to her sometimes in the form of visual illusions or hallucinations; sometimes it appeared to her as if an internal voice—the voice of her own thoughts—told her the name of the card. Her first plan was to draw a card out of a pack, keeping it face downwards on the table under the palm of her hand, and she always recorded her guess before looking at the card. About half the guesses were made in this way. In other experiments, a pack of cards was placed on the table, and Miss Robertson noted in a book that she would guess (say) the 13th card from the top of the pack; then, after recording her guess, she counted down the pack to the 13th card and recorded it. Some of the series of experiments were failures,—the number of successes not being more than might have been produced by chance, or even falling below this. Thus, some experiments in which each card was wrapped in tinfoil inside two envelopes failed; also some in which the cards were enclosed in locked boxes, and some in which Miss Robertson attempted to guess in the presence of other persons.

Finally, however, she had some success with the cards in locked boxes; and also when a friend of hers, Miss M., kept the pack and drew cards from it, without looking at them. The most successful series of all was one in which Miss M. sat in another room and drew cards from the pack there.

Miss Robertson also described some experiments in thought-transference, which she had carried on with Miss M. as agent, and referred to some successful experiments in clairvoyance of the same kind as her own made by another friend of hers.

MR. F. W. H. MYERS said that another member of the Society had had similar success in divining cards; and he hoped that a record of these experiments also might soon be presented to the Society. A case of similar powers was described by Mr. W. H. Hudson, in his interesting book, *Idle Days in Patagonia*. The possessor of this gift, a Patagonian innkeeper, regarded it in a practical rather than a scientific light. By exercising it on what he deemed suitable occasions, he was able to dispense with other efforts to secure a maintenance.

MR. LEAF, in returning thanks to the authors of the papers which had been read, spoke of the difficulties which he anticipated in raising the evidence for second sight to such a level as was required by the Society. Not the least of these difficulties, in his opinion, would be the entire neglect of dates, which he expected would be found so soon as the endeavour was made to get accurate details. In enquiries which had been made in Brittany, a well-known home of "second sight," this difficulty had proved insuperable.

---

## OBITUARY.

---

### ROBERT LOUIS STEVENSON.

The sudden death of Mr. Robert Louis Stevenson, on December 3rd, at his Samoan home, has deprived the muster-roll of our society, as it has deprived the civilised world itself, of one of its most brilliant names. We cannot here survey the whole field of Mr. Stevenson's achievements. We must speak only of the actual link which interested him in our studies, and made his own literary history of such special value to the psychologist. He offered one of the most striking examples on record of the habitual uprush and incursion into ordinary consciousness of ideas or pictures conceived and matured in some subconscious region, without sense of effort or choice or will. His essay on *Dreams* (in the volume entitled *Across the Plains*), which recounts the assistance rendered to him by those subterranean workers whose story-telling inventiveness never failed him at need, is surely a psychological document worthy to set beside Coleridge's account of the dream-origin of *Kubla Khan*. *Jekyll and Hyde* was itself a dream-inspiration; although here, as always, the self above the threshold co-operated skilfully and conscientiously with the self below; and he had still proposed to himself, if leisure came, to remodel some points in that appalling romance into closer accordance with observed psychological fact.

To those who believe that the subliminal uprush is of the very essence of "genius," and that the further evolution of man must consist largely in his gaining a completer control over innate but latent faculty, the account of Mr. Stevenson's readily evocable and unfailingly helpful dreams comes at once as a scientific corroboration and as a stimulating hope. Here once more the spectrum of consciousness has been extended, the barrier between phases of personality overstept; and this new form of inspiration reveals the Subliminal Self as willing to help the greatest story-teller of our day, with the same



obedience with which it has helped in other days the greatest of mathematicians, or of poets, or of saints.

Homo est ; humani nihil alienum a se putat.

As it were from the stars beneath our feet and from the soul beyond our knowledge, the exiled, the unique voice came. It was well done of that simple people to clear a pathway through the untravelled forest, and bear his body upwards to where "lightnings are loosened" on Pala's crown. We may conceive him gazing thence as the Genius of the Southern Hemisphere ; which over all the immensity of its isle-starred deep has never felt the moving presence of any spirit like his own.

F. W. H. M.

### CASES RECEIVED BY THE LITERARY COMMITTEE.

#### L. 979. A<sup>d</sup> P<sup>n</sup> Apparition.

In this case, the triple form of the apparition is a curious feature, and one which it would be difficult to explain by a mistake of identity. Mr. R. W. Raper, through whom the case reached us, writes to Mr. Myers :—

Trinity College, Oxford, *May 5th*, 1892.

The enclosed narrative was written down at my request. I heard it from the lips of the narrator, very soon after the event occurred last Christmas vacation. He has put the tale on paper for me, almost exactly as he told it me first. I know him well, and can guarantee his perfect good faith.

The account enclosed was as follows :—

New College, Oxford.

Just before last Christmas I went over to Liverpool with one of my brothers and my sister. It was a very fine, clear day, and there was a great crowd of people shopping in the streets. We were walking down Lord-street, one of the principal streets, when, passing me, I saw an old uncle of mine whom I knew very little, and had not seen for a very long time, although he lived near me. I saw three distinct shapes hobbling past (he was lame) one after the other in a line. It didn't seem to strike me at the moment as being in the least curious, not even there being three shapes in a line. I said to my sister, "I have just seen Uncle E., and I am sure he is dead." I said this as it were mechanically, and not feeling at all impressed. Of course my brother and sister laughed. We thought nothing more about it while in Liverpool. The first thing my mother said to us on getting home was, "I have some news" ; then she told us that this uncle had died very early that morning. I don't know the particular hour. I saw the three shapes at about 12 in the morning. I felt perfectly fit and well, and was not thinking of my uncle in the least, nor did I know he was ill. Both my brother and my sister heard me say that I had seen him, and believed he was dead, and they were equally astonished at hearing of his death on our return home. My uncle and I

knew each other very little. In fact, he hardly knew me by sight, although he knew me well when I was a small child.

J. DOVE.

In reply to our request for corroborative evidence, Mr. Dove writes :—

*May 20th* [1892].

I enclose letters from my mother and my sister. Apparently my uncle had died in his sleep in the early morning, as he was found dead in the morning. I believe he was not ill before. I am afraid I can't remember the date of our excursion to Liverpool, but believe it to have been about two or three days before Christmas.

The following are the letters enclosed :—

(1) From Mrs. Dove.

21, Devonshire Place, Claughton, Birkenhead, *May 15th*, 1892.

I am sorry I have not been able to find out any particulars about Uncle Edwards' death. I sent the letter you enclosed with yours for Granny to read, so that she might be able to give me particulars ; but she says no one knows the hour of his death, for he was found dead in bed and had died in his sleep. . . .

A. G. DOVE.

(2) From Miss Dove.

*May 17th* [1892].

Mother said you wanted me to write to you about the Uncle Edwards episode. I do remember distinctly your saying to me in Liverpool, "three men have passed me exactly like Uncle E. : he must be dead !" and then we heard afterwards that he had died that day, but I do not remember the date.

L. 980.    A<sup>d</sup> P<sup>n</sup> Apparition.

The following case of an apparition seen shortly after death by a child of five years old was sent to us by the Rev. J. A. Macdonald, who writes in sending it :—

2, Quarry Bank, Heswall, Cheshire, *May 11th*, 1894.

The accompanying case has the merit of recent occurrence. "Little Jack" died from convulsions with teething. The Michells are proprietors of lead works at St. Helens, Lancashire.

J. A. MACDONALD.

The account is given by the child's mother. She writes :—

The Hollies, St. Helens, Lancaster, *May 8th*, 1894.

On the 25th of last month I was sitting in the nursery, and my little daughter Gwendoline was playing with her dolls, and she suddenly laughed so as to attract my attention, and I asked her what she was laughing at. She said, "O mother, I thought I saw little Jack in that chair"—a vacant chair in the room—and indicating her little cousin. About five minutes after this the clerk telephoned from the office saying he had just received a telegram from Penzance announcing the death of little Jack. It was about half-past nine in the morning when the incident occurred in the nursery at

St. Helens. The death in Penzance took place at about half-past seven on the same morning.

E. MICHELL.

In reply to our further inquiries, Mr. Michell wrote :—

*May 28th, 1894.*

Gwendoline is five years and four months old.

I am not aware that she has had any previous experience of the kind related to Mr. Macdonald, but that the one in question is a fact I have not the slightest doubt.

She knows the clerk at our office, and he has often conversed with her, and occasionally played with her in an ordinary way.

The impression she had was just prior to the clerk's telephoning my wife, and although the clerk did not think about my daughter missing Jack at all, yet Mrs. Michell herself was anxiously wondering what the news respecting Jack would be.

There was no one else in the nursery besides my wife and daughter, but Mrs. Michell was very deeply impressed with the matter, and then to receive the message very shortly after forced the matter upon her mind still deeper, and she told me immediately I arrived home.

JAS. J. MICHELL.

#### G. 247. Collective Unrecognised Auditory.

The following case of a collective auditory hallucination was received through the Rev. W. S. Grignon. We are not permitted to print the names of the percipients.

One of them, Mr. W., writes :—

*August 6th, 1893.*

On the 1st November, 1892, soon after 11 a.m., while seated with Mr. S—, in the office room of his house at —, Poona, I distinctly heard a voice with which I was quite unacquainted call out in sharp clear tones, "Mrs. H—! Mrs. H—!" (my sister-in-law, who was lost in the "Roumania" a few days previously). The voice seemed to be that of someone calling from above to my sister-in-law down stairs.

My age was 36, and at the time I was in good health, though in grief and anxiety about the loss of my sister-in-law; [I] was discussing an official report of mine, which Mr. S—, who is the head of my Department, was reading out.

Mr. S— distinctly heard the same voice, and we both started up and went outside into the verandah and all over the house, but there was no one about except the peons, who declared no one had called out. The ladies of the house were in one of the back bedrooms, but they had neither heard the voice, nor had they been calling out.

I have never had an experience of this kind before.

Mr. S. writes :—

*Poona, August 6th, 1893.*

Mr. W—'s statement is absolutely true. I heard the voice, clear and distinct, call out, "Mrs. H—," twice. It was a voice not belonging to

my household, and a strange voice,—the voice of a woman alarmed ; and it sounded as if on board ship calling down a skylight. I say this in perfect faith, as I began life as a sailor, and served seven years in the Indian Navy, and have had personal experience of the peculiar sound of voices calling down hatchways and skylights on board ship at sea. The voice was so real, and the name so distinctly uttered, that Mr. W—— and I left the table at which we were seated and ran outside into the verandah of the bungalow in the endeavour, on the spur of the moment, and on natural impulse, to discover the owner of the voice ; but there was no one at all near, within speaking or calling distance. Two peons, or native messengers, who were in the verandah, informed us that no European had been near, and these peons knew no English.

#### L. 981. Thought-transference.

The following cases are given by Miss Emma Foy, of 42, Carlton Road, Manor Park, Essex, who has had a large number of experiences of an apparently telepathic—or in some instances, as she believes, premonitory—kind. The first case, which reached us through Mr. C. J. Prest, of 149, Norwood Road, Herne Hill, is an interesting instance of an obviously subjective hallucination being transferred to other percipients.

Miss Foy writes :—

*March 16th, 1892.*

Towards the end of year 1872, saw tall human skeleton enter bedroom, dragging a coffin which it brought close to me. Over its right arm was a pall. Then pointing to the coffin, it threw the pall over me, causing a feeling of suffocation which left me very weak. Continued its visits almost every night about 10.30, for the space of about two years, then gradually disappeared. Tried in many ways to dispel the illusion ; did not believe in supernatural occurrences ; have always been of lively disposition ; excellent spirits which nothing seemed to affect ; never saw a real skeleton ; nor up to that time any representation of one ; nor had any dread of death.

[When I saw it, I was] preparing to go to bed. As far as I was able to judge, was not out of health at the *commencement* of the visitations, nor in grief or anxiety. Aged 20.

I have wondered since whether I should have seen anyone had I looked in the coffin when the apparition pointed to it, the coffin giving me the impression that it was not a new one, nor the rope attached to it ; but I had not the courage to look in. The room was lighted on every occasion ; [I] never saw it in the dark.

The phantom appeared again suddenly in August 1879, either the last week in August or first in September. This time there were eight persons present. *Two persons saw the vision besides myself*—a poor woman and an educated gentleman, the gentleman being thrown into a very nervous state for some time after and experiencing similar sensations to myself. Was out of health this time. Time 9.30 p.m.

EMMA FOY.

It has unfortunately been impossible to obtain corroborative evidence of this incident, which occurred in a hospital,—the other per-  
cipients being one of the patients, who could not now be traced, and a  
medical man, to whom Miss Foy did not like to mention the subject.  
The supposition of his having shared the hallucination, in fact, rests  
merely on the terror he manifested at the time.

Mrs. Sidgwick called on Miss Foy and heard from her a full account  
of this and other experiences. She gives the following account of her  
interview :—

*April 11th, 1892.*

I saw Miss Foy on Thursday, April 7th, and thought her one of the best  
witnesses I have met—very sensible, quiet, and scientific in her attitude of  
mind—taking pains apparently to make out what the other people concerned  
saw or felt, without putting leading questions. But she did not make notes at  
the time. She told me a number of experiences,—some six or eight cases of  
what seemed to be thought-transference between her and different people,  
chiefly children in her charge—she being always the agent,—also about the  
same number of premonitory dreams and impressions.

As regards the skeleton, the last time she saw it she was in a hospital,  
and it appeared at the window of the nurses' dressing-room, opposite her bed.  
She did not this time see the coffin. She turned and talked to the woman in  
the next bed—a Mrs. C.—and presently she (Mrs. C.) looked towards the  
window and exclaimed. Miss Foy pretended she saw nothing, and asked  
what Mrs. C. saw. She said, "That thing all bones." Miss Foy got up  
and went to the window to prove to Mrs. C. that there was nothing there,  
and the latter said the thing seemed to go further away as Miss Foy ap-  
proached it. This was her own impression, too. Dr. ——— came up soon  
afterwards, and presently, following the direction of the two women's eyes,  
was started and agitated, and soon left the ward. About an hour later the  
nurse came in laughing about Dr. ——— being so nervous ; he wanted her to  
go with him into the dissecting-room, where ——— was lying dead. He said  
he had been so nervous ever since he was in the ward an hour before. This  
is all that is known about his experience, as he was never spoken to about  
it. Miss Foy believes he has gone to India.

On the skeleton's previous visits, the throwing over her of the pall seemed  
to bring on a kind of unconsciousness, and when she awoke from this, all was  
gone, and she got into bed. I understood that apart from this sort of fit,  
or whatever it was, she was during this time quite well.

Lately her sister has seen a skull more than once, and believed the  
hallucination to be due to Miss Foy having a return of her skeleton. It  
does appear to have coincided with Miss Foy's mind dwelling on a skull  
*à propos* to the ancient Egyptian mode of embalming.

In July, 1892, Miss Foy sent Mrs. Sidgwick a narrative of her  
experiences, some extracts from which are printed below. The  
incidents, as will be seen, are mostly trivial, and from the circum-  
stances are such as it would be difficult to obtain confirmation of, but

the accumulation of coincidences seems to us beyond what could reasonably be attributed to chance, and they appear to have been carefully and candidly recorded.

The unprinted part of the narrative relates to dreams, which seemed to Miss Foy to correspond in a remarkable manner with events in her life taking place shortly afterwards, and these impressed her much more than her telepathic experiences. Several of the dreams occurred when she was looking out for new posts as a private governess, and in each of them she saw unknown places and persons, which afterwards seemed to her to resemble those that she made acquaintance with in her next situation.

#### No. 1.

In January, 1883, [one of my pupils] a little girl, Mary W., was ill of measles, but very slightly so. I was in an adjoining room reading the *Graphic*. I turned to the advertisements, among which was a testimonial by Erasmus Wilson to the efficacy of Pears' Soap. The little girl rang a hand bell just as I had read the two last words of the advertisement, viz.: Pears' Soap. I went to see what she wanted, and after looking at her for a minute, she turned her eyes to the wall in front, and exclaimed suddenly, "Oh! look there. There are letters coming out of the wall." I declared it was all nonsense; but as she persisted in her statement, I asked her to tell me what letters she saw, when she spelt, "P-e-a-r-s S-o—." Here she stopped. I was startled, knowing that I had just looked at those two last words in the advertisement. I ran back to see if it were really so, and I found that it was so.

This advertisement was not one of those advertisements containing an optical illusion, which are so frequently sent round by Messrs. Pears, but an ordinary black letter advertisement, such as appears in any daily paper.

#### No. 2.

While living in [another] family, I was sitting quietly in an upstairs room, thinking about a sermon I had heard the night before. A young girl, between 10 and 11 years of age, was watching me unknown to myself. All at once she said to me, "Miss Foy, I know what you are thinking about." I asked her to tell me. She at once said, "About your church." I replied, "Well, as you are so clever, perhaps you can tell me what the text was last night." I only said this in fun, not thinking the child could, but to my surprise she said almost the next instant, "God is love." This was really the text, but I, thinking it might after all only be a guess on her part, would not admit it directly, but told her to think of some other, but she said it was the only one that kept coming into her thoughts. She also added, "It must be right, for I can see it in front of your eyes, between yours and mine."

As far as this little girl was concerned, I frequently found her interpreting my thoughts.

#### No. 3.

I was giving lessons on one occasion to three little children. One of

them, a little girl named Daisy, aged 7, was working a sum. It was the custom in this family for each member of the household to repeat a text at morning prayers. I intended saying the following morning this one, "Lord help me," but forgetting where this text was, I was thinking very hard where it could be, when I saw Daisy look at me, and the next instant she stopped working the sum and I saw her writing something in the corner of her slate. Shortly afterwards she gave me her slate to examine the sum, and then I saw she had written the text as above on her slate. I asked the child what made her do it, but she seemed unconscious that she had written it and scarcely believed that she had really done so till I shewed her her own writing. I asked her if she had been thinking of the text at all, but she replied that she did not know that there was such a text, and she could give me no reason whatever for writing it.

No. 4.

I had another curious experience with regard to this same little girl some time after. A friend lent me a book, *The Life of Fletcher of Madely*, a clergyman of the Church of England. I took care to keep this book out of the way of the children, because my friend prized it, but having on this occasion read the closing scene of Mr. Fletcher's life just before going to bed, I was surprised in the morning to hear the following statement from Daisy. She said to me, "Miss Foy, I have had a strange dream." I said laughingly, "Have you? I suppose it was about an elephant, lion or tiger" (she was fond of reading natural history). She said, "Don't laugh, because it was a beautiful dream, and not laughable." She then said she dreamt about a clergyman; he wore a black gown; that he came to the library and looked at me (meaning myself); that he died; that he had such a nice face. The child added, "He went to Heaven, and I should like to have gone with him, he looked so beautiful, but I woke up."

I was thinking, as a matter of course, about this clergyman, seeing that I had read the last scene of his life just before going to bed. In the book he is described as having a beautiful face, and as far as I remember Mr. Fletcher was preaching when he was taken ill and was carried (I believe) from the pulpit to his bed, from which he never rose. I did not talk about this book to the child or anyone in the house, and, even if I had, should certainly not have said anything about the death of the clergyman to such a little child, besides, she was fast asleep when I was finishing the book. Mr. F. would in all probability have worn a black gown. It is very doubtful if ever the child saw any clergyman in his surplice, either black or white, as her parents were Nonconformists. Then as to the library where the child said he came, I may say that it was in the library that I was reading the book. I am quite certain the child never read any part of the book.

No. 5.

The father of this little girl one Sunday related what appeared to him a curious incident which he could not account for. He told two gentlemen, who were dining with us on that occasion, that after we had all gone to church he seemed to hear someone saying to him: "Go up to the nursery." He took no notice, as he believed it to be only his imagination playing him a trick,

but as he was repeatedly urged to go up to the nursery, and was unable to continue reading his book through it, he at last went up, and saw at once why he was told to go. Two out of three pet canaries had escaped from their cages, and were standing on the frame of the window, both sashes being pushed quite down, it being a very hot day. Mr. F. caught them, but said to his friends that he was only just in time. He further said it perplexed him to find a reason for his being told in what he considered a peculiar way. What was it? His friends could not explain, but I felt that I could, but did not like. It seemed that I must have been the cause. It was my duty to see that the doors of the cages were properly fastened after the children cleaned and fed their pets. I was as a rule particular about this, but on this occasion I forgot, and when half way on my road to church wondered whether the doors were really fastened—was anxious about it—but remembering Mr. F. was at home, as he had a bad headache, *I hoped he might go up*, and he did as I have stated above. This gentleman would not be likely to think about the birds. He had nothing to do with them, and seldom noticed them; but I was very fond of them, and frequently thought about them. They were allowed to fly about the room for an hour or two every day and would perch on my head and shoulder and go to sleep.

#### No. 6.

It was the custom of this family to require (as I have before mentioned) each member of the household to repeat a text at morning prayers, the gentleman commencing. I frequently found, however, that he either chose the *same text* as I had, or else one that referred to the same subject. It occurred so often that it was rather annoying, as it made me somewhat confused, and I could not always on the spur of the moment choose another. I thought it quite possible that the gentleman influenced me, as he went to his text-book in the library within a few minutes of my going into my room to choose mine. I therefore tried the experiment of choosing my text as soon as I got up, but found matters just the same. I then tried another way, and chose my text *a day beforehand*, but it was of no use, things happened just the same.

#### No. 7.

About the third week in March, 1892, I was on Sunday evening, between 6.30 and 6.45, singing some old hymns in the house where I am now living. I thought of one in particular called "The Pilgrims of the Night," and wished someone in the house would sing or play it that evening. At 8.30 Mrs. M. came in, and in a few minutes sat down at the piano and played the above hymn. I had in the *meantime written down my wish and the time*. Soon after I went downstairs and asked her if she had been thinking of it at all. She replied that she *had not* till coming in from church, and that it was about six years since she had heard or played it herself.

#### No. 8.

About April, 1890, while living in [a] family at Hammersmith, I was asked if I would mind taking a dinner to a poor old woman who had seen better days, as we sometimes say. I took it and entered into conversation with her. She told me her circumstances, and I wished that someone would



give her help. Suddenly it occurred to me that Annie D——, a servant living in the same house as myself, was in the habit of visiting her on Sunday afternoon and enjoying her conversation, but she was also very close with her money, and as she enjoyed the old woman's conversation, and sometimes a cup of tea at her expense, I thought she might have rewarded [her] in some little way which would not hurt her feelings, and I wished I could influence her to do so anonymously. A week later something prevented the housemaid from taking the old lady's Sunday dinner again, so Mrs. F——, the mistress, asked me if I would. The old lady said that during the week a thing had happened to her which had greatly surprised her, and which had never happened before. She had received an anonymous letter containing stamps, and was very thankful to myself for sending it. I told her that I had *not* sent it, but she said, "It is very strange then, for although I have only seen you twice, yet every time I try to think who could have sent it, something says 'Mrs. F——'s governess,' and so, of course, I can't help thinking you are the person." Then I wished to see, when I returned, if Annie D—— had really sent it. So upon telling her what the old lady had received, she blushed, and said, "Don't tell—I sent it in that way because she is poor but proud, and I thought it would not hurt her feelings. Something made me do it."

#### No. 9.

It was in March (I think) of the present year that I filled up a paper respecting an apparition which had troubled me almost nightly for about two years, and afterwards returned suddenly about five years later, and was then seen by two other persons, one a doctor, the other a poor woman. The apparition was a skeleton, &c. The particulars are fully described in the paper sent to Mrs. Sidgwick. I was talking about this experience to members of the family I am living in, principally the doctor, his wife, and Mr. Prest, who collects information for the Society. Conversations took place respecting it for several days in succession. I afterwards went home for a holiday. I was surprised to hear the following from my sister. She said that six nights in succession she had seen a skeleton's head upon the wall, I think about 11 p.m. : it remained for hours, and that directly it appeared I also came into her thoughts. She was not at all frightened and altered the curtains and did many things in the room to get rid of it. Finding it useless and as I was in her thoughts on each occasion and during the time it remained, she connected it with myself, and said to my mother who was sleeping with her, "You may depend upon it that Emma (myself) has been troubled with that skeleton again, but I cannot understand why I should see it too." I then told my sister that I had filled up a paper respecting it and as I had been talking about it several days in succession, I must have caused her to see it too.

---

#### DONATION.

We have to acknowledge gratefully the receipt by the Treasurer of a donation of £200 in aid of the work of the Society from Mrs. Myers (Senior) of Brandon House, Cheltenham.

## CORRESPONDENCE.

## APPARENT DUALITY OF CONSCIOUSNESS UNDER ANÆSTHETICS.

The following account of experiences under the influence of nitrous oxide gas is somewhat similar to a case given in the *Journal* for July, 1894. The impressions do not seem to have at all resembled those described by Professor W. Ramsay, in his paper on *Partial Anæsthesia*, in the *Proceedings S.P.R.*, Part XXV., Vol IX., p. 236.

About August, 1893, I had "laughing gas" during the extraction of two teeth, and observed the following:—

The dentist told me that when I heard the notes of a musical-box I should know I had "come to." The doctor said I should not hear him count "twelve." The same had been told me about three weeks before. I had on that occasion heard "seven," and knew no more till I heard the musical-box. On this occasion I tried to keep consciousness of the interval.

At "two" the gas was turned on. At "six" I was conscious, but aware that I could no longer stop the operation. I heard "seven" and "eight," and then the conversation between the two gentlemen became so absorbing that I forgot to listen to the counting. They were discussing the question of my sensibility, and saying that they were only pretending to give me gas. The last remark of the dentist was addressed to me, "You see, it is entirely a question of faith." As I heard this, I also heard the musical-box, and one part of me knew that the teeth were out and the remark of the dentist imaginary, while the other part knew that the remark was *real*, and that nothing but conversation had occurred since I sat down. Another part of me, which I can only call *I*, waited to see which was the correct version. Almost instantly the three united and I realized the situation.

Last June I again had gas for the extraction of one tooth, under similar circumstances. The doctor said I should not hear "fifteen."

At "two" the gas was turned on. At "seven" I was aware that I could not move much, but was still so conscious that I lifted my hand (with great difficulty) to show that I still felt. I heard "eight, nine," and instead of "ten," at what seemed just the proper interval, I heard the doctor speak about the extracted tooth to the dentist. At the same time I knew that *someone else*, very closely connected with me, had gone through a long experience since hearing the word "nine." Then I felt that these two "somebodies" were amalgamating, and as they united I heard the musical-box; but there was a further interval before I was able to move. The dentist was urging me to sit up; but I made no effort, as I felt that I was not quite sure that I was *complete* enough to move. I was not certain that the person who heard the order to move was able to convey the order to the person who had to move. It was only when I actually sat up that I was sure that "I was I."

M. DE G. V.

August 1st, 1894.

# JOURNAL

OF THE

## SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

|   | CONTENTS. | PAGE |
|---|-----------|------|
| New Members and Associates .. .. .              |           | 17   |
| Annual Business Meeting .. .. .                 |           | 18   |
| Meeting of the Council .. .. .                  |           | 19   |
| General Meeting .. .. .                         |           | 21   |
| Case received by the Literary Committee .. .. . |           | 25   |
| M. Bourget's Impressions of Mrs. Piper .. .. .  |           | 28   |
| Thought-reading in Young Children .. .. .       |           | 29   |
| The Need for Experiments in Automatism .. .. .  |           | 30   |
| The Edmund Gurney Library Fund .. .. .          |           | 31   |
| Balance Sheet for the Year 1894 .. .. .         |           | 32   |

### NEW MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

*Names of Members are printed in **Black Type**.*

*Names of Associates are printed in **SMALL CAPITALS**.*

- 
- CATHELS, REV. DAVID, M.A., The Manse, Hawick, N.B.  
 CLISSOLD, EDWARD M., Fawley Lodge, Lansdown-road, Cheltenham.  
 ✓ COLEGRANE, MRS. E., Bracebridge, Norwood, S.E.  
 GHIN, PROFESSOR FRANCESCO, S. Barnaba, Venice.  
 ✓ HAWEIS, MISS, 127, Victoria-street, London, S.W.  
 ✓ HOOD, MRS., 115, St. George's road, London, S.W.  
 ✓ KNUTSFORD, THE LADY, 75, Eaton-square, London, S.W.  
 ✓ MARTINEZ, MRS., 12, Cambridge-terrace, Hyde Park, London, W.  
 NEWBERY, J., 3, Bedford-place, Brighton.  
 ✓ PACE, MISS E. M., M.B. (London), 7, Elmbank-street, Glasgow.  
 ✓ PALMER, MISS, 3, Carlisle-place, Victoria-street, London, S.W.  
 ✓ RATHBONE, MRS., Green Bank, Liverpool.  
 RICHARDSON, ARTHUR, PH.D., 22, Meridian-place, Clifton, Bristol.  
 ✓ RICHARDSON, MISS J., 35, West Cromwell-road, South Kensington, S.W.  
 ✓ ROBINSON, LADY, 58, Ebury-street, London, S.W.  
 RUSHTON, C. H., 7, Queen Elizabeth's-walk, Stoke Newington, N.  
 ✓ RUSSELL, MRS. HENSHAW, 23, Beulah hill, Norwood, S.E.  
 SWIRE, COMMANDER HERBERT, R.N., Halstede, Archer's-rd., Southampton.  
 ✓ THURBURN, MRS., Kirkfell, Highland-road, Upper Norwood, S.E.  
 TURNILL, HENRY, Heathside, Crayford, Kent.  
 ✓ VICKERS, MRS., 26, Queen's Gate-gardens, London, S.W.  
 WALLOP, REV. EDWARD, The Missionary College, Burgh le Marsh,  
 R.S.O., Linc.

## THE AMERICAN BRANCH.

CLAPP, MRS. EMMA A., 5,431, Cottage Grove-avenue, Chicago, Ill.

FINNEY, MISS IDA M., Lambertville, New Jersey.

GREENE, BERTRAM, 50, Rue de Bassano, Paris, France.

HALL, JAMES P., *Tribune* Office, New York, N.Y.

LIBRARIAN of Cazenovia Public Library, Cazenovia, N.Y.

LIBRARIAN, Metropolitan Club Library, Washington, D.C.

RUSSELL, ARTHUR J., Office of *The Journal*, Minneapolis, Minn.

SOULE, GEORGE H. S., 40, State-street, Boston, Mass.

TIFFANY, W. G., 54, Rue de Bassano, Paris, France.

WELD, MISS EDITH, South and Centre-streets, Jamaica Plain, Mass.

## ANNUAL BUSINESS MEETING.

The Thirteenth Annual Business Meeting of the Members of the Society was held at the Westminster Town Hall on January 25th, Professor Sidgwick in the chair.

Referring to the position of the Society, Professor Sidgwick said he was glad to be able to state that the number of members continued to increase. The total number of members of all classes was 914 on January 1st, 1895, as against 877 the year before. In the American Branch there had, however, been a slight decline, from 521 to 503.

An audited statement of the receipts and expenditure of the Society during 1894 was presented to the meeting. It appears as usual in the *Journal*. The auditor reported that the accounts had been kept with the usual care. Speaking of the finances of the Society, the Chairman briefly noted the position of stability and security in which they had been placed through the legacy of £2,700 left to the Society by the late Dr. A. T. Myers. They were now permanently relieved from any necessity of taking account of the value of the Library, the stock of *Proceedings*, or the furniture, in order to show a balance of assets over liabilities. Speaking of the American Branch, Professor Sidgwick referred to the great time of depression which the United States had been passing through, the effects of which had been severely felt by the Branch of the S.P.R., in common with the rest of American society. It might be hoped, however, that this depression was only temporary. The Council had unanimously approved, with the consent of the Trustees, of an advance being made to the Branch from the funds placed at the disposal of the Society by Dr. Myers' legacy, and by a donation of £200 from Mrs. Myers (senior). This item would be found in the statement of Accounts.

As those present would be aware, the Second-Sight Enquiry had been prosecuted during the year, and was still proceeding. £46 of the Fund provided by the liberality of the Marquis of Bute remained in hand.

Referring to the two next items on the agenda, "Proposed alterations in Rules" and "Proposed Incorporation of the Society," the Chairman said that, as all members had received notice of the proposed alterations in the rules, most of which were of a trivial character, it was unnecessary for him to go through them. Some later suggestions had, however, been received. He would ask Mr. H. Arthur Smith to put the whole question before the meeting.

MR. H. A. SMITH explained the reasons which had led to the proposal for the incorporation of the Society. It was a step which had recently been taken by a large number of scientific bodies, and had various practical business advantages, while it would in no way affect the actual working of the Society, nor would it either diminish the privileges or increase the responsibilities of the members. In view of the proposal it was desirable that a number of small changes should be made in the rules, so that, in the event of incorporation being adopted, they could without further change become what would technically be "The Articles of Association" of the Society. Mr. Smith proposed some slight amendments to the rules as they had been sent round to members. After a full discussion, they were unanimously adopted as amended. They will be printed in the next volume of the *Proceedings*.

A further resolution in favour of the incorporation of the Society was also unanimously carried.

PROF. BARRETT remarked that thanks were due to Mr. H. Arthur Smith and to Mr. Sydney C. Scott for the work they had done in connection with this matter, which would save the Society considerable expense in carrying it out.

Proceeding to the annual election of a portion of the Council, the Chairman said that, no further nominations having been made since the usual notice had been sent round to members, he had only to declare that Professor W. F. Barrett, Lieut.-Col. J. Hartley, Dr. Walter Leaf, Professor Oliver J. Lodge, F.R.S., Mr. F. W. H. Myers, Lord Rayleigh, F.R.S., Mr. H. Babington Smith, Mr. R. Pearsall Smith, and Sir Augustus Stephenson, K.C.B., Q.C., were duly elected.

---

### MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

---

The Council met at the close of the Annual Business Meeting, and at four o'clock adjourned, meeting again at six o'clock. Professor Sidgwick occupied the chair. There were also present at one or both sittings:—Professor W. F. Barrett, Colonel Hartley, Sir Augustus K. Stephenson, Dr. J. Milne Bramwell, Dr. G. F. Rogers, and Messrs. W. Crookes, F. W. H. Myers, F. Podmore, Sydney C. Scott, H. Arthur Smith, and R. Pearsall Smith.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and signed as correct.

Report was made that the Annual Business Meeting had been held, and Members of Council elected as stated above.

Gerald W. Balfour, Esq., M.P., Thomas Barkworth, Esq., Dr. A. W. Barrett, Dr. J. Milne Bramwell, the Earl of Crawford and Balcarres, K.T., Mr. Registrar Hood, Dr. G. F. Rogers, and Sydney C. Scott, Esq., were co-opted as Members of Council for the ensuing year, under the new rules as adopted at the Annual Business Meeting.

Professor William James, of Harvard University, U.S.A., was re-elected President of the Society for the ensuing year.

Mr. H. Arthur Smith was elected as Hon. Treasurer, Messrs. F. W. H. Myers and F. Podmore were elected as Hon. Secretaries, and Mr. Morell Theobald as Auditor for the ensuing year.

Three new Members and nineteen new Associates were elected whose names and addresses are given on a preceding page. The election of ten new Associates of the American Branch was recorded. The resignation of one Member and sixteen Associates, who from various causes desired to leave the Society at the end of 1894, was recorded.

At the request of Dr. Abraham Wallace, his name is transferred from the list of Associates to that of Members, and at the request of Miss A. E. Martin and of Miss A. R. Marten their names are transferred from the list of Members to that of Associates.

The Committees were re-elected as follows, with power to add to their number :—

*Committee of Reference.*—Professor W. F. Barrett, Mr. W. Crookes, Dr. R. Hodgson, Dr. W. Leaf, Professor O. J. Lodge, Mr. F. W. H. Myers, Lord Rayleigh, Dr. C. Lockhart Robertson, Professor H. Sidgwick, Professor J. J. Thomson, Dr. J. Venn, and Mrs. Verrall.

*Literary Committee.*—Mr. T. Barkworth, Dr. W. Leaf, Mr. F. W. H. Myers, Mr. F. Podmore, Professor H. Sidgwick, and Mrs. Sidgwick.

*Library Committee.*—Dr. J. Milne Bramwell, Col. Hartley, Mr. F. W. H. Myers, and Dr. C. Lloyd Tuckey.

*Hypnotic Committee.*—Mr. T. Barkworth, Dr. A. W. Barrett, Dr. J. M. Bramwell, Mr. St. George Lane Fox, Dr. W. Leaf, Mr. F. Podmore, Mr. G. Albert Smith, Dr. C. Lloyd Tuckey, and Mr. E. Westlake.

*Finance Committee.*—Mr. Sydney C. Scott, Mr. H. Arthur Smith, and Lieut.-Col. G. L. Le M. Taylor.

The lists of Corresponding Members and Honorary Associates were gone through.

Several presents to the Library were reported, for which a vote of thanks was accorded to the donors.

The Finance Committee were requested to prepare an estimate of the income of the Society and a scheme of expenditure for the current year, and to present it to the next Meeting of the Council.

Various other matters of business having been disposed of, the Council agreed to meet on Friday, March 1st, at 4.30 p.m., at 19, Buckingham-street, W.C.

## GENERAL MEETING.

The 70th General Meeting of the Society was held at the Westminster Town Hall on Friday, January 25th, at 4 p.m., Professor Sidgwick in the chair.

MR. F. W. H. MYERS delivered an address on "The Progression from Subliminal Phenomena to Phenomena claiming to be obtained under Spirit Control,"—of which the following is a brief *résumé* :—

The Society has lately been presented with accounts of various extraordinary phenomena, occurring in the presence of Mr. Stainton-Moses, or of Eusapia Paladino. It is felt, I think, on many sides that one of the gravest drawbacks to belief in such phenomena lies not in defect of actual testimony to their occurrence, but in the incoherence and unintelligibility of the phenomena themselves. They cannot be fitted into any scheme of Nature, nor do they in themselves seem to have any serious meaning, but rather to be purely grotesque and irrelevant. I believe that in reality the case is quite otherwise ; and that these phenomena of the séance-room will be found on analysis to be extensions of vital phenomena which we already know to occur under subliminal control ;—that is, under the control of that part of our own being whose operation lies below the threshold of our ordinary consciousness.

Thus, if we consider the processes and products of ordinary physical nutrition, we recognise that out of an almost endless number of possible compounds, resulting from protoplasmic metabolism, comparatively few are actually produced, and those few as the result of certain fairly uniform conditions or stimuli. But so soon as hypnotic suggestion—which in the last resort is self-suggestion—begins to act, secretions may be evoked by novel stimuli ;—or say by a central impulse which dispenses with the local stimulus usually needed. Thus in stigmatisation the serum which ordinarily forms itself after local mechanical irritation now forms itself in direct obedience to a central idea. Push this process a step further, and assume an action upon the organism directed by fuller knowledge, and you may have new compounds formed in the body,—a novel metastasis of secretion directed by an *idea*, just as it was an *idea* which directed the locality of the blisters formed in the *stigmatisée*. Suppose then that a spirit desires so to use its power over a human organism as to produce a secretion unmistakably novel and purposive, is it not possible that it will so combine the constituents of the body,—in themselves adequate, if suitably compounded, to the simulation of almost any of the familiar scents,—as to produce a *fragrant* secretion ? And if so, analogy shows that the sudorific glands will be among the most easily affected. We shall have, then, a gradual approach to one of Mr. Moses' phenomena, which is at first sight among the most grotesque,—namely, the well-attested fact of the stillation of "liquid scent" from a certain area on his scalp.

Again, the unconsuming, arbitrarily generated, lights which are recorded at séances, in themselves so inexplicable, are not without

analogies,—too complex to be here detailed. It must suffice to say that in so far as these lights are truly *phosphorescent*, they may again involve an action exercised on the sudorific glands of the medium. Phosphorescent perspiration has not been infrequently observed in clinical practice, especially when much free phosphorus has been taken as a medicine,—and it is specially claimed by Mr. Moses' guides that for the purpose of obtaining "power" they draw phosphorus from the medium's body.

Again, consider the intimate control over matter claimed by spirits, and exhibited in arbitrary disequalisation of temperature, and other abrogations of ordinary thermal laws, and in aggregation and disaggregation of matter, as when pearls fall from the air, an orange passes through a wall, etc. As was urged on a former occasion, these assumed powers are almost exactly identical with the powers of the so-called "demons of Maxwell,"—imaginary entities conceived as illustrating what could be effected by creatures who could deal with molecules *singly*,—as we might deal, say, with golf-balls, tennis balls, cricket-balls, which we could sort individually and arrange as we pleased,—instead of dealing with molecules only in the gross, and by prodigious multitudes at a time, which is all that we can actually do.

If in these physical, material phenomena anything like a progress or series can be observed, leading from the faculty manifested in common life, the faculty which the human organism or the human spirit shows under circumstances which call its own hidden powers into play, onwards to the faculty manifested by or through the same organism when acted upon by the superior skill and knowledge of a spirit already disembodied;—if, I say, there is any kind of continuous progress discernible in this series of phenomena, concerned with physical nutrition and physical expenditure, much more will such continuity be discernible when we approach the phenomena of *mental* nutrition and *mental* expenditure;—the reception of sense-impressions and the output of ideation, emotion, and will, which constitute the mental or subjective exchanges of the inner man. In this higher series we find the sense-impressions habitually received by the supra-liminal self widening into the telepathic and clairvoyant impressions received by the subliminal self;—and when once any breath of knowledge from a transcendental world has thus entered the human spirit, there need be no violence in the assumption that that transcendental world, with its appropriate denizens, may be more and more fully opened up to the perception of the still incarnate soul.

Such speculations as these must as yet be crude in the extreme; but they represent a line of inquiry which must inevitably be some day pursued to better profit, if there be any fragment of truth in the whole range of spirit-guided phenomena. The slightest spirit-rap, if it truly exists, will need volumes to explain it. For it cannot stand alone: it cannot be isolated from the phenomena which we already know. If Nature is to be intelligible to our minds she must be continuous; her action must be uniformitarian and not catastrophic;—or the catastrophes of the human spirit must only be such as those



which mark the passage of a material body from the solid to the liquid, or from the liquid to the gaseous state. Only when we can see—however dimly—the whole range of material and psychical phenomena linked and in connection, shall we see even the simplest phenomenon aright. That ideal may be an unattainable one, but it must be none the less our ideal.

Some discussion followed, in the course of which

MR. ST. GEORGE LANE FOX remonstrated against Mr. Myers' use of the word "spirit," as a word which, he thought, had acquired too many associations with superstition and error to be suitably used in any discussion which aimed at exactness. What was needed was some word conveying the idea of a centre of psychic action which was in some sense continuous under changing conditions, without, however, the idea of fixity and permanence;—some word corresponding to the "five Shandhas" of Buddhist terminology, which implied aggregations of activities, affinities, or potencies, whether corporeal, psychical, or mental, which went to make up our ideas of a separate entity.

MR. MYERS agreed with Mr. Lane Fox in wishing that it were possible to find some term which would be freer from old associations than the word "spirit." He did not, however, himself venture to propose a new word. The Buddhistic terms suggested by Mr. Lane Fox were in themselves ancient and respectable in the highest degree; but he (the speaker) fancied that he had seen them of late years in somewhat questionable company.

THE REV. J. PAGE HOPPS remarked on the interest of Mr. Moses' communications as insisting on the benefit of prayer, not only to the supplicant, but also to the departed spirits themselves, who were represented as helped forward by the prayers of living men for their welfare.

In reply to a question as to the degree in which Mr. Moses' guides represented prayer as efficacious for the supplicant's own benefit, MR. MYERS replied that the automatic writings asserted that elevated prayer was always beneficial in so far that it attracted influences of a high order round the supplicant, from whom, unconsciously to himself, he received moral benefit. Prayer for physical benefits (as the relief of pain) could only, they said, be efficacious in the case of a medium, whom it was possible for spirits to approach on a physical plane.

DR. A. WALLACE supported what had been said as to sudden accesses of hysterical strength, and added that he had met with some cases in hospital practice which led him to accept the possibility of prenatal suggestion.

PROFESSOR W. F. BARRETT, in reference to Mr. Myers' remarks on the possible emission of light by all living things, drew attention to the fact that even in the most rudimentary forms of animal life the organic processes going on involved oxidation and disintegration, protoplasmic changes which are necessarily accompanied by the evolution of heat. The greater the activity of this chemical change, which

is constantly in process in all living protoplasm, the higher is the temperature attained; and as this difference of temperature between living tissue and the surrounding medium extends not only to the infusoria and to so-called cold-blooded animals, but also to plants—many of which, like the arum, are sensibly warm to the touch—it follows that *all life*, even the lowest, *does* emit radiation. The radiance of living things is not, as a rule, perceived by us, simply because the normal human eye is unaffected by rays in the infra-red portion of the spectrum, but it does not follow that to all eyes, under all conditions, this radiation is invisible. On the contrary, we should expect that the collective visual power of the whole of animal life would far transcend the range of vision of any single individual. Furthermore, the exaltation of special sense-perceptions, which is found in certain individuals in their normal state and is excited in others by hypnotism, would lead us to expect that in such the range of vision might, by appropriate tests, be found to be widely extended. This is precisely what Reichenbach asserts,—that to his sensitives the human body was invested with a phosphorescent light, which he carefully tests and minutely describes.

The speaker continued:—"In the course of my investigation of the alleged luminosity of the magnetic field, I found one sensitive whose statements corroborated Reichenbach's assertions as to the light from the human body. This sensitive was a somnambulist, an uneducated Irish lad named Fearnley, with whom I made the experiments on thought-transference at varying distances (described in Vol. II. of the *Proceedings* of the S.P.R., p. 13). The lad was placed for half-an-hour in a dark room in my laboratory, a room specially constructed to ensure the most perfect darkness attainable: at the end of that time he began to see the magnetic glow, which was very carefully tested. Suddenly he surprised me by exclaiming, 'I see you quite well,' and in answer to questions said, 'You are moving your arm' (which was correct), 'you have two fingers open' (right), 'and now all five' (also right). (I am quoting from memory as to the *number* of fingers, but that is immaterial.) No hint was, of course, given to the boy as to Reichenbach's experiments, nor any suggestion made that he was expected to see anything, and absolutely nothing was perceived by myself. To test the boy further, I took out my watch, and asked if he could see the time by it; he asked me to put my fingers near the face, which I did, and at once he told me he could see where the hands pointed by the light from my finger-tips. The watch being a keyless one, I turned the hands round till they pointed to some unknown hour and again asked him the time as before. When I pointed my fingers to the face of the watch, he said, 'Oh, it is different,' and gave me the apparent time. Going outside through the double, light-tight door, I found he was quite correct, and returning, tried him again, and again he was right. A subsequent trial, on another day, did not prove so successful; the boy saw nothing. He evidently did not like being shut up in a dark room for a long time alone; and the magnetic-glow experiments had considerably taxed his time and patience, nor

could he be well spared from the occupation he was employed in ; so, to my regret, I had to let him go, and have not seen him since. Of this, however, I was satisfied—that a searching inquiry over a wide range of persons, especially of those subject to natural or induced somnambulism, would be of the deepest interest, and would probably be found to confirm the amazing statements made by Reichenbach. I myself am convinced that certain persons, under proper physical and psychical conditions, *do* see both a magnetic and a human glow. As this luminosity might be due to ultra-violet radiation, and the crystal-line lens largely absorbs these rays, I examined several persons upon whom the operation of cataract had been performed, but in no case found them sensitive either to the magnetic or to the human glow.” In conclusion, Professor Barrett wished to call attention to two letters connected with this subject written by two well-known and eminent scientific men, Professor E. F. Fitzgerald and Dr. W. Huggins, and which he had published in the *Proceedings* S.P.R., Vol. I., p. 236.

PROFESSOR SIDGWICK, in closing the meeting, said that he was desirous of preventing any misunderstanding as to the position—he would not say “of the Society,” which held no opinions in its collective capacity—but of those who had taken an active part in its investigations, in regard to the experiences of Mr. Stainton Moses, which had supplied the chief basis of fact for Mr. Myers’ speculations that afternoon. It must not be supposed that their investigators as a body regarded the physical phenomena reported among these experiences as established facts, which might be safely taken as data in scientific theorising. On the contrary, in bringing the records of these experiences before the public, the Council had been careful to state that there were wide differences of opinion among its members as to the inferences to be drawn from them. At the same time all would agree that, in balancing the opposite improbabilities of the different possible interpretations of these experiences, the degree of difficulty found, as Mr. Myers had said, in “fitting the phenomena into any scheme of Nature” was an important consideration ; and accordingly such an attempt as Mr. Myers had made this afternoon to reduce this difficulty—by pointing out analogies between these phenomena and other facts, recognised either by scientific men generally, or at any rate by Psychical Researchers generally—would be, he thought, admitted by all to be a legitimate and interesting contribution to the discussion.

---

#### CASE RECEIVED BY THE LITERARY COMMITTEE.

##### L. 982. A<sup>e</sup> P<sup>n</sup> Apparition.

The following case is interesting, not only as an apparently veridical hallucination, but on account of the different stages through which the impression passed. It will be noticed that it began with a vivid sense of presence, then took the form of an externalised visual hallucination, but transparent, thus being what we called in the *Report on the Census of Hallucinations* (*Proceedings*, S.P.R., Part XXVI.) an incompletely

developed hallucination, and finally assumed a "pseudo-hallucinatory" form. It belongs to the class of cases discussed in Chapter IV. of the *Report*. See especially the experience of Miss S. given on p. 90.

The case was received by Mr. Myers from Mr. Kearne, of 37, Avonmore Gardens, West Kensington, on December 24th, 1894, and the signatures of the two other witnesses were added to the account later.

On the evening of February 10th, 1894, I was sitting in my room expecting the return of two friends from a concert in the provinces where they had been performing. The friends in question had lived with me for some years, and we were more than usually attached to one another. I had no knowledge by what particular train they intended returning to town, but knew when the last train they could catch was due to arrive in London (9.5 p.m.) and how long to a few minutes they would take from the terminus to get home (about 10 p.m.). Our profession entails a great deal of travelling; my friends have had plenty of experience in this direction, and there was no question of their being well able to look after themselves. I may just add that one of these friends has made this same journey weekly for the last eight or nine years, so that I knew quite well his usual time of arrival at Liverpool-street.

On the day mentioned they were performing at an afternoon concert, and I had every reason to believe they would be tired and get home as soon as possible. I allowed half-an-hour beyond the usual time (10.30 p.m.) of arrival to elapse before I got at all uneasy, speculating as people will under such circumstances as to what was keeping them, although arguing to myself all the time that there was not the slightest occasion for alarm. I then took up a book in which I was much interested, sitting in an easy chair before the fire with a reading lamp close to my right side, and in such a position that only by deliberately turning round could I see the window on my left, before which heavy chenille curtains were drawn. I had read some twenty minutes or so, was thoroughly absorbed in the book, my mind was perfectly quiet, and for the time being my friends were quite forgotten, when suddenly without a moment's warning my whole being seemed roused to the highest state of tension or aliveness, and I was aware, with an intenseness not easily imagined by those who have never experienced it, that another being or presence was not only in the room but close to me. I put my book down, and although my excitement was great, I felt quite collected and not conscious of any sense of fear. Without changing my position, and looking straight at the fire, I knew somehow that my friend A. H. was standing at my left elbow, but so far behind me as to be hidden by the arm-chair in which I was leaning back. Moving my eyes round slightly without otherwise changing my position, the lower portion of one leg became visible, and I instantly recognised the grey-blue material of trousers he often wore, but the stuff appeared semi-transparent, reminding me of tobacco smoke in consistency.<sup>1</sup> I could have touched it with my hand without moving more than my left arm. With that curious instinctive wish not to see more of such a "figure," I did no more than glance once or twice at the apparition and then directed my gaze steadily at the fire in front of me. An appreciable space of time passed,—probably several seconds in all, but seeming in reality much longer,—when the most curious thing happened. Standing upright between me and the window on my left, and at a distance

---

<sup>1</sup> The trousers of grey-blue stuff proved to be what A. H. wore the evening the vision was seen.

of about four feet from me and almost immediately behind my chair, I saw perfectly distinctly the figure of my friend,—the face very pale, the head slightly thrown back, the eyes shut, and on one side of the throat, just under the jaw, a wound with blood on it. The figure remained motionless with the arms close to the sides, and for some time, how long I can't say, I looked steadily at it; then all at once roused myself, turned deliberately round, the figure vanished, and I realised instantly that I had seen the figure behind me without moving from my first position,—an impossible feat physically. I am perfectly certain I never moved my position from the first appearance of the figure as seen physically, until it disappeared on my turning round.

I should like to state that for the last fifteen years I have been the witness of psychic phenomena of almost every kind, that in consequence I am not flurried or afraid at their appearance as one strange to them would be; but in all that time never once has anything of a psychical nature happened to me alone and unsought for; it was in fact a unique experience to me. I was now of course thoroughly alarmed, and as rapidly as possible considered what was to be done. My first thought was to go to the railway terminus and see if anything had happened. I, however, carefully noted the time (10.50 p.m.) by the clock in front of me, and reflected that if the apparition meant an accident to my friend at anything like the time of its appearance, the last train had been due in London at least 1½ hours, so that it could not have happened on the journey home. How I got through the next 40 minutes, with our housekeeper worrying about our missing friends, I don't know. At the end of this time I heard a hansom stop before the door (11.35 p.m.). My friends came in and apparently [did] not hurry themselves to come up and see me, from which fact I felt reassured that nothing very serious could have happened, or I should have been informed of it at once. My friend B. then came up, saying, "Come and see A. H., what a state he is in." I found him in the bathroom with his collar and shirt torn open, the front of the latter with blood upon it, and bathing a wound under his jaw which was bleeding. His face was very pale, and he was evidently suffering from a shock of some kind. As soon as I could, I got an account of what had happened.

They had arrived in London punctually, and feeling tired, although in good spirits, drove with a third gentleman, who had been performing with them, to a restaurant opposite King's Cross Station to have some supper. Before leaving the restaurant, my friend, A. H. (whose apparition I saw), complained of feeling faint from the heat of the place, went out into the street to get some fresh air, and had hardly got into the open when he felt his senses leave him, and he fell heavily forward, striking his jaw on the edge of the kerb, then rolling over on his back. On recovering consciousness, two policemen were standing over him, one of whom,—failing to unfasten his collar to give him air,—had cut both that and his tie. After informing the rest of the party of what had happened, a cab was called, and my two friends were driven home as quickly as possible. The exact time that my friend, A. H., fainted was not of course noted by them; but judging by the average time a cab takes to do the distance, cut rather short on this occasion in the effort to get A. H. home quickly, it would correspond within three minutes to the time when the apparition appeared to me.

In conclusion it may be of interest to state that a curious mental sympathy seems to exist between A. H. and myself. In addition to the phenomenon of saying the same thing at the same time and being aware on special occasions of one another's thoughts, I have on many occasions distinctly felt his approach before seeing him, and generally when I have been walking in the street and he has overtaken me on the top of the bus. On one

occasion I was making a purchase in a shop, and the man took his time wrapping up the article I wanted. Without any apparent reason, I began to get uneasy, and felt that unless he quickly handed me my parcel and let me go, I must leave it and go into the street. To his astonishment, I suddenly rushed out of the shop, saw my friend riding past on a bus, signed to him to come down, and we returned to the shop together. I don't know which of the three was most surprised.

Signed { PERCY KEARNE, *January 9th, 1895.*  
 { ALFRED HOBDA, *January 9th, 1895.*  
 { ARTHUR BENT, *January 9th, 1895.*

Mr. Myers writes :—

I had an interview with Mr. Kearne and Mr. Bent on December 29th, 1894, when we went carefully over the *times* of the various incidents of the evening in question, and were satisfied that the accident and the apparition were probably simultaneous. Mr. A. H., I understand, had no conscious thought or impression of Mr. Kearne at the time of the accident.

F. W. H. MYERS.

### M. BOURGET'S IMPRESSIONS OF MRS. PIPER.

The following extracts from an article which appeared in the *Figaro* of January 14th, 1895, containing an account of a visit paid to Mrs. Piper by the distinguished French novelist, M. Paul Bourget may interest our readers.

After describing his journey from Boston, accompanied by Dr. Hodgson, to Mrs. Piper's house, M. Bourget continues :—

Une petite fille nous reçoit, toute rieuse, qui nous introduit dans le salon en nous disant que sa mère a eu beaucoup de séances ces jours-ci et qu'elle est bien fatiguée. L'ameublement de cette pièce ressemble à des centaines d'autres que j'ai pu voir déjà dans des maisons de cette classe. Sur le mur l'image d'un Christ chargé de sa croix, sur la table une Bible, témoignent des sentiments religieux de la voyante. Des volumes de vers, la "Princesse" de Tennyson, le "Lai du dernier Menestrel" de Scott, la "Lalla Rookh" de Moore, attestent le classicisme de son goût littéraire. Elle-même arrive. C'est une femme qui peut avoir trente-cinq ans. Les traits de son visage sont comme élastiques, sans doute à cause d'une extraordinaire souplesse des muscles de la face. Son teint de blonde anémique, un teint exsangue, d'une pâleur épuisée, est animé par deux yeux clairs, si étrangement clairs et fixes, que d'en rencontrer le petit point central, tout brillant et sombre, vous inflige une gêne inexprimable.

Elle est cependant bien simple et, quand elle parle, c'est d'une voix douce et lassée.

Next follows a vivid description of Mrs. Piper's trance-condition, and the control by "Dr. Phinuit," the main features of which are

already so familiar to us. M. Bourget then gives the following account of his own experience of her powers :—

Mrs. P— me tenait les mains, et elle touchait en même temps une toute petite pendule de voyage ayant appartenu à quelqu'un qu'elle ne pouvait pas avoir connu,—un peintre qui s'est tué dans des circonstances particulièrement tristes de folie momentanée. Comment arriva-t-elle à me dire et cette profession de l'ancien propriétaire de la pendule et sa folie, et le genre même de son suicide ? Y avait-il une communication entre mon esprit et son esprit à elle, dédoublé dans cette mystérieuse personnalité du docteur Lyonnais ? Mes mains, qu'elle tenait entre les siennes, lui révélaient-elles, par des frémissements perceptibles à l'hyperacuité de ses nerfs, mes impressions sous chacun de ses mots, et avait-elle conservé, dans son sommeil, un pouvoir de se laisser guider par ces minuscules jalons ? Ou bien, car il faut toujours réserver une place au scepticisme, était-elle une comédienne incomparable et qui devinait mes pensées au ton seul de mes questions et de mes réponses ?...Mais non. Elle était sincère. Les physiologistes qui l'ont observée dans ses crises ont trop souvent reconnu le caractère magnétique de son sommeil à des indices mécaniques qui ne trompent pas. Tout ce que je peux conclure des détails réellement extraordinaires qu'elle me donna, à moi, un étranger de passage, sur un disparu, et dont je n'avais parlé à personne dans son entourage, c'est que l'esprit a des procédés de connaître, non soupçonnés par notre analyse.

---

### THOUGHT-READING IN YOUNG CHILDREN.

---

The current number (November—December, 1894,) of the *Annales des Sciences Psychiques* contains a most remarkable case of thought-reading on the part of a child of 5—7 years old. The case was communicated in 1893 to the *Société de médecine d'Angers* by Dr. Quintard, whose report of his personal observations was confirmed at the time by Dr. Tesson. Dr. Pétrucci, Director of the Asylum of Maine-et-Loire, and several other medical men also examined the percipient (who is called Ludovic X.), and apparently found no flaw in the report of his powers.

Dr. Quintard states that, in spite of the fact that Ludovic X. had excellent health, and that both he and his parents, as far as the medical men could discover, were entirely free from any kind of nervous disorder, he showed promise, at the age of 5 years, of rivalling the feats of the most celebrated calculating boys. His mother began to teach him the multiplication table, but found that he could say it as well as she could, and he gave correct answers to the most complicated problems in mental arithmetic without a pause. An intuitive

faculty for languages, as well as for mathematics, seemed developed in this infant prodigy, who would translate at hearing any sentence in English, Spanish or Greek, and gave a satisfactory solution of a Latin riddle. To the disappointment of his parents and friends, these apparently remarkable powers turned out to be due to nothing but telepathy. It was almost always necessary that his mother should fix her mind on the right answer to the problem, whatever it was, before he could give it, and he could repeat equally well anything else that she was thinking of, such as a given number or word, or any card drawn from a pack. His unerring capacity for guessing his mother's thoughts was found to be a serious drawback when she tried to teach him to read. He read from her mind instead of from the book, and exercising neither his judgment nor his memory, made no progress. Ingenious devices had to be resorted to to baffle him, and everything was done to discourage and stifle the telepathic power on the advice of Dr. Quintard, who wrote to Dr. Dariex (Editor of the *Annales*), in September, 1894, that it seemed to be gradually disappearing; on some days, Ludovic X. could only guess the beginnings of words, instead of the whole of them.

---

### THE NEED FOR EXPERIMENTS IN AUTOMATISM.

---

I venture to repeat once more to our readers the request already so often made—for more experiments in automatism; a larger crop of subliminal messages or crystal-visions. Let me once more point out that there is nothing *superstitious* in experiments of this kind; we are not asking for such messages as authoritative revelations from the spirit-world, but rather as indications of what is going on in ourselves beneath the threshold of our ordinary consciousness. I believe, indeed, that strange faculties are there operating; but nothing can be more legitimate than to test by actual experiment the evidence for such faculties which automatic writing may or may not afford.

The simplest plan, for those who can do so, is merely to hold a pencil and allow automatic writing to supervene. But it often happens that more persons than one have to combine in order to obtain any response; so that a planchette or some similar instrument becomes needful. A Cambridge friend has devised two little instruments of this kind, which he thus describes:—

“Pytho is an instrument consisting of a flat wooden disc marked with letters and numbers round a part of its circumference and pro-



vided with a central pin, about which there rotates an arrangement of a brass pointer extending to the letters, and three shorter arms fitted with revolving handles. It is made in two sizes, and may be used for the indication of automatic messages by one, two, or three persons.

"Chrao is a device of four short arms at right angles, which unite in a small wooden ball pierced at its centre to receive a pencil for direct writing or a smooth-footed leg for the indication of letters printed on an accompanying chart. It may be used by one, two, three, or four persons and furnishes a convenient rest for automatic writing.

"These instruments have been designed with the object of obtaining clearness in the messages with as little friction as possible in operation. They are published by F. H. Ayres, 111, Aldersgate-street, London, Pytho at 7s. 6d. and 3s., Chrao at 1s. 6d. and 2s., with two of the arms detachable."

These instruments form, I think, a decided improvement on the ordinary "planchette" or "ouija-board." The mechanism, however, matters comparatively little, so long as in some way—be it with crystal, or pencil, or "Pytho," or "Chrao"—patient and careful experiment is made.

F. W. H. M.

### THE EDMUND GURNEY LIBRARY FUND.

#### *Account for 1894.*

| RECEIVED.                                       |           |             | PAID.                       |           |                         |
|---|-----------|-------------|-----------------------------|-----------|-------------------------|
|   | £         | s. d.       |                             | £         | s. d.                   |
| Balance from 1893 ...                           | 7         | 13 7        | For Pamphlet Cases ...      | 1         | 5 0                     |
| Interest on Consols ...                         | 18        | 4           | For Binding ...             | 8         | 3 2                     |
| Interest on Midland Uruguay Railway ...         | 3         | 17 6        |                             |           | 9 8 2                   |
| Interest on Buenos Aires Water and Drainage ... | 5         | 0 10        | Balance carried forward ... | 8         | 2 1                     |
|   | <u>17</u> | <u>10 3</u> |                             | <u>17</u> | <u>10 3<sup>0</sup></u> |

Audited and found correct; and three securities witnessed this day,  
January 11th, 1895.

H. ARTHUR SMITH.



# JOURNAL

## OF THE

# SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

| CONTENTS.  | PAGE |
|--|------|
| New Associates .. .. .   | 33   |
| Meeting of the Council .. .. .   | 33   |
| General Meeting .. .. .  | 34   |
| The Value of the Evidence for Supernormal Phenomena in the case of Eusapia Paladino.   |      |
| By Richard Hodgson, LL.D. .. .. .  | 36   |
| Reply to Dr. Hodgson. By F. W. H. Myers .. .. .  | 55   |
| Additional Remarks by Professor Lodge .. .. .  | 64   |
| A propos des Expériences faites avec Eusapia Paladino. Par le Prof. Ch. Richet .. .. . | 67   |
| Réponse à M. Hodgson. Par le Dr. J. Ochorowicz .. .. .                                 | 75   |
| Catalogue of Unprinted Cases .. .. .   | 79   |

### NEW ASSOCIATES.

BARLOW, MISS JANE, The Cottage, Raheny, co. Dublin.  
 CROSSLEY, PROFESSOR HASTINGS, Casa Grazia, Bordighera, Italy.  
 FREEMANN, REV. H. B., M.A., St. Anne's Rectory, 28, Soho-square, W.  
 GUNN, MRS., 36, George-lane, Lewisham, S.E.  
 HALL, MRS., 3, St. Alban's-road, Kensington, London, W.  
 HUDSON, NORMAN W., B.A., Pebble Hill, Limpsfield, Surrey.  
 LEWES, LIEUT.-COLONEL G.A., 19, R.M.C. Terrace, Camberley, Surrey.  
 OATES, F. EDWARD, St. Edmunds, Ware.  
 SANGER, CHARLES PERCY, Trinity College, Cambridge.

### THE AMERICAN BRANCH.

BROWN, REV. HOWARD N., Walnut-street, Brookline, Mass.  
 BURDETT, CHARLES A., Woburn, Mass.  
 ELIOT, JOHN F., 48, Gordon-avenue, Hyde Park, Mass.  
 EVANS, MRS. GLENDOWER, 12, Otis-place, Boston, Mass.  
 GORTON, DR. D.A., 137, Clinton-street, Brooklyn, N.Y.  
 HODGSON, DR. THOMAS, Dandenong, Victoria, Australia.  
 McLAURY, DR. WM. M., 244, West 42-street, New York, N.Y.  
 SALTER, W. M., 1,415, Walnut-street, Philadelphia, Pa.  
 UNDERHILL, MISS P. A., 55, W. 54th-street, New York, N.Y.

### MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

The Council met at the Rooms of the Society on Friday, March 1st. Mr. R. Pearsall Smith was voted to the chair. There were also present Dr. A. W. Barrett, Dr. W. Leaf, and Messrs. F. W. H. Myers, F. Podmore, Sydney C. Scott, and H. Arthur Smith.

Dr. Abraham Wallace was co-opted as a Member of the Council for the current year.

Nine new Associates were elected, whose names and addresses are given above. The election of nine new Associates of the American Branch was recorded.

At her request the name of Mrs. Pitman Hooper was transferred from the List of Members to that of Associates. M. Antoine D'Abbadie, of Paris, also desires to be an Associate instead of a Member, and has subscribed as a Life Associate.

The Council heard with regret of the death of Mr. Bainbridge R. Bell, an Associate of the Society.

Some presents to the Library were reported, for which a vote of thanks was passed to the donors.

The House and Finance Committee presented a report and an estimate of Income and Expenditure for the current year. It was agreed to adopt and as far as possible carry out its proposals and recommendations.

It was arranged that, in addition to the General Meetings already fixed for April 5th and May 17th, one should be held on Friday, July 5th, at 4 p. m.

Various other matters having been discussed, the Council agreed that its next meeting should be at the Westminster Town Hall, on Friday, April 5th, at 3 p.m., previous to the General Meeting on that day.

### GENERAL MEETING.

The 71st General Meeting of the Society was held at the Westminster Town Hall on Friday, March 1st, at 8.30 p.m.; Mr. Pearsall Smith in the chair.

MRS. A. W. VERRALL read a paper on "Some Experiments in the Supernormal Acquisition of Knowledge," of which the following is an abstract:—

The principal experiments were made with playing cards, the results being classified according to the supposed cause of success, (if any), under five heads.

(A.)—*Delicate sense of touch.* The faces of the cards were felt rapidly by the two thumbs. There was progress of skill in guessing correctly the number of pips, but no conscious skill in guessing suits. Results:—

| <i>No. of trials.</i> | <i>Card right.</i> | <i>Number right.</i> | <i>Suit right.</i> |
|-----------------------|--------------------|----------------------|--------------------|
| 400                   | 34                 | 83                   | 121                |

(B.)—*Pure Guesswork.* One finger placed momentarily on the back of each card. No progress in skill. Results:—

| <i>No. of trials.</i> | <i>Card right.</i> | <i>Number right.</i> | <i>Suit right.</i> |
|-----------------------|--------------------|----------------------|--------------------|
| 350                   | 6                  | 25                   | 82                 |

(C.)—*Telepathy.* (1.) Direct; where Mrs. Verrall or H. (her little girl) acted as agent, the other acting as percipient. (2.) Indirect;

where both were guessing a card that had been drawn from a pack, so that neither could be called agent. The cases where the guesses coincided are those that are counted, as possibly due to telepathy. Results :—(a) Direct ; Mrs. Verrall percipient.

| <i>No of trials.</i> |                | <i>Card right.</i> | <i>Number right.</i> | <i>Suit right.</i> |
|----------------------|----------------|--------------------|----------------------|--------------------|
| 185                  |                | 3                  | 14                   | 46                 |
| (b) Direct.          | H. percipient. |                    |                      |                    |
| 240                  |                | 7                  | 24                   | 68                 |
| (c) Indirect.        |                |                    |                      |                    |
| 590                  |                | 14                 | 56                   | 155                |

On the whole, the results are negative, that is, there is no evidence in favour of telepathy, though when H. was percipient, rather more than the most probable number by chance of "cards" and "numbers" were rightly guessed.

(D.)—*Hyperæsthesia* of the sense of sight, the backs of the cards being looked at. In some cases both Mrs. Verrall and H. looked at the back of a card, in others Mrs. Verrall did so alone. Results :—

| <i>Percipient.</i> | <i>No. of trials.</i> | <i>Card right.</i> | <i>Number right.</i> | <i>Suit right.</i> |
|--------------------|-----------------------|--------------------|----------------------|--------------------|
| H.                 | 590                   | 25                 | 52                   | 145                |
| Mrs. V.            |                       | 23                 | 78                   | 147                |
| Mrs. V.            | 280                   | 19                 | 45                   | 88                 |

In this series the packs were often changed, and as on some occasions cards were correctly guessed at their first appearance, recognition of the backs, conscious or unconscious, cannot explain all the cases. The impression of the guessers was that there was an actual appearance of the backs which suggested the face of the card, but it could not be determined whether this was really the case.

(E.) *Telesthesia*, so called because the senses of the percipient were used in the process of guessing, but the knowledge of the card selected was in the mind of the agent. The experiment was similar to some described by M. Roux in the *Annales des Sciences Psychiques* for July, 1893. The agent selected a card from a small number—thirteen—and the percipient, at a distance, with her back turned, transferred thirteen similar cards from hand to hand till she had an impulse to stop. When Mrs. Verrall was percipient she had no success. H. as percipient guessed the card rightly 21 times in 150 trials; the most probable number of correct guesses by chance being 11.5.

Towards the end of this series, Mrs. Verrall began to know when H. had been successful, and recorded her impressions before H.'s guess was made. Of 11 such recorded impressions, 9 were right.

Further, some cases of apparent experimental telepathy, with H. as agent, were related; a scene was thought of by the agent, and described or drawn by the percipient. Where the scene was vividly realised by H., Mrs. Verrall seemed to have some success in reproducing the outline, though without recognising the object drawn.

MR. F. W. H. MYERS remarked that the series in which Mrs. Verrall, after first receiving her impressions in a vague, non-specialised

manner, ultimately came to apprehend them in a quasi-visual manner, seemed to confirm the view which explained many *apparitions* as being essentially non-specialised impressions, which took a sensory shape through the action of the percipient's own mind upon them, that sensory shape being determined by the mode of mental imagery most familiar to the percipient.

The vague satisfaction felt by Mrs. Verrall when an effort at telepathic communication had succeeded, (although she had as yet no other knowledge of its success), resembled the satisfaction recorded in some of our reciprocal cases, where the dying person becomes somehow aware that he has succeeded in impressing a distant friend.

MISS M. H. MASON remarked that when performing telepathic experiments of the same character, she also had felt a like inward monition of success, when (as afterwards proved) the impression had been correctly transmitted.

MR. H. G. RAWSON read a paper on "Experiments in Thought-transference," which will be published in the forthcoming part of the *Proceedings*.

A paper by Mr. C. HILL-TOUT, on "Some Psychical Phenomena bearing on the question of Spirit Control," was taken as read, for want of time.

## THE VALUE OF THE EVIDENCE FOR SUPERNORMAL PHENOMENA IN THE CASE OF EUSAPIA PALADINO.

BY RICHARD HODGSON, LL.D.

In thinking over the general subject of Human Testimony to supernatural phenomena, it was forced upon me how little of really intelligent criticism is passed upon our records by persons who do not nevertheless accept our conclusions. From more or less uninterested outsiders this course is not surprising. But the same temper of mind which we find in outsiders is perhaps not altogether absent from our own interested members. The phenomena do not fit with sundry preconceptions. But those of us who are trying to appraise the evidence for all these supernatural phenomena for what it is worth, no more and no less,—perhaps I ought to add certainly no more, as we may be regarded as having a bias in the other direction,—must account to ourselves for our own acceptance or rejection of certain testimony. We must explain the testimony itself in a reasonable manner.

I propose now to examine the testimony offered for the alleged supernatural phenomena occurring in the presence of Eusapia Paladino,—and chiefly the testimony offered by Professor Lodge\* in the *Journal* for November. In Vol. II. of the *Journal* I made an analysis of a series of reports of sittings with Eglinton, and endeavoured to show that, allowing such margins for misdescription in the accounts

\* The Report is more or less joint, but Professor Lodge seems to have adopted the responsibility of it, in its present form at least.

as we were warranted by experience in supposing possible, the phenomena which occurred in the presence of Eglinton could be accounted for by ordinary means. How far can a similar analysis according to certain estimates of testimony and principles of application which were given us some years ago by a special investigation into phenomena of the kind before us,—how far, I say, can such an analysis lead to a plausible explanation of the testimony offered for Eusapia without supposing the occurrence of supernormal phenomena?

That Professor Lodge holds such a strong conviction as to the genuineness of these is in itself a highly significant fact, seeing that his conclusions seem to rest for their validity on the continuous observation employed by the witnesses, and in 1886 Professor Lodge agreed with Gurney in considering that “conditions which do not exclude the necessity for continuous close observation can never be completely satisfactory.” (*Journal S. P. R.*, Vol. II., p. 290). Not having shared his personal experience, I must confine myself to the inferences to be drawn from his printed account.

Proceeding to the description of the conditions of the experiments as given in the *Excerpts from the Detailed Notes*, I begin with the report of the first sitting. One of the first questions to be asked concerns the adequacy of the box with pedals to prevent Eusapia's using either of her feet. We are not told how much force was needed to depress the pedals. It may have been possible for Eusapia to have placed a weight or weights on the pedals adequate to keep the bell from ringing. These weights may have been in the shape of a foot. She may have had dummy feet padded with soft material and weighted enough to depress the pedals to the required extent. This suggestion of course leads to the mention of a precaution which perhaps it was impossible to take under the circumstances. As we shall see later, the possibility that Eusapia should have special apparatus about her person should be excluded, or at least special precautions should be taken for the purpose of excluding it. To this end it would be desirable that *e.g.*, under the supervision of women she should remove her clothing completely in one room and thence pass into another where she should don clothing specially provided by her investigators. Even under these conditions, except under very minute scrutiny, it would be difficult to be certain that apparatus occupying very small space was not excluded, but careful watching by several observers might prevent the concealment of any bulky apparatus such as a weighted dummy foot. I do not think it probable that any such device, either a dummy foot, or a weight attached to the leg, &c., was as a matter of fact used by Eusapia, but there is nothing in the report which prevents the possibility of such a supposition. There is no description at all in the report about the circumstances connected with Eusapia's taking her place, nothing said, *e.g.*, as to whether she did or did not stoop down, ostensibly for the purpose of arranging her dress, but really for the purpose of wedging a pedal so that it would not rise when she lifted her foot.

The next point to notice is that we are not told how Eusapia's hands were held. How the *sitters* “joined hands round” is im-

material for my present purpose, as I do not entertain the hypothesis that one of the sitters was fraudulent. But precisely how Eusapia's hands were held on the occasion of each and every phenomenon is of course of the utmost importance. No description is given of the dress of the medium, beyond the fact that it was black, the most suitable colour for trick performances where so much darkness prevailed. We are not told what sort of sleeves she wore or whether it was impossible for her to use a well-known conjuring device attached to the forearm or wrist and used for lifting tables. She might have worn straps on her shoulders or upper arms, with hooks or other forms of clip appendages which she might have attached unnoticed to the table. The end of it, when not in actual use, might have been concealed in her dress-front. She may have had mechanisms attached to other portions of her body. Less than a year ago I became acquainted with a simple piece of apparatus made for the production of raps, and which was new to me. It is worked by moving the knees apart, the feet and hands remaining stationary. It seems to me possible that a variation of this might be made which could be worked by some of the body muscles or shoulder muscles or even the thigh muscles, and be utilised in lifting. The result of the knee movement in the piece of apparatus referred to above is to cause the projection of a steel rod which on the reversal of the original movement is drawn back by a rubber band. For the steel rod substitute a folded umbrella-like or other expansible object, and with a little adaptation you could have a piece of apparatus which might, so far as the verbal description in the report goes, account for the "protuberances or *gonflements*" witnessed near Eusapia's left leg. Moreover, the apparatus occupies little room, and might be concealed between the stocking and the leg and not suspected by a searcher unless the stocking were removed. The supposition of such an instrument, however, is probably far from necessary. It is not indicated whether Professor Lodge could see the *whole* of Eusapia's feet. The reader may think that this is intended, but if so it should have been specifically expressed. Eusapia may have kept pressure on the pedal with the toe of her left foot, and raised her heel to the estimated height of "about twelve inches" from the floor. I suppose that the pedal upon which her foot rested must have been raised somewhat from the floor. When Professor Lodge speaks of both her feet as being "distinctly visible on the machine," does he mean that he could distinctly see the stockinged foot, the whole flat of it resting on the pedal,—or does he mean that he could see the toe part projecting beyond the edge of Eusapia's dress? In connexion with this point I may quote Professor Richet's remarks on what he observed during his first and second sésances with Eusapia :

"J'étais à gauche d'Eusapia ; je tenais sa main gauche ; je tenais avec le pied son pied, ou ses pieds, et je voyais même dépasser les deux bouts des bottines d'Eusapia par-dessous sa robe. Or, quoique je visse nettement les bouts de ses bottines, quoique j'eusse la main gauche à plat sur ses genoux immobiles, je voyais (ou je croyais voir) la robe d'Eusapia se gonfler, comme pour se diriger vers le pied gauche de la table, placé fort en arrière



des genoux et des pieds d'Eusapia. Il semble que, dans les mouvements d'oscillation préliminaires de la table, d'une part la table eût cherché à se rapprocher de la robe, d'autre part la robe en se gonflant eût cherché à se rapprocher du pied de la table, de manière à l'entourer d'ombre.

"A quelques jours de là, je parlai de ce phénomène à M. Chiaia, qui me dit que c'était par ce gonflement de la robe, toujours constaté par lui, que se faisait le soulèvement du quatrième pied de la table. Je mentionne le fait sans y insister; car il est trop étrange pour que l'observation superficielle que j'en ai faite puisse compter."—*Annales des Sciences Psychiques* (Jan.-Féb., 1893, p. 9).

After reference to the raps and tilts and change of position of sitters we learn :—

"The machine was now soon dispensed with. L. held the left hand of E. and had one of her feet on his. M. held the other hand and foot similarly; and they continually kept each other informed as to the security of each. E. had no shoes on, and M. and L. had on soft slippers so that they could be sure of really feeling feet. There was often a twitching of her body and spasmodic jerking of her fingers, but never sufficient to cause loss of control. The lamp was lowered.

"10.21.—The first distinctly abnormal occurrence took place now, when everything was under perfect control as stated. M. was touched lightly on the back several times."

Firstly, as to the feet. I venture to think that the precautions as described were entirely insufficient. Professor Lodge may have satisfied himself by experiments that he could not have been deceived by the substitution of a dummy foot, or by the pressure of Eusapia's right foot at the same time pressing on M.'s slippered foot. Has Professor Lodge made such experiments? If so, he ought to have mentioned the fact. If not, ought he to be "sure of really feeling feet," especially as Eusapia's body was apparently very far from still?

Professor Richet writes concerning a different experience :—

"D'abord notons que, pendant toute la durée de l'expérience, chacun des assistants voisins tient un pied ou un des pieds d'Eusapia tantôt au-dessus, tantôt au-dessous de son pied : par conséquent, elle ne peut mouvoir les pieds, étant ainsi assujettie par les pieds de ses voisins.

"Toutefois, il faut bien le reconnaître, cette surveillance est plus ou moins illusoire; car à travers la semelle de nos souliers, il nous est impossible de savoir exactement quel pied nous tenons sous le nôtre : est-ce le pied droit d'Eusapia? est-ce son pied gauche? et nous ne pouvons absolument pas savoir s'il n'y a pas eu substitution un peu avant le moment où la table s'est soulevée; puis, quand le soulèvement de la table a eu lieu, le pied d'Eusapia serait revenu à sa place.

"Je le répète, le contrôle des pieds d'Eusapia maintenus par les pieds des assistants est un contrôle illusoire.

"J'ai voulu alors, dans une autre expérience, procéder autrement, et, après avoir proposé de maintenir les pieds d'Eusapia avec mon pied déchaussé, j'ai finalement essayé de lui tenir les deux pieds avec ma main."—*Annales des Sciences Psychiques*, Jan.-Féb., 1893, p. 6.

Now although Eusapia in Professor Lodge's experiment was in stocking feet, and Professor Lodge and Mr. Myers had only soft slippers, I think Professor Richet's judgment still applies to their experience. The circumstances by no means involve a "perfect control"

of the feet. Any phenomena that occurred under the above conditions and that could be accounted for on the supposition that at least one of Eusapia's feet was free, could certainly, in my opinion, not lay any claim to be supernormal.

Now for the "perfect control" of the hands. It is to be presumed that L.'s left hand was joined to R.'s right hand, and that L. was not holding Eusapia's left hand with *both* of his hands. He was holding her left hand in some way or other with his right; and M. was holding her right hand in some way or other with his left. But in what precisely particular way was each of these persons holding the hand assigned to his care? When the Report says "M. held the other hand and foot similarly," I don't suppose that the word *similarly* is intended to indicate that M. was holding E.'s right hand in the same way that L. was holding her left. In any case we are not informed in detail how *either* of Eusapia's hands was actually held. This omission appears to me to be of the very gravest nature. And for the following reasons:—

The only other reports about Eusapia which I have seen are those of the Milan Commission and Professor Richet (*Annales des Sciences Psychiques*, January—February, 1893) and Dr. Carl du Prel (*Psychische Studien* for December 1892). In all these reports the hands of Eusapia are described as being "held," but in each one of them there is some reference to the difficulty of "holding" them during the "spasmodic" movements of the medium. I quote the following:—

"Tous ceux qui nient la possibilité des phénomènes médianimiques essaient d'expliquer ces faits en supposant que le médium a la faculté (déclarée impossible par le professeur Richet) de voir dans l'obscurité complète où se faisaient les expériences, et que celui-ci, par un habile artifice, en s'agitant de mille manières dans l'obscurité, finit par faire tenir la même main par ses deux voisins, en rendant l'autre libre pour produire les attouchements, etc. Ceux d'entre nous qui ont eu l'occasion d'avoir en garde les mains d'Eusapia sont obligés d'avouer que celle-ci ne se prêtait assurément pas à faciliter leur surveillance et à les rendre à tout instant sûrs de leur fait.

"Au moment où allait se produire quelque phénomène important, elle commençait à s'agiter de tout son corps, se tordant et essayant de délivrer ses mains, surtout la droite, comme d'un contact gênant. Pour rendre leur surveillance continue, ses voisins étaient obligés de suivre tous les mouvements de la main fugitive, opération pendant laquelle il n'était pas rare de perdre son contact pendant quelques instants, juste au moment où il était le plus désirable de s'en bien assurer. Il n'était pas toujours facile de savoir si l'on tenait la main droite ou la main gauche du médium.—*Annales des Sciences Psychiques*, pp. 52—53.

"Dans les expériences, Eusapia n'a pas en général, la main tenue de la même manière à droite et à gauche. D'un côté, on lui tient fortement le poignet et la main; de l'autre côté, au lieu d'avoir la main tenue par le voisin, elle se contente de poser sa main sur la main du voisin, mais de la poser avec tous ses doigts, de manière qu'on puisse sentir très distinctement si l'on tient la main gauche ou droite.

"Voici alors ce qui se passe: Au moment où va commencer le phénomène, cette main qui n'est pas tenue par le voisin, mais se pose sur sa main (je suppose qu'il s'agisse, pour simplifier, de la main droite d'Eusapia, quoiqu'elle opère ainsi tantôt à droite, tantôt à gauche), cette main devient très mobile, presque insaisissable: à chaque instant elle se déplace, et

pendant une fraction minuscule de seconde on ne la sent plus ; puis on la sent de nouveau, et on peut constater que c'est toujours la main droite.

"Alors il peut arriver ceci : c'est que pendant cette fraction de seconde la main droite d'Eusapia est devenue libre et a su se porter à droite ou à gauche, toucher la tête, la figure, le cou d'un des assistants. En outre, la main gauche, tenue au poignet, peut s'appliquer sur le dos de la main de l'assistant de droite, qui continue à croire qu'il tient la main droite, alors qu'en réalité il est touché par la main gauche d'Eusapia, qui a alors sa main droite parfaitement libre.

"De même que tout à l'heure, en parlant de la table soulevée, j'étais arrivé à la conviction que le seul *truc* possible était le soulèvement de la table par le pied d'Eusapia, de même, pour le contact senti d'une main humaine, le seul *truc* possible c'est qu'Eusapia dégage une de ses mains et touche les assistants avec cette main devenue libre, pendant que les deux voisins croiront l'un et l'autre toucher une main différente d'Eusapia. S'il y a un *truc* employé, je n'en conçois pas d'autre, et il me paraît inutile de discuter toute autre hypothèse, celle d'un compère parmi les assistants ou d'un autre individu s'introduisant dans la chambre.

"Avant d'entrer dans le détail des expériences mêmes, il faut mentionner encore une remarque que M. Chiaia nous a faite : c'est que souvent la main qui touche l'épaule ou la joue d'un des assistants est la main d'Eusapia elle-même. Cependant il y aurait aussi matérialisation d'une main ; car la main d'Eusapia est devenue libre, parce que la main (de John) matérialisée s'est mise sur la main du voisin d'Eusapia, et a pris la place de la main d'Eusapia. Je m'abstiens ici de juger cette interprétation : je me contente de la rapporter, telle qu'elle m'a été donnée par M. Chiaia."—*Annales des Sciences Psychiques*, pp. 14—15.

"Jamais il n'y a eu contact senti d'une main alors que les deux mains d'Eusapia étaient en vue toutes les deux : il a toujours fallu que l'obscurité fût complète ou que les deux mains fussent cachées sous la table."—*Annales des Sciences Psychiques*, p. 18.

"Une des mains d'Eusapia, au lieu d'être saisie fortement et immobilisée, repose légèrement sur le dos de la main de son voisin ; et elle se déplace sans cesse, ce qui rend la distinction (entre la main droite et la main gauche) singulièrement difficile."—*Annales des Sciences Psychiques*, p. 19.

"Mais de même je ne dois pas négliger de dire que *jamais il n'y a eu de main sentie, quand les deux mains d'Eusapia étaient en pleine lumière, ou tenues toutes deux par un fil, ou tenues par la même personne.*"—*Annales des Sciences Psychiques*, p. 20.

"A la cinquième séance, nous eûmes aussi l'apparition d'une main ; mais les conditions étaient moins rigoureuses. Je tenais la main droite d'Eusapia, et je ne suis pas du tout sûr de l'avoir bien tenue.

"De plus la main que nous vîmes était tout à fait analogue à la main d'Eusapia, bien différente de la main que nous avions vue la veille.

"Cela confirmerait peut-être l'opinion de M. Chiaia, opinion fondée sur une longue expérience du médium, que, dans certains cas, la main qui touche et qui apparaît, c'est la main véritable d'Eusapia, tandis que la main qui est tenue par les assistants qui contrôlent, c'est la main matérialisée de John."—*Annales des Sciences Psychiques*, p. 22.

It appears also from these reports that an Italian gentleman, Torelli, has written certain articles in which he maintains that Eusapia gets one hand free and uses it for the production of spurious phenomena, making the other hand do duty for two.

It was therefore of the utmost importance that the guarding of Eusapia's hands should be very specially considered,—and that the



fullest possible details concerning the management of her hands by the adjoining sitters should be given in the report. This omission then is a very serious one, and suggests that there may be other very important omissions about which we are left to speculate. Professor Lodge may say to this :

“Such criticism is child’s play ! I was familiar with the articles to which you refer ; Myers and myself had discussed this very point *ad nauseam* with each other and Richet, and we were fully alive to all that you suggest. We knew all about the variations of the old trick of making one hand do duty for two. I have often in the darkness made a witness believe he felt the continuous contact of both my hands at a time when really only one of my hands was in contact with his,—and under these circumstances I have encircled round his arm a closed ring that was previously lying on an adjoining table. This and similar dodges were perfectly well known to us, and you may be assured that nothing of that sort happened during our experiments with Eusapia.”

If such be Professor Lodge’s reply, I have no hesitation in saying that he has forsaken the scientific method. His record amounts in that case to the mere giving of his personal opinion, and with all due respect to Professor Lodge’s achievements in other branches of investigation, I have no reason for thinking that he is an expert in dealing with fraudulent mediums. Even if Professor Lodge is such an expert, what we want to get is the exact description, as far as possible, of the conditions under which the alleged supernormal events occurred, and we should then be compelled to allow, under circumstances like those prevailing at Eusapia’s performances, a liberal margin for *mis-description*. Professor Lodge most assuredly is not giving us a detailed record of the most important of these conditions. Yet this, I take it, is what we are after. As Professor Richet says :

“Même si un savant illustre me venait raconter ces faits, je ne me contenterais pas de son affirmation, et je voudrais connaître les procédés adoptés par lui dans ses expériences.”—*Annales des Sciences Psychiques*, p. 28.

In his introduction Professor Lodge writes (*Journal S.P.R.*, November, p. 315) :—

“Usually the sitter on her right holds her right hand, and the sitter on her left holds her left, the whole forearm being frequently held as well as the hand. All this precautionary holding is entirely acquiesced in by the medium ; and before anything striking occurs she usually calls attention to the position of each hand and foot separately, and frequently places her head in contact with one or other of the sitters, so that its locality may be known too. The sitters were well aware of the necessity for secure holding of the medium’s genuine hands and feet, and continually called out to each other as to the security or otherwise of that portion of the body of the medium which they had in trust.”

These statements obviously do not help us as regards the details of any particular experiment, and I look in vain through *Excerpts from the Detailed Notes* without finding any detailed description of the most important point of all in the whole series of experiments.

Let us take an illustration from another subject. Suppose the question to be whether we can get *hot ice*, and let us suppose that I have written a paper describing an experiment where I think I have obtained *hot ice*. I describe my bottle and my tube, my production of a vacuum in the tube, my heating apparatus, etc., etc., and go on to say that I formed some ice in the vacuum, turned my gas flames on to the tube containing it, and that the thermometer registering the temperature of the ice rose above the boiling point of water. I give a list of various high temperatures read from the thermometer, and Professor Lodge finds in my paper a statement by me that without doubt these figures represent the temperature of the ice, but he is not vouchsafed any information as to the precise relations between the ice and the thermometer bulb. Let us suppose further that previous experimenters had also claimed to have obtained hot ice under conditions which we may describe as generally similar to those mentioned in my imaginary paper, but that over and over again it had been demonstrated (to Professor Lodge's satisfaction at least) that not sufficient care had been taken to embed the bulb in the ice originally or to prevent the bulb's being denuded of the ice in one place or another, even though originally embedded in the ice,—and that hence the experiments were regarded as worthless. Suppose further yet that Professor Lodge ascertains from the accounts of previous experimenters from whom I obtained the very identical apparatus which I employed, that, owing to some peculiarity in the apparatus, they were unable to completely embed the bulb in the ice to begin with, or the bulb was habitually denuded at times before the temperature rose, etc. He looks in my paper for the details of my method of embedding the bulb in the ice, for the observations which I took to assure myself that there was never any denudation when the thermometer rose above Zero, and he finds nothing whatsoever about these points; the most he can find is a frequent statement that the bulb was in contact with the ice. I venture to think that the omissions from my imaginary paper are comparable with those which I find in Professor Lodge's report concerning the details of holding. And I may add further that in Eusapia's case the investigator must assume that he is dealing with an acute person who has had much experience in trickery, and who is doing her utmost to deceive him on the very point in question. This is a special difficulty which the investigator in the ordinary physical sciences is not accustomed to reckon with, and I cannot but think that Professor Lodge has not allowed enough for this factor of wilful deception in the subject of his experiments.

It is to be inferred from Professor Richet's statements that, at the sittings which he reported, it was customary for one of Eusapia's hands to form contact by resting on the hand of the adjacent sitters. She did not allow, apparently, *both* hands to be *seized* by the sitters. Now if, in Professor Lodge's experiments, Eusapia did allow this kind of holding to be applied to both hands, there ought to have been, in Professor Lodge's account, a very full and explicit mention of that fact. Since there is no mention of it, we are justified in inferring that the kind of holding to which she was subjected by Professor Lodge was of

the kind described by Professor Richet. It will be seen that each of Eusapia's feet is described as "held" when she has it on a foot of a sitter. And I suppose that her hand may also be described as "held" when she has it on the hand of a sitter.

In the absence, then, of carefully described conditions of holding such as would absolutely prevent Eusapia's getting one hand free, we are justified in assuming that she *did* get one hand free, in which case many of the supposed supernatural occurrences at the sitting can obviously be accounted for by ordinary means. The objects which were heard or felt to move, &c., may have been objects within reach of the medium in the room, including possibly articles which she had concealed about her person. Objects not originally within reach of her arm may have been hooked to within her reach by some simple contrivance also concealed about her person. And we must not forget that Eusapia may be supposed sometimes to have a leg free as well as an arm. Thus under 10.21—"M. was touched lightly on the back several times." Under 10.24—"M. was again touched distinctly in the back." Now we are at liberty to suppose, *e.g.*, that on one of these occasions M. may have been touched by Eusapia's hand, and on the other occasion by her foot, or by an instrument held in Eusapia's mouth. I need not specify in detail the occurrences which I suppose can be accounted for by the use of Eusapia's freed arm or foot, or mouth when this was not guarded. Incidents which appear to demand some other hypothesis, or to need comment for other reasons, I will consider specially.

I pass on to other details of the report.

Under 10.30 we read: "Both E.'s feet were now firmly held by M." Under 10.51 we read: "While L. held head and both hands, and M. held both feet." Again, what were the details of these *holdings*?

Under 11.2 the movement of the large table was mentioned, but there is nothing to show its exact distance from Eusapia.

Under 10.49 we read: "Nearly dark' again." Under 10.51 we learn that: "L. held head and both hands, and M. held both feet." Under 11.2 we read, "Hands and feet well held." Under 11.9 we read, "hands and feet held all the time." Under 11.10 it appears that Eusapia's fingers "were being held constantly in the hand of M." No mention is made of when and under what circumstances M. resumed his "holding" of a hand.

Under 11.14 we read: "Hands being held all round, the large table approached, answered questions by tilts, and rose entirely in the air, being dimly visible to O. It was entirely untouched." Are we to accept the statement that this table rose entirely in the air on the ground that—in the dim light which prevailed—O. thought that he saw it do so? What precautions were taken to prove that it was "entirely untouched?" This is doubtless an inference from the supposed "complete control" of Eusapia's person. I see no difficulty at all in the supposition that Eusapia herself moved the table, turned it over, and exhibited the "faint lights," and that she also made the blue scrawl on the table. After, we will suppose, having made this

scrawl,—made, perhaps, while the table was on its side,—she “announced that ‘John’ would write and asked which table it should be on.”

The sitters were hardly likely to choose the small table at which they were sitting. The choice was then restricted to the large table and the round table. There may of course have been a mark previously made by Eusapia on the round table to cover the emergency. None of the sitters apparently thought of examining it afterwards. Or, if the round table had been chosen it might have been too far away from Eusapia for the “control” to act. The round table did not begin to move until at a later period in the sitting, after the small table had been moved much nearer to it, and Eusapia was also, as I understand the account, at that end of the small table which was nearest to the round table.

Further, some one may have suggested the round table and the suggestion may have been negatived by Eusapia, although no mention of this appears in the report. Mistakes of this kind are demonstrably made in reports of events such as we are considering. (*Journal S. P. R.*, Vol. II., pp. 420-1.)

“R. selected large table, and asked for cross in red. E. said doubtful, and drew with M.’s finger on R.’s hand an irregular figure feeling like a circle with a knot attached.” This was under 11.43.

Under 12.4 we read: “M. and L. each holding one of E.’s hands firmly in the air, R.’s hand was strongly grasped and held as by a hand while 31 was counted.”

Once more, how was this holding?

Further, were the “hands” held in the air at the suggestion of Eusapia (or the “control”)? It is to be inferred that R.’s hand was not “grasped and held as by a hand” until *after* Eusapia’s “hands” were held in the air. I suppose, of course, that M. and L. were “holding” to one and the same hand of Eusapia, and the raising of this in the air might have made it easier for Eusapia to reach forward with the other hand and grasp Richet, returning it to the “holding” as soon as she felt that the “holders” were beginning to explore too much.

Later on we come to the examination of the large table:

“A light was now struck, and the under surface of table (now turned upwards), was examined for marks. Nothing was found except joiners’ lines which had been there before. The table was now half raised, so that its legs were horizontal, and its upper surface shewed at once a large blue scrawl of this shape.



“No cross was found [such as had been asked for above].

“There was now full light and the séance was understood to have stopped. But E. asked for a blue pencil, and when one was found and given her she proceeded to cover the tip of her fore-finger with blue chalk. She then gave this finger to R. to hold, and with it extended she walked up to the vertically-standing top surface of the large table, and made near, but not touching it, a couple of quick cross marks in the air. The blue had then disappeared from her finger, and two large blue crosses, sharply drawn, not

as with finger tip, were found at the back or far side of the table, viz., on one of the sideboards of the under side which had been just previously examined for such marks. There was no fresh mark on the surface in front of which she had made the gestures."

The explanation of the "two large blue crosses" incident is simple enough. These tricks remind me of the figures Mr. Davey used to draw on his slate under the eyes of the sitters. (vid. *Proc. S. P. R.*, Vol. VIII. pp. 274-275.)

In the interim, perhaps when the sitters were gazing at the mysterious scrawl on the upper surface of the table, Eusapia made the crosses on the other side. After having covered the tip of her forefinger with the blue chalk she rubbed it off by a quick movement, possibly against her dress (a spot on which she may have just moistened for the purpose) and either before or after giving her finger to R. to hold. She may even have chalked the tip of one finger and given *another* finger to R. to hold. Here again, we are not told any details of the holding. The evidence is far from good enough to show that she actually did cover the tip of her forefinger (we are not told whether it was believed to be the right or the left forefinger) with chalk, whether this tip was still seen to be covered with chalk immediately prior to her making the cross marks in the air—whether it was found to be free from chalk immediately after the making of those cross marks and before release of her finger by R.—whether her finger was held by R. so that she could not have rubbed the chalk off by ordinary means during that brief interval.

The blue crosses were found "on one of the sideboards of the under side which had been just previously examined for such marks." Now I shall assume that the "*just previously examined*" refers to the search which had been made on the under surface of the table before the upper surface was examined. Since that search of the under surface the upper surface was examined and the blue scrawl found, and doubtless a certain amount of attention was given to this scrawl by all the sitters, none of whom I suppose was watching Eusapia and taking care that she should not approach the table. Again, we find the expressions "a light was now struck" and (later on) "There was now full light." Probably after the finding of the scrawl more light was added to the light that was struck. Anyway "the séance was understood to have stopped," and probably a few minutes at least elapsed after the examination of the under surface of the table, before "E. asked for a blue pencil," and as there is no specific statement about any but the original examination of the under surface of the table, and not a word about any observation kept on the movements of Eusapia during this interval which I suppose to be of at least a few minutes, it can hardly be maintained that Eusapia did not make the crosses herself surreptitiously by ordinary means. The whole incident seems to me to be eminently suggestive of a trick. So also does the "scrawl" incident; and I draw special attention to them although the reporters apparently do not wish to put them forward as having much evidential value.



No claim seems to be made that the other objects that were moved after the resumption of the séance were beyond Eusapia's reach. The "saucer containing small shot" is said parenthetically to be "from another part of the room," but we are not told how far away it had been, and, moreover, even if it had been at the remotest point of the room from Eusapia at the beginning of the séance, she may have moved it nearer surreptitiously during the interim between the two divisions of the séance.

The other incident that needs special mention is the last, viz :—

"During the latter half of the sitting, E. had taken one of M.'s fingers and drawn some scrawls with it outside R.'s flannel jacket, which was buttoned up to his neck. M. said : 'She is using me to write on you,' and it was thought no more of. But after the séance, when undressing, R. found on his shirt front, underneath both flannel jacket and high white waistcoat, a clear blue scrawl, and came at once to bedrooms to show it."

This scrawl might of course have been made by Eusapia surreptitiously on the shirt front at a previous time when Richet was not wearing it, and he may not have noticed it when he put the shirt on. Or she may have made it while professing to use M.'s fingers, and pressing them against Richet's jacket she may have slipped a finger of her own between the buttons of his jacket and of his waistcoat if we are to assume that his waistcoat also was buttoned, and made the scrawl then.

(Or, as I think more probable, she may have made the scrawl a little earlier. The overt incident is said to have occurred "during the latter half of the sitting," and R. was apparently in close proximity to Eusapia during most of this time,—“holding” both of E.'s arms and one hand, or both knees and one hand, or head and right hand, or head and body. And if we remember pickpockets, and E.'s spasmodic movements, we shall hardly see any difficulty in the supposition that E. found an opportunity to make the scrawl without R.'s knowledge.

The accounts of the remaining sittings are unfortunately still less detailed than that of the first, and there is therefore more room for conjecture as to the real series of events. It is to be regretted that Professor Lodge did not give us also a more detailed account of the circumstances when Eusapia was "probably experimenting in her way on whether she too cannot do the things she has heard talked about for years." (*Journal S. P. R.* for November, p. 323).

Incidents regarded by Professor Lodge as of little importance or too trivial to be mentioned might convey to others clear indications of Eusapia's *modi operandi*. And when I read that "Eusapia herself in her ordinary state is not averse to exhibiting things which she seems to consider just as good as those which are accomplished while she is unconscious," I look for something more about these things than is contained in the illustration given in the next paragraph :

"One afternoon she began, with me alone, to jig a table about and cause liquid in a jar to shake ; others came in and took part in the procedure, and presently the light table was lifted for an instant from the floor ; but the whole thing was wearisome and quite unlike the genuine phenomenon. The movements were such as anyone could produce, and a momentary raising of

the table could be effected in her then position without serious difficulty.”—*Journal S.P.R.* for November, pp. 322—3.

On such occasions as these Eusapia may be “in bad form” or “off her guard,” and a full knowledge of her “tricks” at these times may lead up to a full knowledge of her tricks at other times when they are harder to detect. Or she may have acted clumsily on purpose, just to show the investigators how little she could accomplish herself.

I may here say a few words about the method of drawing up the report (*Journal* for November, pp. 307, 336-7.) It appears that it was Professor Richet who generally dictated to the note-taker outside, but sometimes it was one of the other sitters. We are not told whether any details about circumstances that appeared suspicious at the time were dictated in this way. Perhaps not. In any case it was of course wise to have some record, even if only a skeleton outline, so to speak, of the series of events occurring at the sitting. This contemporaneous record was doubtless of great service in excluding some kinds of error from the final report. But starting from this as a basis, I should like to have seen complete records of all these sittings drawn up by all the sitters independently, before they made comparisons with each other as to what actually occurred,—and alongside of these reports I should like to have a copy of the original notes themselves as taken down at the time from dictation. It will be remembered that when different independent accounts were given of Eglinton’s performances, there were striking discrepancies in the accounts,—a circumstance of essential importance for the trick being sometimes found mentioned in one account though absent from the other. (*Journal S.P.R.*, Vol. II., pp. 417 *et seq.*, 461 *et seq.*) And of course it may well be further that what one of the sitters dictated during the sitting might be in conflict with the impressions of another sitter. *Quot homines, tot sententie*, even in the records of direct observation.

Turning now to the details given of the Second Sitting we find that “a selection of the events only is quoted,” and the accounts of these are very meagre, I mean the accounts of what is important.

The electric apparatus is referred to again, and I may add here that it would be desirable to have some detailed considerations from Professor Lodge about the possibility or otherwise of Eusapia’s keeping one or other or both of these pedals depressed in some other way than by her feet. For all that I know, a tack or a wedge that might be placed by the fingers might have served the purpose. Whether such a supposition is absurd or not I have no means of determining from anything that appears in the report.

We are told that Eusapia’s hands “were wide apart and held quite distinctly, the left by L. and the right by M.” from which I suppose it would be an injustice to infer that on various other occasions of “holding” they were not wide apart and were not held quite distinctly. Be that as it may, in the absence of any details of “holding,” I shall assume that Eusapia got one hand free. Various kinds of spasmodic movements of Eusapia probably occurred, twitchings of her body,

&c., during which it may have been quite easy for her to get one hand free occasionally. Sometimes her "hands" may have been "wide apart," sometimes not,—and the sitters might easily make mistakes as to the precise moments when they were "wide apart."

When "a couple of loud claps, as of free hands in the air, were heard," I suppose that Eusapia was slapping her cheek or her forehead or some other part of her body with her freed hand. This is an old "mediumistic" trick, in one of the forms of which the "proof" that the medium had both hands engaged was regarded as established by the continual sound (as) of her clapping of hands together.

Here, as in the previous sitting, I need not specify all the events which I suppose can be accounted for by the action of mouth, &c., or freed hand or foot of the medium, where the precise details of the "holding" of these are not given, and we can suppose that Eusapia might have made one hand or foot do duty for two, and where she might have used a dummy hand or foot. Any events which may seem to present a special difficulty I shall refer to particularly. "L's head was now seized and forcibly squeezed and shaken, as if by two strong hands or stumps." The paragraph in which this sentence occurs is more or less obscure as to how much was *seen* by the witnesses. Shortly after the above sentence we learn that "Eusapia's hands were well held, and the position of her head and mouth observed"—from which I infer that her head was *seen* more or less dimly. But it might well be that this "position" was not seen at this stage of the performance, but at a later stage,—suggesting a kind of error in recording of which there are examples in the reports of sittings with Mr. Davey. The double pressure on L's head may have been produced by Eusapia's one hand and elbow or by the fingers separated from the thumb part of the hand so that the palm did not touch the top of his head,—or by a special forceps-like instrument which may have been serviceable for elongating Eusapia's reach towards other objects.

I presume that the *châlet* could be wound up with one hand, and I suppose that if necessary Eusapia could have held the *châlet* as a whole still, for the purpose of winding, by the pressure of some other part of her body.

"R. held head and left hand and left foot of E." I wonder how!—Was the chain of hands complete round the circle?

The next incident that needs special mention is the raising of the square table. (Even supposing that Eusapia's hands were properly held, the "strong slap on the back" which M. felt might have come from Eusapia's foot.)

Professor Lodge makes the following statement about the raising of the table :—

"It appears to me impossible for any person to lift a table of this size and weight while standing up to it, with hands only on top, without plenty of leg action, and considerable strength and pressure of hands. It was quite beyond any normal power of Eusapia."

Now let us suppose that Eusapia used a form of support which with some variation or other, I fancy is not altogether unknown in

the Italian race. Let us suppose that she had, next to her body, a light strong band round her shoulders and across her chest, with a pendant attached of a black band or cord with a hook or other catch at the end which could be tucked out of sight in her dress front when not in use. (By the way, in a photograph which I have seen of Eusapia at a sitting, when a table is supposed to be completely off the floor, one of the buttons of the bosom of her dress seems to be unfastened.)

She affixed this catch,—either stooping or bending her legs slightly outward,—to one of the “sideboards” of the table or to some point in the neighbourhood of the junctures of, *e.g.*, sideboards and top of table. She straightened herself out, stiffened her shoulders and her body back, —and pushed forward with her foot against the leg of the table close to which she was standing. The light touch of one of her hands may have helped to steady the table,—the edge of which may also have been in contact with her body. Was this hypothesis or any kindred hypothesis tested by Professor Lodge? Was any precaution taken by Professor Lodge to prevent the use of any such simple apparatus or to detect its existence? I have not such a table at hand as that used, and cannot therefore make experiments just now. But the various possibilities of raising such tables ought to have been considered in detail by Professor Lodge. Perhaps however I am doing him an injustice, and he has considered the above and allied hypotheses, but if so, I maintain that he ought to have discussed them in his report, somewhere or other; that he has not done so suggests that he has overlooked them.

We come now to the *Third Sitting*.

The diagram in illustration at the beginning of this is evidently not intended to be drawn to scale, so that I cannot infer anything as to the exact measurements from point to point.

We are told that the lowest point of the *châlet* was five feet from the floor. This, I take it, since Professor Lodge is accustomed to exact scientific experiment, and did not use the phrase “about five feet,” means that he measured the distance,—and perhaps purposely arranged that the lowest point of the *châlet* was just five feet from the floor by careful measurement. He tells us that it hung at a distance “distinctly beyond Eusapia’s normal reach; at least two feet beyond.” Now I should like to know the precise measurements by which Professor Lodge ascertained this, when these measurements were made, how Eusapia was sitting (or standing) at the time, and so forth. After he made these measurements, the small table and Eusapia’s chair may have been moved considerably nearer the *châlet*, so that what was beyond Eusapia’s “normal reach” at the beginning of the sitting may have been well within her “normal reach” when the *châlet* was first disturbed. The report of this sitting, like the reports of the two preceding sittings, gives accounts of events in a general way which have no interest whatever unless we know more in detail about the conditions under which they occurred.

We are told about an “uncertain” experiment with “halma men”

without learning who suggested the "experiment." Similarly for the "production of scent." Later on we read :—

"He also let one of his hands be held by Eusapia's two hands, feeling down her sleeves and having a light struck to assure himself that the holding was correctly felt, and under these conditions a distinct hand was applied to his right arm, and when he put his free (*i.e.*, Ochrowicz-holding) hand to the place it was gripped momentarily too, giving a clear feeling of nails and of thumb and fingers."

We are not told how Eusapia held him ; nothing is said of the possibilities of a false sleeve ; nor are we told at what part of his right arm he felt the "distinct hand." We need not even infer that it was Professor Lodge who asked to have a light struck "to assure himself that the holding was correctly felt." It may have been Eusapia who suggested this, and who nevertheless afterwards got one hand free. I commented long ago (*Journal S. P. R.*, Vol. II., p. 418, *et seq.*), upon the way in which witnesses refer to precautions, &c., as though suggested by themselves when they were in reality suggested by the "medium."

Later we read : "The agency was asked to wind up the suspended châlet, but reported that it turned round [naturally] when the attempt was made." This suggests, of course, the remark that Eusapia could reach the châlet with one hand, but could not wind it up unless she could apply pressure to keep the châlet still, as she could not do, at the first trial at least, while the châlet was suspended by the string, and was beyond the reach of any other part of her body.

Later we find that : "Eusapia now held both her hands on Lodge's head, and Myers held both her knees." How she laid her hands on Lodge's head, and how he knew they were there all the time, we are not informed.

Later we find the following description :—

"While Lodge held *both* the medium's hands on the table, and also her head leaning over on to him away from the châlet, (see figure above), and while Richet held both her feet, the suspended châlet was heard to be wound partially up 3 times, with brief pauses, taking four seconds in all, as heard and recorded by Bellier. It did not now begin to play, but began to flap, as if its doors were trying to open. Soon it began to play and raps were heard on it. While it played Eusapia's hands waved L.'s hands in the air in time with the music. It soon stopped, but was immediately re-wound and went on playing some time. While this was going on, the châlet began to swing and the string was heard to break, but instead of dropping on the floor, the châlet was gently placed on M.'s head and thence on to the table."

Now we know that one of the mistakes to which a witness is liable is the transposition of events at a sitting. The witnesses may have heard the string break, but they may have heard it *before* the châlet began to be wound up and *not after*. Here is an instance where the record of the original dictated notes might be of service. This original record might establish that in the belief of the sitters at the time of the occurrences the sound of winding preceded the sound of breaking of the string. Nothing is said about any examination of the string after-

wards. For all that appears in the report the *châlet* might be wound up with one hand while still suspended from the string, and the string might have really been broken at the point of time described in the report.

The next statement that calls for any special comment is: "Observation made in light as to correct holding of Eusapia's hands." Who suggested this observation does not appear, but one advantage of the "making one hand do duty for two" is just the fact that the freed hand can come back at once. This is precisely the kind of observation that I should ask to be made were I doing a similar trick myself.

Finally we read :—

"After the sitting there occurred a curious writing episode, in which the clean finger nail of Professor Richet, held by Eusapia, was made to act as a blue crayon and to leave a thick blue pencil mark when drawn thus along white paper in full candle light. This was done several times, and the formation of the last two of these marks was closely watched by all in the light close to a candle. It appeared to L. as if the blue did not appear directly under the nail, but slightly on one side, as if some invisible protrusion from the fingers of Eusapia (which themselves were about half an inch off the paper) were really producing it, but he does not vouch for this detail and only records it as a memorandum for future observation. [The paper was certainly clean beforehand, and the marks could be seen *being formed*.]"

How, in detail, was Professor Richet's finger nail held by Eusapia? What examination was made of Eusapia's hand or hands immediately before and after the episode? How does Professor Lodge know that a piece of "blue crayon" was not held surreptitiously by Eusapia and concealed from view by her own fingers or those of Richet? About such points as these, the really important points of the "curious writing episode,"—not a word! If done as I suggest, it was a natural enough illusion for the witnesses to think that they saw the marks "*being formed*." I venture to think, however, that this is just what they did not see, and that what they did see was the marks coming into view just after they were formed. Another incident very like a conjuring trick.

Proceeding to the account of the *Fourth Sitting*, we find that the report becomes still more lax. Several "phenomenal" incidents are recounted before we read: "Eusapia was well held, and all conditions perfect."

When and exactly how were the distances measured between Eusapia and the objects moved? What evidence is there that the curtain was untouched by ordinary means by Eusapia? Why wasn't the "large face or mask" really a "mask" held up by Eusapia and projected against the window? But, indeed, there is no need to suppose any more than that Eusapia was moving the curtain about with possibly an imitation hand possibly at the end of a rod. We learn that "there was so much locomotion in this séance that it is useless to give a plan." What about the various measurements? I am not at all sure that Eusapia could not have got at the key with a freed hand; though she may have had to use some attachment, carried about with

her for the purpose of "elongating her reach." We read about a "fair light," "very visible," "plainly enough visible," and learn that "there was light enough to see the position of everybody's normal hands all the time on this occasion [the *key* incident], and we were sitting some four or five feet distant from the door." Who, as a matter of fact, did see Eusapia's normal hands during this incident? Was the light enough to distinguish a normal hand from a dummy hand? Who was four or five feet distant from the door? How far was the end of the key beyond Eusapia's possible reach? What were the positions of the sitters? Who was holding Eusapia and how? Why could she not have managed this phenomenon quite easily with her foot?

The last incident mentioned is the following :—

"Medium now conducted the standing group to near the writing desk in the corner, and made three little movements with her held hand. They seemed to take effect and tilt the desk backwards, after a very short but appreciable interval. Then she moved further away and repeated the action; the same movement of the bureau occurred, but with more delay. Then once more, this time two metres from the desk; and the interval elapsing before the response was now greater, perhaps as much as two seconds."

Whether Eusapia could have "fixed" the desk *before* with threads or a cord or not does not appear. Whether she "fixed" it at the time does not appear. Mr. Davey, in a bright light and under the eyes of several witnesses, could arrange a thread so that chalks resting on a slate and covered by an inverted tumbler would be moved away from him (*Proceedings S.P.R.*, Vol. VIII., p. 275).

The account speaks of her "held hand." Presumably therefore one of Eusapia's hands was not even imagined by the witnesses to be held. What was it doing; and what had it done?

Professor Lodge says in his preliminary remarks :—"I had a hoop ready to pass over her body when some continuous distant action was going on, to see if anything would be intercepted, but I found no convenient opportunity for performing the experiment." That last incident of the *Fourth Sitting* might have been a good time,—but then the cord might have been close to the floor.

It remains to make a few remarks about the statements made at the meeting as recorded in the *Journal*. Mr. Myers gives a more detailed account (*Journal S.P.R.* for November, p. 337) of an incident which is referred to briefly in the report; but, as in the report generally, we are not informed in any way precisely *how* E.'s hands were held,—so that I may assume that one hand was free, in which case what Mr. Myers "felt" could easily enough have been produced by knee, hand (or fist), and elbow of Eusapia. Even without the hand, it would have been easy enough to produce what is described by knee, foot and head,—the head being applied to the near side of Mr. Myers, the knee in the small of the back, and the foot to the remoter side,—and this would rather fit Mr. Myers' description, for which in any case we must allow a margin for exaggeration or illusion, even if we suppose that his

account of the three simultaneous pressures is to be taken as exact. Moreover the force suggested by the pressure of the knee in this way appears considerable, and hence probably Mr. Myers' impression "at the time" that it was greater than his own. Where there is some independent means of judging what force was actually used on different occasions, as by lifting of tables, change of weight on scales, etc., it is perfectly clear, as I venture to think, that there is no indication of any force used in the sittings which need be regarded as beyond that possessed by a woman of Eusapia's "make-up," if we except the dynamometer incident mentioned in Professor Lodge's Introduction.

Mr. Myers refers to another incident which is not mentioned in Professor Lodge's report at all, and he states that he "clearly witnessed objects poised and moving with no material hand or attachment." The statement which he quotes from the notes is more careful: "M. saw no hand touching it." This is a very different matter. I have seen lots of objects move about at conjurers' entertainments where I saw "no material hand or attachment,"—and when the light was far more than prevailed at the sitting referred to, although on the other hand the distances were greater. Mr. Davey in brilliant light could use a thread "right under the eyes" of the witness without being detected, and I venture to think that Mr. Myers' opinion, that there could have been no attachment because he did not see one in the dim light which prevailed, cannot be regarded as valuable evidence that there was no attachment.

Mr. Myers then refers to the overturning of the large table at the first sitting. It is true that he does this with special reference to the "collective hallucination hypothesis." But he seems to think that to explain the phenomenon concerned by ordinary means, Eusapia, "instead of sitting between us, as we supposed, must have got up and left the circle, passed behind me to overturn the table, and returned and taken our hands before the light was struck directly afterwards." I do not see the necessity for any such supposition as this. I see no reason why Eusapia could not have overturned the table with one freed hand, as I have suggested in my previous comment on this incident. Mr. Myers further says, with reference to the supposition of a dummy hand: "It would however be difficult to train a stuffed hand to perspire naturally, to mark time to an accordion, and to clench one's palm with its nails; all which the small hand which I grasped undoubtedly did." The accordion may have been played (*i.e.* single notes sounded, *vide* the Report, *Journal* for November, p. 350) by Eusapia's *foot*. The accordion did not play apparently until after it got on to the floor.

The statements of Professor and Mrs. Sidgwick at the meeting, as reported in the *Journal* for November, do not of course refer to the four sittings reported by Professor Lodge, at which they were not present, and they do not include any detailed statements as to precisely what happened at their sittings under detailed conditions of holding. I need hardly say that I shall look with very profound interest for the detailed reports by them of the sittings at which they were present. In the meantime I draw special attention to the fact that Mrs. Sidg-



wick says that, as far as her own experiences go, the evidence "entirely depends on whether her [Eusapia's] hands were efficiently held"; and I remind the reader that we are nowhere in the Report (nor in the additional speeches) given any information as the precise methods of holding both hands on any particular occasion.

---

## REPLY TO DR. HODGSON.

By F. W. H. MYERS.

---

I have obtained permission from Professor Lodge to make a general reply in his name as well as my own to the searching criticism which Dr. Hodgson has bestowed upon our evidence as to Eusapia Paladino, as contained in Professor Lodge's Report, my own speech as reported in the *Journal* for November, 1894, and the extracts thus far printed from the notes compiled at the time by Professor Lodge and myself, and approved by Professors Richet and Ochorowicz.

My principal reason for wishing to undertake this task is that the questions at issue seem to me to lie less directly between Professor Lodge and the scientific world than between Dr. Hodgson and myself. For the objections are virtually directed against the *brevity* of the notes taken on the island; a brevity for which I am as fully responsible as Professor Lodge. And, moreover, the omissions complained of are largely of a technical character, involving defects in testimony, not as testimony is ordinarily given by competent witnesses, but as a certain group of enquirers in the S.P.R. itself—of whom I have been one—have demanded that it should be given when certain special phenomena are being described. I entirely adhere to the canons of evidence which I myself, as well as Dr. Hodgson, have been concerned in establishing; and I feel that some explanation is due from me to him, or to any other colleague who cares to demand it, for certain deviations from those canons in the evidence before us. With Professor Lodge the case stands somewhat differently; and he has dealt with such special points as he wished to notice in an appendix to this paper. In explaining how the above-mentioned deviations came to be made, I hope to show that Dr. Hodgson's criticisms do not in any wise affect our own conviction, and need not, in our view, affect any conviction felt by our readers, as to the genuineness of the phenomena described.

Some remarks by Professor Richet and Dr. Ochorowicz will be found below.

The gist of Dr. Hodgson's paper lies in a strong insistence that the way in which Eusapia's hands were held should have been more fully described, and that the absence of such description entitles him to assume that she could habitually have got at least one hand free, by causing Professor Lodge and myself to hold each other's hands, or both of us to hold the same hand of her own. He then urges that

with one hand free (and perhaps a foot also, as to which I will speak separately), Eusapia could have performed all the described phenomena.

I have therefore three points to answer. (1) Is the hand-holding properly described? (2) Could she in fact have got a hand or hands free? (3) If so, could she have produced the phenomena?

In reply to the first question I admit that a fuller description would have been desirable, as is indeed shown by the very fact that so competent a critic as Dr. Hodgson feels our record to be inadequate; but I would point out that the defects were not due, as he seems to imply, to previous ignorance or present negligence as to hand-holding on our part, but rather to a mistaken assumption that certain preliminary statements, obvious to ourselves, would be taken for granted by the reader also; and to an over-estimation of the degree of confidence which would be placed in the brief, but carefully-weighed, assertions made by ourselves as to our observations.

To the second question I reply that it continues to be the serious and complete conviction of all of us, Lodge, Richet, Ochorowicz, and myself, that on no single occasion during the occurrence of an event recorded by us was a hand of Eusapia's free to execute any trick whatever, and that we claim the belief of others for this fact on the ground that we were all of us completely familiar, either by experience or by instruction, with the hand-tricks as described by Dr. Hodgson, and were expressly, intently, and concordantly engaged throughout in rendering those tricks impossible. I shall point out also that this task was a much easier one than Dr. Hodgson appears to assume; and especially that so far as the essential point—viz., the fraudulent production of phenomena—is concerned, there was not even need for continuous attention (as he, in disregard of Lodge's words on p. 315, assumes that there *was*), inasmuch as we received distinct warnings when any marked phenomenon was *about* to occur; sufficiently *before* its occurrence to exalt our watchfulness to its highest point.

To the third question I reply that even assuming that Eusapia had had a hand or a foot, or both hands or both feet, free, she most certainly could not have caused certain phenomena without getting up and leaving her place between us. I repeat that (for instance) the raisings, movings, and overturnings of the 48lb. table behind my back, but in view of Professor Ochorowicz,—my person and a space of at least four feet intervening between the medium and the nearest part of that large table—constituted such a case. Eusapia had had no access to that large table since she entered the room and sat down at once at the small one, with myself, as I say, between her and the large one, and in a light in which her movements could be distinctly seen. That she could have acted in such a manner upon a table of that weight and in that place while sitting dimly visible and quiet, jammed between Professor Lodge and myself, was, I must repeat, a thing impossible. This is in fact just one of the cases, to which I shall elsewhere have to allude, where an occurrence which is very simple to observe may be very complex to describe;—and where no description can

really be as valuable as the clear conviction at the moment of persons fully warned and carefully watching.

But now let me go at once to the root of the matter. The following sentences,—expressly indicating our sense of the importance of the fact that absolutely continuous attention throughout the whole of the sittings was not essential to our observation of the phenomena;—the following sentences, I say, which were written after the first séance, and left by us unmodified throughout as applying to all the séances, contain an exact and deliberate statement of actual fact.

“There was not,” we say, “the slightest attempt made on her part to struggle out of control. On the contrary, before any special exertion of power she usually requested attention to the hands, feet, knees, and often head; and a definite report as to their position and security. There was often a twitching of the body and spasmodic pressure of the fingers, but never sufficient to cause loss of control.”\*

To these statements we absolutely adhere. We were all of us familiar with the possible jugglings with hands which Dr. Hodgson describes; and when thus warned before some phenomenon took place, and very often when not so warned, we described to each other, and frequently showed to each other by holding up Eusapia's held hands,† that our grasp was complete and satisfactory. When we said “*Mains bien tenues*,” we meant that the hands were well grasped across palm and four fingers at least, the thumb also being frequently included. I generally held Eusapia's hand *supinated*; that is, with its palm upwards, and meeting my palm; and when so held her sharp nails were habitually pressed with slight twitching movements into my palm. When I held her hand *pronated*, that is, with my palm or fingers over the backs of her fingers, her finger-tips may have projected about half an inch beyond my grasp. Sitting extremely close to her, I was in frequent contact with her whole arm as well, apart from occasions when I am expressly recorded as securing the whole arm. It is impossible that Professor Lodge should have been holding the same hand without my observing it. If his hand had been grasping hers there would have been no room for mine.

But, it is said, I may have been thus grasping a hand not Eusapia's; a hand, therefore, which in almost all cases must have been that of Lodge, from our relative positions. Now Lodge, whom I think Hodgson has only once met, is a very tall and very powerfully built man (six feet two and a-half inches in height), and his hands are massive, cool, firm, and muscular. My own hand is not large enough to grip Lodge's in the same way that I gripped Eusapia's, and to suppose that I could mis-

---

\* So, for instance, in notes of the first séance 11.10, “M. distinctly pinched as by five fingers, one after the other touching, and then all pinching simultaneously. Eusapia had predicted this by making movement with her hand on the hand of M., and saying 1,2,3,4,5;—the idea being that she is indicating what is going to be done, and makes the prediction to call attention to it.”

† When we speak of Eusapia's “held hands” or “held hand” we certainly do not mean, as Dr. Hodgson in one place assumes us to mean, that she had other hands *unheld*. What we mean is “with hands, or a hand, which was held.” Surely this is ordinary grammar enough!

take my friend's massive, steady, round-nailed hand for the small, perspiring, quivering, sharp-nailed hand of the Neapolitan woman appears to me a hypothesis only a little less desperate than to suppose that I mistook a gloved and stuffed hand for that very living extremity which fingered the palm of my own hand, or spasmodically squeezed it, for so many hours.

In saying this I am by no means wishing to make light of the difficulties in holding Eusapia's hands firmly which other observers have experienced. I hear that it frequently happens, when "the power is weak," that she prefers to hold or touch the observer's hand, rather than to let her own be grasped. But it so chanced that the séances with Lodge and myself were (in the experienced view of Richet and Ochorowicz) probably about the *best* ever held with Eusapia since she has been observed by scientific persons. For myself, I experienced only just so much of the unwillingness to allow my grasp as enabled me to realise the truth of the description given by others. On one or two occasions only—and not while any phenomena were going on—she put her hand lightly on the back of mine instead of giving it to me to hold (John each time apologising and asking permission); and once—I think once only—I missed the hand for a moment, instantly called out "*j'ai perdu la main!*" and recovered it almost before I had finished speaking,—nothing having occurred meantime. This was my sole moment of difficulty, if difficulty it could be called. And indeed I think that Dr. Hodgson's description of hand-jugglings gives a misleading impression of the difficulty of meeting them. I remember indeed that in the years 1873-4, when holding the hands of a large male impostor, with some stranger on the impostor's other side, I have felt myself hard put to it to keep a good grip of the big violently jerking hand: but there was no such difficulty in this case; in fact, as already said, the hand, under "John's" control, thrust itself hard against mine, and the arm and knee and often the head of their own accord pressed against mine just when it was important to have them under due control. If I myself had been animating Eusapia's body I could hardly have made its actions and positions more subservient to the interests of our research. And here a word as to the control of the medium's feet. While they were on the electrical apparatus we frequently tested it, making sure that a raising of the medium's feet was followed by a ringing of the bell. It sometimes happened that some violent motion or fall of some object might disarrange the connexions, but the defect was quickly detected. Eusapia's shoes had been removed lest they might be used to jam the pedal down, and a leaden foot could not have escaped detection. However, that apparatus was little used and the question is mainly as to control of her feet when free from it. Now, as dummy feet have been suggested, I may here say that whereas in the notes of the first séance I am described as wearing soft slippers, in the later séances—in the interest of Science!—I discarded even these, and exercised, with the intervention only of silk socks, the faculties which I inherit from a prehensile and quadrumanous ancestry. I

feel as sure about the feet guaranteed by me as about the hands ;—even supposing that, if not held, a foot could manage to press one between the shoulders or on the head with a sensation as of five large separate fingers, and wind up with a series of smart and sounding slaps on the back.\*

Of all this complex of satisfying incidents,—so much easier to observe than to describe,—we endeavoured to give what we regarded, and still regard, as the most essential record ;—namely, a series, so to say, of instantaneous photographs of our own unanimous conviction at each critical moment. This conviction was the result in each case of a rapid survey or *constatation* of the actual positions,—a direct appeal by one of us to each of the rest in turn as to satisfactory holding of each limb,—with answers corroborated by gestures,—as for instance the holding up in the air of the hand which each was grasping ; the light being in most cases quite adequate to show the lifted hands,—and to show that the hand held (say) by Professor Lodge and that held by me were at a distance of one or two or three feet from each other ;—abundantly enough to preclude the supposition that we had both been holding the same hand, and that the second hand had been surreptitiously slipped back into place. Sometimes (as recorded in each case) we struck a light in order to observe the position of things (generally on Professor Richet's initiative, as he kept the matches,—never on Eusapia's), and in no case did the light reveal any mistake on our part as to the nature of the grasps which we had believed to exist. It would be well, no doubt, to arrange that such illuminations should be still more sudden ; but, as it was, all that was needed between phenomenon and illumination was, say, half a minute of forewarned, earnest, quiescent attention.

It was, then, in this unique immediacy of record, combined with our own previous preparation for the task, that we deemed that the main strength of our evidence lay. But was our own experience sufficient ? Had we a right to assume that our readers would give us credit for knowing how to hold a human hand ? Let us consider each observer in turn.

In the case, first, of Professor Richet, I shall, of course, appeal on my side to every one of the passages which Dr. Hodgson has quoted from him as though against himself—and to much else on the same lines which Professor Richet has written. It seems to me that Richet, if any man, has given proof, by cautious discussion of this very point,—by the formulation of these very requirements which Dr. Hodgson cites with approval,—by patient suspense of judgment and reiteration of experiments at Milan, at Rome, and for many weeks continuously upon this desert island selected and bought for the purpose, and in his own Château de Carqueiranne—has given proof, I say, that when he affirms that a hand is well held he knows what he is saying ; that he is not duped by those elementary fallacies of which

---

\* During most of the second series of séances each foot was held separately by the hand of an observer under the table.

he, on the Continent, as Dr. Hodgson for us, is himself the recognised exponent.

Of Professor Ochorowicz much the same may be said. We hope to publish before long a translation from the Polish of his critical account and discussion of phenomena obtained by Eusapia during her stay of some months under his observation at Warsaw; from which our readers will judge of the degree of watchfulness and thoroughness which he has used throughout an observation of Eusapia probably longer than that made by any other savant. He is familiar with times when the control is troublesome, the phenomena weak, and the movements of the medium suspicious. He is familiar also with times when the conditions are really good, and doubt, as in our case, impossible. At Warsaw, I may here add, the personal search and scrutiny of the medium, which Dr. Hodgson justly asks for, was made (I hear) with satisfactory results.

As for Professor Lodge, he adds another to the list of *savants*, chosen originally as investigators for their skill and impartiality, whose results, had they been *negative* results, no one would have ventured to impugn. Less familiar, no doubt, with mediums and their ways than the rest of us, he was at any rate sufficiently acquainted with the whole *hand-holding* business, and he brought to the quest not only those worldly reasons against avowed belief which, could they operate at all with men of that stamp, would have operated on Professor Richet too, but also an intellectual or scientific aversion to these seeming-random phenomena, which the rest of us had perhaps ceased to feel. He has spoken of his "nausea at the reception of these unpalatable facts"; and many readers I am sure, will sympathise with this sensation. The rest of us, so to say, had already found our sea-legs. I cannot indeed credit myself personally with a refined disgust at jumpings of tables and pullings of whiskers, and slaps on the back, offered in all their material grossness as proofs of a spiritual world. My scheme of the universe (and very likely a black-beetle's scheme of the universe) can fit them in very well. I look on them as the inevitably gross and grotesque manifestations of the important law (as I hold it to be) that a human body's muscular force can, under certain guidance, be exercised at some distance from the body's apparent periphery. Neither, I think, did Professor Richet object to the facts. To him, indeed, no fact in nature can be theoretically objectionable or desirable, only practically proved or unproved; and his is the scientific temper which makes no scheme at all of the universe beforehand, but simply tries to find out piecemeal what the universe is. Professor Lodge, on the other hand, although not quite so fully "endowed with a knowledge of the naturally possible and impossible" as to refuse to investigate these phenomena altogether, and although prepared by certain past experiences for strange surprises, would greatly have preferred that these supernormal goings-on should confine themselves to the psychological region alone, for which the Royal Society, so to say, would not hold him personally responsible. Pressed by some evil genius to come and see Eusapia, he would much have preferred to discover the whole thing to be

some curious variety of trance, not involving invisible fulera, and action whose reaction seems to lie in some imaginary world. If Dr. Hodgson had witnessed Lodge's depression after that first convincing evening, he would have wondered that anyone—like the classic boy with the alphabet—should have gone through so much to gain so little;—should have gone through such an amount of semi-voluntary imbecility and almost calculated incompetence in order to gain his own glum reflections, and the compassion of the scientific world.

And lastly as to the fourth member of the group. Well ! I call the rat-catcher who visits my barn an *expert*;—not that I credit him with special rat-catching gifts, or even regard rat-catching as an art for which many gifts are required;—but simply because he has been at it so long that I cannot but think that he must know something about it by now. I too can say,—and this is surely not a boast but a confession !—that I have followed the business of “sitter” at séances,—mostly with hand-holding as the occupation for such part of my energies as was not occupied in “sitting,”—perhaps as assiduously as any man living. I knew all about these little hand-tricks twenty years ago, and I have shown them off to my friends until, in the poet's words,—“Until the thing almost became—A bore.” I blush to add that, even before the S.P.R. was founded, I had already 367 séances recorded in my notebook. If after all this practice I cannot yet be sure of holding my neighbour's hand, I had certainly better stop “sitting,”—or at any rate take a back seat.

And here I had written out an answer, point by point, to Dr. Hodgson's detailed criticisms,—giving exactly what I believed to be the true details of each phenomenon. In most cases my memory seemed to supply me with a complete reply to his questions and strictures; but in some cases my memory was hazy;—and alas ! I felt how subtle was the temptation to make it seem a little more explicit than it actually was. I will not expose myself to this temptation of *painting up* the photographs so instantaneously taken. I will not even point out all the places where Dr. Hodgson's description is inconsistent with what seems to me the plain—and what is certainly the true—meaning of the words of the record. What I have already said in general will answer many of his points in detail. Take, for instance, Séance I., 12.4 A.M. “M. and L. holding Eusapia's hands in air firmly, R.'s hand was firmly grasped and held by a hand like a right hand. It was held for 31 seconds [*i.e.* while Richet slowly counted 31] and then let go.” Professor Lodge and I, then, were all this time both grasping Eusapia's left hand in the air without discovering it, although expressly warned by Professor Richet (before he began counting seconds) that he was grasped by a *right* hand ! And one other matter there is which I do so specially remember that I must mention it here—though Dr. Hodgson will not be “justified in assuming”—to use his favourite phrase—that I have forgotten everything else !

Speaking of the *hug* round back and thighs which I experienced at our last séance, and described in my speech reported in the November *Journal*, Dr. Hodgson says:—

“Even without the hand, it would have been easy enough to produce what is described by knee, foot, and head ; the head being applied to the near side of Mr. Myers, the knee in the small of the back, and the foot to the remoter side ;—and this would rather fit Mr. Myers’ description, for which in any case we must allow a margin for exaggeration or illusion, even if we suppose his account of the three simultaneous pressures is to be taken as exact.”

The statement in the contemporary notes is as follows :—

“M. was seized from behind as by a bear [a phrase which we used to intimate grasp without feel of distinct fingers] and compressed ; it turned him about and ultimately drew him violently away from L., who saw him moving and felt the transmitted pull. M. then felt as if a big man was kneeling behind him, seizing him round back and thighs, and shaking him vigorously. Embrace strong and lasting.”

We were at this time (12.50) standing round the small table in close proximity. There was quite enough light to enable me to see her whole figure well,—as is shown by the fact the just preceding entry in the notes relates to an object seen by all of us. I held Eusapia’s hand, and was also more or less in contact all the time with her dress and person, owing to our standing so close together. Between me and the *buffet* behind me was a space (as we afterwards computed) of a few inches only ; in fact I was standing just clear of it. It would seem, then, that Eusapia, standing close to me, with her back against the bright strip of sky, one hand firmly held by me and the other by Professor Richet, and with Professor Lodge within a few feet, was able, unperceived by me or by them, to press me with her head and knee and foot simultaneously on the outsides of the thighs and in the small of the back, first wheeling me round and dragging me half a pace or so along the floor,—not by her hand, which remained passive in mine, but with these other parts of her person ;—and then shaking me violently from side to side and giving me, by these same means, a “strong and lasting embrace” around the region already described ;—all in the space of a few inches’ width,—and while I, for the twenty seconds or so that the affair lasted (I had time at least to describe it all both in French and English) was loudly calling out to my companions what was going on. All these actions of Eusapia’s, of course, *may* have been performed unnoticed under the very noses of Professors Richet and Lodge ; but in that case I fear our inference must be that it is of no use to have these phenomena investigated by anybody except by Dr. Hodgson himself.

“Enough of this !” as Carlyle would have said, “nay, much more than enough !” But, after all, the “engineer, hoist with his own petar,” may reflect with satisfaction—especially if he comes down again with no bones broken—that it is a good thing that “petars” exist, and even that he has helped to make them. Dr. Hodgson—to vary the metaphor—is struggling like Hercules with the Lernæan hydra of ever-reviving imposture ; it matters little if in the *mêlée* he gets his



faithful squire Iolaus by the neck for a minute in mistake. And, to speak out, my own past attitude with regard to Eusapia has been not very different from Dr. Hodgson's present one. It is now some five or six years since I was repeatedly and pressingly invited by friends living in Italy to come to them and see Eusapia under any conditions that I liked. My friends were far from being foolish persons; but I did not regard them as experts; I presumed that they had been taken in; and I missed my opportunity. I then forgot all about Eusapia until I read simultaneously some of the accounts by Italian *savants*, and Torelli's articles in the Milan *Corriere*, to which Dr. Hodgson above alludes. I was convinced by Torelli that the thing must be a fraud; I presumed that the Italian *savants*, who were then only *names* to me—as Professors Lodge and Richet are now to Dr. Hodgson—must have been grossly duped; and I dissuaded a friend from taking the trouble to investigate the matter. It was only when Professor Richet began to verge towards conviction that I too was swayed. Knowing these two men, Professor Richet and Dr. Hodgson, so well as I do, I yet hardly know which of them in such matters I deem the acuter. Can I be wrong in thinking that Professor Richet's presence of mind at a *séance* is a safer guide than Dr. Hodgson's absence of body? At any rate I came when Professor Richet called; I came, saw, and was conquered.

Nay, there is a previous incident which at this juncture is still more exactly *ad rem*. The first accounts of Mrs. Piper's trances which Dr. Hodgson, with strongly expressed conviction of their genuine character, sent over to England were evidentially, in my judgment, weak in the extreme. Especially they contained statements as to a departed friend of my own, correct so far as printed sources could have furnished them, but beyond that point vague or false altogether. Here I was on my own chosen ground. I had made a special study of such messages; I was accustomed to analyse their possible sources; and I was especially sensitive to the cruel possibility of accepting a lying message as though it came from some well-loved soul. Dr. Hodgson's tone of conviction jarred me to the depths. I refused to give the messages to the persons concerned. I wrote again and again insisting on the suspicious—as I held them the *damning* points; in a tone from which only my respect for my correspondent averted a touch of scorn. The sequel I need hardly tell. Further evidence from Dr. Hodgson himself and from others, and, more than all, personal sittings with Mrs. Piper, convinced me that the objections which I thought unanswerable were groundless, and that Dr. Hodgson's conviction, which I had wondered that I failed to shake, was based on far more of intimate evidence than his letters could carry, and was, as to my mind his ultimate convictions have always been, the reasonable outcome of conscientious care.

Long may we thus differ, and thus become agreed! Long may all we fellow-workers bestow on each other's work a more jealous scrutiny than we can hope for from the indifferent world outside! For many a year yet it will be our duty to receive each new increment of knowledge

with alert, almost suspicious watchfulness ; like the Border champions of old time who

Carved at the meal with gloves of steel,  
And drank the red wine through the helmet barred.

This new wine may have a rugged savour ; but I believe that it will make glad the inner man with the after-taste of truth.

---

### ADDITIONAL REMARKS BY PROFESSOR LODGE.

---

I have no wish to minimise the importance of Dr. Hodgson's lengthy and elaborate criticism of our manner of recording details of observation and of our judgment in selecting portions for printing. But it should be observed that Dr. Hodgson does not attack the phenomena themselves—he cannot do that, since he has never observed them,—nor has he anything much to say against the report itself, *i.e.*, the only portion of the complete report which as yet has been published by us, but (1) he attacks our detailed notes, saying that they are meagre and inadequate as descriptions of what occurred, and (2) he considers that we should have not only made them much fuller originally but also published every portion of them with amplification rather than abridgment.

Now as regards the second point the entire Eusapia report will probably be rather bulky, and may very likely contain statements from other observers analogous to the statement already published of mine ; for fuller detail I must refer Dr. Hodgson to these statements. He says that in not giving still more elaborate details I am “forsaking the scientific method” ; but with deference I submit that we have already given more details than is customary in a scientific paper. If indeed the event we were describing were an event never to occur again in the lifetime of the present generation, like a transit of Venus, then it might be worth while to fill volumes with detailed accounts from every observer (even though they might never get read) ; but when an experiment or observation is capable of repetition it is customary to state it as carefully as possible, to give a few illustrative extracts from a note-book, and there to leave it. It would be most tedious, and is a justly condemned process, to “publish the laboratory note-book.” I consider that we have published sufficient to serve as a sample of the events at my first four (as far as I am concerned by far the most important) sittings ; and so I do not agree with Dr. Hodgson's contention about publishing. But I am by no means disposed to disagree altogether with his first contention, that the notes are a meagre and brief record of what occurred. Their brevity renders it the more necessary to remember that each note is an accurate and carefully weighed statement, erring always on the side of defect rather than on the side of excess. So far as they go they are precise, and if a critic of the evidence chooses to disbelieve them in any particular he “may safely assume” that he is making a mistake.

I may point out that an observer in a laboratory is accustomed to concentrate his attention on what is occurring, and does not allow either the writing or the dictation of notes to interfere with his careful observation at the time. He repeats the experiment till he is satisfied, and then publishes his facts, but he never expects to produce so full and complete a record as to dispense with the need for repetition and verification by others. Faraday knew something about physical experiments, but when given a

description of a new experiment—even in ordinary physics—he is reported to have said “let me see it : without seeing it I cannot properly realise it in all its conditions,” or words to that effect. So I say now. The notes are memoranda of the facts as they occurred ; they are not exhaustive descriptions ; I never thought of trying to make them so. What I did try to do was to attend to and emphasise strongly in my report every doubtful and suspicious point. Accordingly, instead of assuming that whenever a fact in favour of a phenomenon is not mentioned therefore it did not occur, it would on the whole be truer, though also more rash and not at all to be recommended, to assume that whenever there is no record of a possible flaw in the evidence or loophole for a trick then there was no such flaw in the facts.

The notes are as good as were feasible under the circumstances. It is not often, I believe, that such good notes have been taken at séances—it is one of the features of our series,—but I myself did not go to the Mediterranean to take or to dictate notes : I went to see the occurrences and satisfy myself on the spot of their authenticity or otherwise. I did so satisfy myself, and I am absolutely convinced, but far be it from me to say that that fact is important. It will be a more important day in the history of the S.P.R. when Dr. Hodgson, with his admittedly wider experience of frauds and his long attention to conjuring and other devices, himself succeeds in witnessing real psycho-physical phenomena, and at last convinces himself of their genuineness. I venture to say that he will never do this by reading reports.

I do not however expect even him to produce detailed notes such as will satisfy outsiders and persons who have not themselves experienced the things. For by the process of sometimes disbelieving the record, sometimes assuming an inverted order for the occurrences, and sometimes postulating very gross mal-observation and carelessness, a critic of the future may I fear hereafter be able to maul Dr. Hodgson's hypothetical notes almost as gratuitously as he has now done ours.

Before concluding I will reply briefly to such of his criticisms as strike me as most plausible. I refer to marginal numbers in his text.

(1) I still agree that “*continuous close observation*” is very difficult, and my conviction in respect of some of the occurrences now under discussion is partly due to the fact that close observation *during the actual occurrence* of an event was often sufficient.

(2) In my last series of sittings with Professor Sidgwick I was able to realise what is here spoken of concerning the elusiveness of a hand ; but on the island this difficulty for some reason was much less marked, and for long periods together the left hand and whole fore-arm would lie in my hand and fore-arm, completely grasped and almost passive except for muscular contractions during the exertion of distant force. I believe that the right hand was usually the more active of the two.

(3) The statement in italics, that, in the past experience of some one, “*no contact as of a hand was ever felt while both hands were being held by a single person,*” can hardly be held to negative and outweigh my definite statement and repeated experience of a contrary kind. I quote from the *November Journal*, pp. 348 et seq.

Sitting I., 10.51. “*While L. held head and both hands, and M. held both feet, M. was touched as with a hand on his arm and body.*”

Sitting I. 11.34. “*L. holding both hands of E., was distinctly touched as by a hand on the shoulder and back of head.*”

Sitting II., page 352. “*L. was then permitted to hold both hands and both feet (the foot apparatus being removed) and he was then touched twice*

on the back and grasped distinctly on the left arm. [Incidentally I may add that Eusapia's mode of giving her feet to be held by another person's legs is a very thorough one. There is no question possible about deception.]

Sitting III., page 354. During this sitting the experience was a frequent one: I continue to quote from the printed record. "*Several times during the next hour Lodge was touched, grasped, and pinched while he distinctly held both Eusapia's hands and feet.*" "*While Lodge held both hands and feet the large table was several times violently moved.*"

"*E. now held both her hands on Lodge's head* [it should be understood that I still had hold of them with my hands too: if I had let go with my hands the fact would assuredly have been noted] *and Myers held both her knees. . . . the square table made a vigorous scraping movement along the floor towards us.*"

"*While Lodge held both the medium's hands on the table, and also her head leaning over on to him away from the châlet, and while Richet held both her feet, the suspended châlet was heard to be wound partially up three times,*" and to do many other specified things.

L. "*had also several distinct hand-grasps as from a bare hand coming from E.'s shoulder, both her real hands being at the time completely in his control.*"

I really do not see how Dr. Hodgson can get over these statements on any of his hypotheses without attributing to us definite and deliberate falsehood. I can understand a sceptic's taking refuge in the supposition that (say) Richet was playing tricks, or that there was some other confederate in the room, but Dr. Hodgson declines these hypotheses and supposes that Eusapia herself was doing the things in a normal way!

(4) I say distinctly that I held, *i.e.*, grasped, both hands of Eusapia while phenomena requiring a hand were occurring. It appears to be not always possible to do this, but Eusapia (or John), knowing of my frequent request for this test, afforded it to me whenever it was possible, and often in a manner as satisfactory as I could wish.

(5) "Are we to accept the statement that Ochorowicz saw the table rise in the air?" By no means unless we choose; but that is what Ochorowicz stated, and that is what is down in the notes.

(6) The long explanation of how scrawls on the table might have been done by conjuring are rendered somewhat unnecessary by our remark in the printed notes that "this has too much the superficial aspect of a conjuring trick to be altogether satisfactory;" shewing that we had fully recognised these possibilities, though we did not consider them very probable under the circumstances.

(7) This is the one useful critical contribution which I am able to feel that Dr. Hodgson has made to the evidence. When the table was raised by the standing Eusapia the hypothesis of a hook and a strap round her neck did not occur to me, as it ought to have done. I do not imagine that the lifting was done that way, but I am not quite sure that it might not be thus feasible; consequently on this point not only the record but the observation itself at the time was incomplete and inadequate.

(8) I do not find that Dr. Hodgson is able to pick any hole in the record of the châlet experiment, on which I lay some stress; nor indeed in a previous experiment, I., 12.4, where Richet was grasped while each of Eusapia's hands were being "firmly held in the air" by Myers and myself; his criticism in such cases resolves itself into an impeachment of the accuracy rather than the

adequacy of the report: and this of course opens up a separate series of questions.

(9) The swelling of the curtain on this occasion was as if some large body were in it, or as if it were swollen with wind. The drag of a hand or rod or string could hardly be spoken of as producing a "swollen" appearance.

Finally, on the subject of "holding" in general, I may say that in the second series of sittings under the control of Professor and Mrs. Sidgwick the feet were held almost all the time by a person who got under the table and used his hands for the purpose, and extremely elaborate attention was paid to the manner of holding of the hands. This procedure was evidently wise, in order to impress S.P.R. critics, but it is not equally calculated to impress everybody. It is singular how intensely and narrowly Dr. Hodgson concentrates his attention on methods of holding; but I find that my scientific friends, with a few of whom I have privately discussed the matter, are much more liable to consider the elaborate attention given to the holding as a blind adopted to conceal the real *modus operandi*, which they are disposed to imagine must have more probably taken the shape of an unseen confederate or a collusive sitter. Eusapia herself they regard as a lay figure. If then in our notes we had over-emphasised to the minutest details the attitude of her hands and the location of her feet, we should have been only strengthening this view in their minds. There are many adverse critics, and some fix their attention on one point, and some on another. It is almost proverbially impossible to conciliate everybody by any adopted mode of procedure, and for my part I do not propose to try. I would rather say to any present or future critic, Go to Naples and examine the matter for yourself, or else wait and find some similarly endowed person nearer home, and do not finally make up your mind on the subject without personal experience.

OLIVER J. LODGE.

## À PROPOS DES EXPÉRIENCES FAITES AVEC EUSAPIA PALADINO.

RÉPONSE À M. HODGSON.

PAR LE PROFESSEUR CHARLES RICHTER.

La sévère critique que M. Hodgson a faite de nos expériences mérite d'être prise en très sérieuse considération; car il a résolument attaqué le seul point vulnérable.

En effet il faut laisser absolument de côté, comme ne méritant pas d'être discutées, les hypothèses d'un complice, d'une machination compliquée, d'une hallucination collective; et je ne crois pas nécessaire de perdre du temps à discuter le néant de ces trois suppositions.

Mais il reste une hypothèse très grave et qui peut se formuler ainsi: alors qu'on croit tenir les mains d'Eusapia, on ne les tient pas. Par conséquent, comme tous les phénomènes (ou plutôt presque tous les phénomènes) peuvent s'expliquer très naturellement si l'on admet qu'une main d'Eusapia s'est libérée, il faut adopter cette explication

qui est la plus simple. Tout le problème se ramène donc à cette unique question. Est-ce que nous tenions bien les mains d'Eusapia?

M. Hodgson ne le croit pas. M. O. Lodge, M. Fred. Myers, M. Ochorowicz et moi nous le croyons. Il s'agit donc d'examiner ce point.

Tout d'abord il semble que M. Hodgson a tort de reprocher à M. O. Lodge de ne pas donner plus de détails. Il est clair que lorsque on dit, *la main est bien tenue*, des détails plus circonstanciés deviennent presque inutiles. Comme cela se répète près de cent fois au moins dans une séance, il suffit de s'entendre, ce que nous avons fait constamment, sur le sens de ce mot : *la main est bien tenue*. Cela signifie d'abord qu'on n'a aucun doute sur le côté de la main qu'on tient. Si, en tenant la main pendant qu'un phénomène se produisait, je n'étais pas absolument sûr que c'était la main droite (au cas où j'avais pour mission de tenir la main droite) aussitôt j'arrêtais tout, en disant, "j'ai lâché la main"; et tous les expérimentateurs faisaient de même. De plus nous avons pris le parti de tenir la main fortement, tous les doigts dans notre paume, ou le poignet et une partie des doigts dans notre main; le plus souvent les deux avant-bras, celui d'Eusapia et le mien, étaient côte à côte, et les deux mains, celle d'Eusapia et la mienne, étroitement unies. Enfin nous avions soin, à chaque phénomène, de nous rappeler, les uns et les autres, à l'observation exacte, et peut-être cent fois dans le cours d'une séance, de manière à en être ennuyés et même insupportables, *ad nauseam*, nous répétions—"je tiens bien la main droite," "je tiens bien la main gauche."

S'il s'agissait d'expérimentateurs novices, peut-être éblouis, ou effrayés par la nouveauté des phénomènes, je comprendrais les doutes de M. Hodgson, et je les partagerais assurément. Mais il s'agit d'expérimentateurs qui avaient conservé tout leur sang-froid, et qui certes ne songeaient qu'à faire une expérience dans de bonnes conditions. S'il m'est permis de parler de moi, je dirai que j'ai expérimenté avec Eusapia 5 fois à Milan, 10 fois à Rome; 40 fois à Carqueiranne, et à l'île Roubaud, où elle est restée trois mois. Pendant ces trois mois, déjà préparé par les expériences faites à Rome et à Milan, je n'ai pas songé à autre chose qu'à ce point très spécial, et cependant très important, de bien tenir la main, de manière à ne pas laisser cette main se libérer, prendre des objets, et me toucher au dos, au nez, au front. Avec Ochorowicz qui est resté presque tout le temps à l'île Roubaud, et qui avait eu à Varsovie et à Rome une trentaine de séances déjà, nous n'avons pas songé à autre chose. Nous n'avons donc pas d'autre préoccupation que celle d'empêcher une des mains d'Eusapia de nous échapper.

Eh bien! sans me croire plus perspicace et plus habile qu'il ne convient, il me semble que cette constante préoccupation, cette idée fixe doit un peu me garantir du reproche d'avoir conclu à la légère. Il me semble qu'après trois mois d'exercice et de méditations on peut arriver à la certitude qu'on tient bien une main humaine.

Dans une expérience (la dernière, je crois) qui a été très brillante, Madame Sidgwick tenait la main gauche d'Eusapia, et mon savant ami le Dr. Ch. Ségard, médecin en chef de la marine, tenait la main droite.

Il avait d'ailleurs déjà assisté à plusieurs expériences. Quinze ou vingt fois dans le cours de la séance, je lui ai demandé, ainsi qu'à Madame Sidgwick, "Etes-vous bien, bien sûr de tenir la main ? et la même main ?" Et, sur son affirmation, j'ajoutais, "Prenez garde, si vous vous trompez, c'est presque de la complicité !"

Il est certain en effet qu'affirmer solennellement, résolument, sans aucune hésitation, qu'on tient la main droite d'Eusapia, cela veut dire qu'on en est vraiment sûr, et cette affirmation, portant sur un fait facile et simple, ne comporte probablement pas d'erreur.

Cela est si vrai qu'avec Ochorowicz nous avions imaginé divers appareils électriques pour remplacer ce procédé élémentaire de la main tenue dans notre main. Je fais grâce au lecteur de la description de ces divers instruments : ils étaient très ingénieux, mais ils ne m'inspiraient aucune confiance. Je crois beaucoup aux instruments précis en physique et en physiologie ; mais, quand il faut les laisser dans l'obscurité, livrés à la fantaisie d'un médium, je n'y attache plus aucun prix. A toute l'instrumentation je préfère, et de beaucoup, simplement ma main. Car, lorsque je tiens bien solidement la main droite d'Eusapia dans ma main ou mes deux mains, je suis sûr, autant qu'humainement on peut être sûr de quelque chose, qu'elle ne peut pas promener cette même main droite sur mes cheveux.

Nous avons aussi essayé de tenir les pieds (déchaussés) avec nos pieds (déchaussés). Mais cela est loin de donner une sécurité absolue ; car la sensibilité tactile des pieds est assez grossière. De même les appareils électriques pour les pieds ont été finalement tout à fait abandonnés, comme n'inspirant pas une confiance suffisante ; et, pour les pieds comme pour les mains, le meilleur procédé nous a paru être de les tenir avec nos mains. Aussi, au moins dans la dernière série des expériences, l'un de nous se mettait-il par terre, ayant pour unique fonction de tenir avec ses deux mains les deux pieds d'Eusapia.

Il me semble que cette méthode est encore la meilleure. Cela vaut tous les appareils, et toutes les ligatures : car les appareils se détraquent ou se faussent : les nœuds se défont, et peuvent être refaits, si bien que la conviction n'est jamais complète. Au contraire, avec la main, on obtient la certitude, et je suis convaincu que ce procédé, que M. Hodgson trouve défectueux, est celui auquel il aurait recours après avoir tenté d'autres méthodes.

Cela bien posé, il est une expérience qui me paraît fondamentale. Elle ne réussit malheureusement pas toujours, et il faut parfois beaucoup de patience pour obtenir le phénomène.

Il s'agit de tenir les deux mains du médium ; et d'être soi-même touché par une main bien distincte.

Il est clair que, lorsque je dis une main *bien distincte*, je suppose qu'on a songé à toutes les supercheries possibles. Un contact vague, ce n'est pas une main ; la sensation d'un moignon, ou d'une paume ne suffit pas. Une main bien distincte, c'est une main nettement formée, dont on sent les doigts, qui est capable de pincer le bras, de tirer les cheveux ou la barbe, de faire sentir ses doigts, de donner en un mot

une sensation telle qu'une main seule peut la donner ; main vivante, animée, tout à fait identique à une main humaine.

Eh bien ! cette expérience, je l'ai faite ; et, pour ne pas parler des expériences de Rome où elle avait réussi aussi, à l'île Roubaud 4 fois elle a réussi avec moi. Une fois entre autres, je tenais d'une main les deux mains d'Eusapia ; je lève mon autre main en l'air, très haut ; alors cette main qui est en l'air est saisie vigoureusement par une main qui me prend deux doigts, les tire avec force, et, après les avoir tirés, me donne, sur le dos de cette même main, une tape assez forte que tout le monde entend.

Ce n'est pas moi seulement qui ai été ainsi touché par une main distincte, alors que je tenais les deux mains.

Le 9 juillet Ochorowicz est touché dans le dos par une main bien distincte, alors qu'il tenait les deux mains d'Eusapia.

Le 21 juillet Lodge, tenant les deux mains d'Eusapia est touché distinctement par une main à l'épaule.

Le 26 juillet, pendant que je tenais les deux mains d'Eusapia, je suis touché par une grande main qui se promène sur ma tête.

Ce qui rend cette sorte d'expérience très instructive, et à mon sens absolument décisive, c'est qu'il faut admettre ou une hallucination tactile, ce qui me paraît absurde ; ou une mauvaise plaisanterie de la part d'un des assistants, ce qui est impossible à admettre ; ou enfin, et c'est la conclusion à laquelle j'arrive, quelque chose comme la matérialisation d'une main vivante ; conclusion que j'admets en désespoir de cause ; et à laquelle je ne me résigne pas sans douleur. Les cas dans lesquels un expérimentateur A. tient les deux mains, et un autre expérimentateur B. est touché par une main sont très nombreux, et presque aussi probants.

Le 1<sup>er</sup> juillet, Ochorowicz tient les deux mains : je suis touché par une main. Le même jour je tiens les deux mains ; Ochorowicz, à genoux, tient les deux pieds, et il est touché à la tête par cinq doigts distincts.

Le 9 juillet, je tiens les deux mains ; Ochorowicz est touché distinctement par une main (à deux reprises).

Le 25 juillet, Lodge tient les deux mains ; Myers est touché par une main.

Le 21 juillet, Lodge tient les deux mains. Myers est touché par une main qui lui presse le bras ; puis, quelque temps après, Lodge tenant toujours les deux mains, Myers sent une grosse main qui le frappe dans le dos.

Quant aux cas dans lesquels un expérimentateur A. tient une main d'Eusapia ; un autre B. tient l'autre main ; et où cependant des objets volumineux se meuvent dans la pièce, en même temps qu'une main est nettement vue ou sentie, nous en avons des exemples si nombreux qu'il me paraît, dans cette note de critique, inutile de les rapporter.

Si encore il suffisait d'un moment d'inadvertance pour expliquer le phénomène, j'admettrais bien que pendant une longue période de une



ou deux heures d'expérience, il s'est produit une négligence d'un instant, que la main d'Eusapia alors a été abandonnée, et, devenant libre, a pu prendre un des objets voisins. Je sais parfaitement que l'attention ne peut se prolonger pendant une heure, avec toute certitude et toute efficacité ; mais les choses ne se passent pas ainsi. Comme l'ont fait remarquer avec raison Lodge et Myers, comme cela est évident pour toutes les personnes qui ont assisté aux expériences d'Eusapia ; les phénomènes n'ont pas lieu par surprise ; on est prévenu que quelque chose va se produire par le frémissement, l'agitation et, si je puis dire, la tension vibratoire de tout le corps du médium. C'est donc à ce moment que tout naturellement on redouble d'attention ; et qu'on tient le mieux les mains du médium. A moins d'être bien détestable expérimentateur, on ne va pas choisir le moment décisif, le moment de l'expérience, pour laisser la main libre.

Ce n'est pas tout. Même si la main—ce que je ne crois nullement—a pu se libérer, il faut encore qu'elle revienne en place : or le phénomène vient de se produire : on en a été formellement averti. Pour que, à ce moment même, on soit repris par une main qu'on a quittée un instant, et qu'on ne s'aperçoive pas de cette substitution, il faut vraiment une dose de trouble ou de négligence qui me paraît un peu forte.

Même j'admettrais que j'ai commis une fois, deux fois, dix fois, vingt fois, cette négligence difficile à comprendre ; ce que je n'admets pas, c'est que, ne songeant pas autre chose, poursuivi, hanté, par cette préoccupation unique de ne pas abandonner la main que je tiens, j'ai été deux cents ou trois cents fois assez léger (pour ne pas dire plus) pour ne m'être pas aperçu que j'avais lâché la main, et qu'après la production du phénomène, Eusapia avait habilement remplacé sa main dans la mienne. Et cette légèreté impardonnable, je ne serais par seul à l'avoir commise. M. Aksakoff, M. Schiaparelli, M. J. Finzi, M. Siemiradsky, M. de Schrenck-Notzing, M. Ochorowicz, M. Ségard, M. O. Lodge, M. Fred Myers, M. et Madame Sidgwick, tous, les uns et les autres, vingt fois, quarante fois, cinquante fois, nous aurions laissé se faire ces substitutions de main, précisément au moment même où notre attention devait être et était le plus fortement éveillée.

Et puis,—et c'est là un point sur lequel il faut insister—quand un habile prestidigitateur a fait un tour ingénieux, il ne veut pas le recommencer ; il sait bien que si, devant le même public, il refait le coup qui a réussi, à la seconde, ou à la troisième, ou à la quatrième fois, son *truc* sera dévoilé. Ici c'est tout autre chose. Devant le même public, attentif, qui cherche constamment à la prendre en faute, étudie minutieusement toutes les conditions de l'expérience, Eusapia consent à recommencer presque indéfiniment les mêmes phénomènes, de manière même à lasser notre patience ; tant toutes les séances se ressemblent. Qui en a vu une en a vu cent ; et il n'y a d'autre profit à assister à beaucoup d'expériences, que de devenir de plus en plus expérimenté et capable de les juger.

Il me paraît donc impossible de se refuser à admettre la proposition suivante.

*Alors qu'on tient solidement, ou qu'on croit tenir, les deux mains d'Eusapia, une main vivante est perçue, tantôt par celui qui tient les mains d'Eusapia, tantôt par un autre des assistants.*

Mais, je l'avouerai, toute cette discussion repose sur un fait de sensibilité tactile : la notion qu'on a, ou qu'on croit avoir, les deux mains du médium bien tenues. *Il est possible qu'il y ait là place à quelque illusion.* A vrai dire, la sensation est tellement nette (aussi bien celle des deux mains tenues, que celle de la main étrangère perçue) que je me refuse provisoirement à croire que c'est une illusion, et je m'y refuserai jusque à ce qu'un prestidigitateur quelconque puisse me faire croire que je tiens ses deux mains bien solidement fixées dans les miennes, alors qu'il a en réalité pu libérer une de ses deux mains, tout en me faisant croire que je les tiens toutes les deux.

C'est là à mon sens l'expérience fondamentale ; mais la critique de M. Hodgson porte aussi sur d'autres points.

Je prendrai d'abord les expériences de soulèvement de la table, et spécialement de la grosse table de 1m.<sup>2</sup> de surface et de 1m. de côté, pesant 22 kilogrammes. Cette table est sans rebord. La hauteur des pieds est de 0m. 75c. Les pieds sont terminés en pointe, de manière à rendre presque impossible le soulèvement par une pression exercée au-dessous de ces pieds pointus. Je l'avais fait construire à Hyères, et, quand elle nous fut apportée dans l'île Roubaud, Ochorowicz et moi nous pensâmes qu'Eusapia, même avec le secours de la force dite psychique, ne pourrait la soulever. Mais, à notre extrême surprise, nos craintes furent déjouées. Le soir même, dans les conditions ordinaires, il y eut trois soulèvements complets de la table, qui pendant une ou deux secondes quitta complètement le sol.

L'expérience me paraît tout à fait décisive ; car, en maniant nous-même cette table, et en faisant durant plusieurs jours une série d'essais, nous avons pu constater qu'il n'y a que trois manières de soulever la table—(et, par parenthèse, je serais fort heureux que M. Hodgson prit la peine, pour une guinée, tout au plus, de faire construire en bois de sapin une table semblable, de manière à pouvoir contrôler nos affirmations).

On peut soulever cette table de 22 kil. :—

A. En se penchant sur la table et en la prenant avec les deux mains portées en avant, à environ 0m. 50c. du côté où on est debout. Mais il faut déployer toute sa force. Malgré ma grande taille (1m. 85c.) c'est à peine si j'y arrive.

B. En se plaçant sous la table et en la soulevant avec le dos.

C. En étant assis, en faisant une contrepression avec les mains, et en allongeant une jambe, de manière à soulever la table avec une jambe allongée, le creux du jarret de cette jambe prenant son point d'appui sur le genou du côté opposé. C'est la méthode qui me semblerait la plus commode, mais elle n'est possible que si l'on a de très grandes jambes et si l'on déploie beaucoup de force.

Eusapia a-t-elle pu, dans les conditions où la lévitation de cette table a été obtenue, opérer par l'un ou l'autre de ces procédés ?

Je rappellerai qu'elle était debout, étroitement serrée entre les deux expérimentateurs (Ochorowicz et moi dans trois lévitations—Myers et Lodge dans deux autres) ; que l'un de ses voisins lui tenait une main appliquée à plat sur la table, et que l'autre voisin lui tenait l'autre main levée en l'air, ou reposant sur la sienne.

Le fait d'être debout élimine complètement l'hypothèse C. : puisque il faut, pour soulever ainsi la table, être assis. De l'hypothèse B., il ne peut être question. Quant à l'hypothèse A., elle n'est pas défendable ; par cette raison qu'Eusapia ne touchait la table que d'une main, et encore à plat sur la table, l'autre main étant entièrement tenue par nous.

Je le répète ; l'expérience peut être refaite par M. Hodgson. *Il est impossible avec une seule main de soulever une pareille table.*

Reste la supposition des crochets, des cordes, des appareils ; eh bien ! il n'y a pas moyen d'admettre cette supercherie. Nulle trace d'érosion sur cette table, en bois mou, toute neuve. Même en supposant que nous ayons laissé Eusapia, serrée de près par nous, et dont nous ne lâchions pas, semble-t-il, les mains, se munir d'une corde et de la passer sous la table, je ne vois pas comment avec cette corde elle aurait pu soulever par le cou ou les épaules cette lourde table. D'ailleurs, pour quiconque a assisté à cette expérience, l'idée d'une corde est tout à fait invraisemblable. Mais il y a mieux ; à moins de supposer à Eusapia la force de deux hommes très vigoureux, il y a une impossibilité matérielle à soulever par une corde une pareille table des quatre pieds, lorsque une seule main est légèrement appuyée sur la table.

Des photographies nombreuses (au magnésium) ont été prises, qui montrent la manière dont la table (il ne s'agit plus de la grosse table, mais d'une table plus légère, de 7 kil.) est soulevée. Il n'y a évidemment ni crochet, ni corde, ni appareil. La seule hypothèse, je ne dis pas ; vraisemblable, mais discutable, c'est qu'Eusapia met un de ses pieds (le pied droit) sous le pied gauche de la table, et, faisant contrepression avec la main, obtient ainsi un soulèvement. Mais, dans nombre de photographies, cette hypothèse ne peut être admise ; par exemple lorsque la table est soulevée quand Eusapia se tient par le côté large, ou encore lorsque on applique la main sur les deux genoux qu'on maintient immobiles, ou encore lorsque Eusapia est debout. En tout cas avec la grande table de 22 kil. cela est impossible, et c'est ce qui me fait considérer comme ayant une valeur prépondérante l'expérience faite avec cette lourde table.

Ce ne sont là que les principales expériences ; celles qui sont le plus communes ; il en est quantité d'autres, presque absolument inexplicables par l'hypothèse de la prestidigitation. Par exemple, en présence de M. et de Madame Sidgwick, en demi-lumière, les deux mains d'Eusapia étant bien tenues et vues sur la table ; la tête et la bouche étant tenues par un des assistants ; les deux pieds tenus par un autre assistant qui était par terre ; à diverses reprises, nous avons entendu frapper des notes sur un piano voisin. Ou bien encore un objet volumineux (un melon) pesant 7-200 kil., placé sur une chaise derrière Eusapia, se trouve doucement apporté sur la table, et sur cette même

table soulevé à diverses reprises, pendant que les deux mains sont tenues par la même personne ;—ou encore, en demi-lumière, alors que les pieds sont dans l'appareil électrique qui fonctionne très régulièrement, les deux mains étant vues de tout le monde et levées en l'air, en même temps qu'elles sont tenues, un harmonium placé à terre joue non pas des airs, mais des notes séparées, et nous entendons comme la pression des doigts sur les touches. Ou encore, un appareil électrique étant adapté à une balance romaine, de manière à donner une assez vive lumière dès que la balance est remuée (poids de plus de 8 kil. nécessaire pour faire mouvoir la balance) ; nous obtenons le mouvement de la bascule sans rien voir d'anormal ; les pieds et les mains étant d'ailleurs tenus comme d'habitude. Ou encore—et c'est peut-être le phénomène le plus surprenant, au milieu de toutes ces choses étranges—à travers les vêtements une marque de crayon est faite sur la chemise de l'un de nous, et, ce qui est plus surprenant encore, sur une page blanche, notre doigt, parfaitement propre, traçant cinq fois de suite, en pleine lumière, des marques de crayon.

Mais je n'insiste pas sur cette nombreuse série de phénomènes. Nous les reprendrons, et nous les exposerons sans doute, bientôt, en indiquant quels sont les points essentiels. Ici nous avons voulu seulement répondre à cette objection de M. Hodgson que nous avons procédé à la légère. Je ne crois pas que ce reproche soit tout à fait mérité. De tous les contrôles possibles, le contrôle de notre sens tactile est le plus précis, et c'est à celui-là que nous nous en sommes rapportés. Dans toutes les sciences, il s'agit toujours d'un phénomène accessible à un sens, et le sens du toucher, quand malheureusement il n'y a pas moyen de se servir du sens de la vue, est un des plus exacts.

Comme le disait très bien O. Lodge, c'est sans le moindre enthousiasme que nous arrivons à la conclusion que ces faits sont vrais. Il est même vraiment pénible de constater la vérité de ces phénomènes deux fois absurdes, absurdes par la grossièreté et l'insignifiance de ces manifestations ridicules, absurdes, parce qu'ils sont en contradiction avec tous les faits connus.

Un autre sentiment bien pénible, c'est de constater qu'il n'y a aucun progrès dans les manifestations médianimiques obtenues. C'est toujours la même chose ; et nulle éducation ne paraît possible. Quelle différence entre cette méthode empirique d'expérimentation, et la méthode scientifique, qui, après chaque expérience, aboutit à un nouveau progrès ! ce progrès, si petit qu'il soit, reste acquis, et acquis pour toujours. Ici, au contraire, il semble que tout soit toujours à recommencer. Je me souviens, pour prendre un exemple qui m'est personnel, qu'en étudiant il y a quelques années la régulation thermique des animaux par la polynée, pendant près de deux ans, par de laborieuses expériences, j'arrivais à en donner la théorie, et à indiquer les expériences nécessaires. Mais chaque pas que je faisais restait acquis, et, au fur et à mesure que j'avais, je voyais se développer la théorie qui marchait avec le progrès des expériences ; et c'était une vraie joie scientifique ; car, s'il n'y a pas quelque théorie rationnelle derrière les faits, nulle satisfaction pour le savant. Mais, dans les

expériences de Milan, de Rome et de l'île Roubaud, nous n'avons eu que la douleur scientifique d'assister à des faits qui confondent l'intelligence, qui sont absurdes, et que nulle théorie, si audacieuse qu'elle soit, ne peut avoir la prétention d'expliquer, même pour la plus minime part.

Quoi qu'il en soit, ce sont des faits. Nous avons tâché de les bien observer ; et notre devoir était de le dire.

Y a-t-il eu une cause ou des causes graves d'erreur ? C'est possible, et il faudrait être bien téméraire pour oser dire, "Je ne me suis pas trompé." Encore faudra-t-il nous montrer où est la cause de notre erreur.

## REPOSE A M. HODGSON.

PAR LE DR. J. OCHOROWICZ.

CHER MONSIEUR MYERS,—J'ai lu avec plaisir les épreuves que vous avez bien voulu m'envoyer : la philippique de M. le Dr. Hodgson et votre réponse. Je les ai lues avec plaisir toutes les deux, car si, comme vous le devinez, ma position est près de vous, je considère néanmoins l'article de M. Hodgson comme très remarquable et très utile.

Il est remarquable, parce qu'il dénote une connaissance approfondie des trucs médianimiques ; il est utile, parce que, au moment où la science va s'occuper de ces choses, le plus sévère examen des témoignages est à sa place. Nous n'avons pas deux opinions là-dessus.

Mais M. le Dr. Hodgson a un tort ; celui de ne pas avoir assisté aux expériences.

Il en est résulté une série d'objections, généralement très justes spirituelles même, *mais tout d fait inapplicables dans le cas spécial.*

Il est vrai qu'Eusapia aurait pu mettre un poids de quelques livres, pour abaisser une pédale de notre appareil électrique. Seulement, pour mettre un poids, il faut l'avoir, et elle ne l'avait pas.

Il est vrai qu'à la place de son pied elle aurait pu mettre "a dummy foot" dans l'appareil en question. Mais nous, qui l'avons examinée continuellement, nous savons que ce "dummy foot" n'existait pas.

Elle aurait pu appuyer les deux pédales avec le même pied—mais pas dans notre appareil, qui avait une cloison longue et large, rendant impossible la réunion des deux planches.

Elle aurait pu abaisser la pédale avec la pointe de son pied gauche, tandis que le talon du même pied provoquait le "gonflement" de sa robe—mais, comme ses pieds étaient enfoncés sous la table et que la robe se gonflait à côté de sa chaise, il aurait fallu admettre que les doigts de son pied gauche dépassent d'un demi-mètre le talon, ce qui nous a paru difficile.

Le gonflement de la robe aurait pu être provoqué par un instrument spécial, plus ou moins ingénieux—mais M. Lodge n'a pas cru devoir en parler, parce que, examinant immédiatement la robe, nous n'y avons rien trouvé.

Elle aurait pu fourrer une de ses bottines dans la fente entre la pédale et la boîte, en déchaussant clandestinement son pied—mais d'abord la fente était trop petite pour cela, et ensuite ses bottines ont été retirées et placées à une distance convenable.

Elle aurait pu faire mieux que cela, en réunissant tout simplement les deux fils conducteurs pour arrêter la sonnerie, sans mettre les pieds dans l'appareil—mais elle ne l'a pas fait, parce que, même supposant des connaissances nécessaires pour le faire, les fils étaient soigneusement isolés et disposés, en prévision de cette manœuvre ; et d'ailleurs, l'appareil a été examiné et essayé au moins une dizaine de fois au cours d'une séance.

Par conséquent, tout en reconnaissant la perspicacité théorique de l'auteur, M. Lodge ne peut pas s'avouer convaincu d'un manque de prudence, ayant prévu les objections qu'on lui fait, et peut-être d'autres encore.

Il en est quelques-unes cependant. Par exemple : lorsque M. Lodge affirme “ *there was light enough to see the position of everybody's normal hands,* ” je ne comprends pas pour quelle raison M. le Dr. Hodgson suppose entre autres, que M. Lodge a pu confondre une main artificielle avec une main vivante, qu'il voyait *et qu'il tenait dans la sienne !* Surtout si M. Lodge ajoute : “ *It was a perfectly distinct phenomenon.* ” . . .

Non ! n'exagérons pas ! Il est bon d'être méfiant, il est bon d'être sévère, mais il faut aussi avoir un peu de foi dans l'intelligence et la bonne volonté des chercheurs qui ont fait leur preuves, et qui, en affirmant des choses apparemment absurdes, risquent leur renommée scientifique. Dans les sciences acquises on leur accorde une confiance énorme ; je comprends qu'on la diminue de beaucoup lorsqu'il s'agit d'une catégorie *nouvelle* de phénomènes, mais ce n'est pas encore une raison pour les traiter d'imbéciles.

Certes, il y a dans le rapport de l'éminent professeur de Liverpool de nombreuses omissions, et ce sont uniquement ces omissions qui donnent à M. Hodgson l'apparence d'une raison. Mais il y avait pour cela plusieurs causes :

(1.) Vous vous rappelez, cher M. Myers, que les notes immédiates et abrégées d'une seule séance, où je vous ai servi de secrétaire (séance décrite par M. Lodge en deux pages dans le *Journal*) contenaient 23 pages d'écriture. Si on y mettait toutes vos paroles, concernant le contrôle de toutes les minutes, cela occuperait peut-être une centaine de pages, sans compter les descriptions détaillées, sans compter les réflexions individuelles qui n'ont pas été prononcées à la séance, et les discussions, essais, vérifications du lendemain qui ont duré souvent plusieurs heures. Il aurait fallu mettre tout cela dans le rapport de M. Lodge pour convaincre M. le Dr. Hodgson. Et encore ! Il trouverait toujours moyen de lui reprocher l'omission d'un “ bouton déboutonné ” qui cachait peut-être “ *a light strong band* ” servant à soulever les tables. Ah, quel dommage que M. Hodgson n'ait pas été là, pour voir que certaines photographies de la lévitation des tables ont

été faites en plein soleil du midi et que les robes blanches ou noires, boutons et rubans, n'y jouaient absolument aucun rôle !

(2.) M. le Dr. Hodgson ne sait pas, ce que savait M. Lodge, que les expériences de Varsovie (1893-4) ont mis hors de doute l'absence de toute sorte d'instruments spéciaux dans les productions de la Paladino. Eusapia a été fouillée, déshabillée, habillée, à plusieurs reprises, par une commission de médecins, avant, pendant, et après les séances, et on n'a jamais trouvé rien de suspect. Pour ma part je l'ai observée, en examinant souvent ses poches, ses cheveux et ses vêtements, pendant deux mois dans ma maison à Varsovie, pendant deux mois chez M. le Prof. Ch. Richet dans l'île Roubaud, et je puis affirmer qu'elle n'apporte avec elle ni instruments spéciaux, aussi minimes qu'ils soient, ni substances chimiques, pouvant servir à ses expériences. J'ajoute que je connais les trucs des mystificateurs, dont parle M. Hodgson (sauf le petit appareil pour imiter les coups frappés, ce qui d'ailleurs peut être fait d'une façon beaucoup plus simple) et quelques autres (comme par exemple les anneaux à pointes, dont se servait M<sup>me</sup> Fay pour soulever les petites tables)—et qu'un prestidigitateur de profession, M. Rybka, qui imite très bien certains phénomènes médianimiques, invité par moi pour contrôler une séance d'Eusapia, avait déclaré publiquement l'absence de toute machination et l'impossibilité de reproduire artificiellement les mêmes phénomènes, *dans les mêmes conditions*.

(3.) Dans les 74 séances d'Eusapia auxquelles j'ai assisté, j'ai eu l'occasion d'observer plusieurs particularités intéressantes au point de vue physiologique, concernant la pureté des phénomènes. Il est rare qu'une séance avec le médium napolitain ne donne absolument rien (ce qui arrive cependant lorsqu'elle est trop épuisée). Mais elles ont une valeur bien différente : elles sont bonnes, médiocres, ou, bien rarement, tout à fait mauvaises. J'appelle une séance bonne ou mauvaise, ~~non~~ d'après le nombre et l'éclat des manifestations, mais d'après leur précision et leur netteté, qui facilitent le contrôle. C'est dans les séances mauvaises qu'apparaît la fraude inconsciente, d'ailleurs tout à fait *inséparable de la médiumnité inférieure*, et que je serais tenté d'appeler *la fraude réflexe*. Le contrôle devient alors difficile, mais avec de la patience on arrive à constater les tromperies, qui sont toutes d'un caractère enfantin. Je ne parle pas de la tromperie consciente, car elle n'a jamais été prouvée chez Eusapia, et paraît être en contradiction avec son caractère franc, loyal et désintéressé. M. Lodge et vous, vous avez eu la chance de tomber sur une série de bonnes séances—voilà pourquoi les doutes ont été vite dissipés et le Rapport a pu être allégé d'une quantité de suppositions, développées par M. Hodgson et négligées par M. Lodge.

M. le Dr. Hodgson insiste avec raison sur le point principal du contrôle—la bonne tenue des mains ; mais il paraît oublier, que, malgré les apparences, la valeur de cette constatation est toujours plutôt subjective qu'objective et que ce n'est pas le nombre de centimètres carrés de la surface convertie par notre main, qui décide de la sûreté du contrôle, mais une foule de petites circonstances, qui changent

à chaque moment, par conséquent bien difficiles à décrire, et qui déterminent dans l'esprit du contrôleur ce sentiment *subjectif* de certitude ou de doute dont il nous rend compte. Un seul doigt, tenu sans interruption, à une distance convenable, peut quelquefois nous inspirer plus de certitude, qu'une main entièrement serrée, mais dont le bras plié conserve assez de liberté pour agir; par exemple, avec le coude. De sorte que, pourvu que le contrôleur connaisse pratiquement le truc de la substitution, dans toutes ses nuances, il trouvera facilement *plusieurs* moyens de *bien* tenir une main, et nous autres, ne pouvant pas être juges de toutes les particularités du moment, nous serons toujours obligés de lui accorder une certaine dose de confiance—si nous voulons en général nous baser sur le témoignage d'autrui. Quelquefois, Eusapia nous aidait elle-même; elle serrait, par exemple, avec force la main du contrôleur A. tandis qu'elle tenait tranquillement celle du contrôleur B. pour bien montrer que ce n'est pas la même main, qu'elle donnait à eux deux.\* De l'autre côté nous avons essayé, surtout à Varsovie, à peu près tous les moyens de contrôle possibles—cordons, ligatures élastiques, fils de cuivre, contacts électriques sur la table ou avec les contrôleurs, etc., et nous sommes arrivés tous (c'est à dire tous ceux qui ont expérimenté un temps suffisant) à reconnaître la réalité des phénomènes. M. Lodge, après avoir mentionné les incertitudes du contrôle, dit avec raison: "Occurrences too close to the medium, and in the dark, must remain open to some shadow of this doubt; but with patience and more sittings it is extremely unlikely that such dubious phenomena will be the only ones displayed. Sometimes the thing moved will be beyond the reasonable range of any such hypothesis; sometimes there will be light enough to see that there is no normal contact; and, as in my case also, sometimes one will feel the suspicious contact while one has hold oneself of *both* hands and *both* feet of the medium, with the head visible, or otherwise under control; in fact, sooner or later, the thing will occur in such a way as to render the hypothesis of self-deception the only one possible, short of admitting the fact as it is." (*Report*, p. 321.)

Que répond M. le Dr. Hodgson à cette expérience? Il répond comme toujours par une question: "*comment* les mains et les pieds ont été tenus?" et il passe outre. Pense-t-il qu'il est réellement possible, à un homme normal, de croire qu'il tient les deux mains lorsqu'il n'a qu'une seule, ou de prendre sa propre main pour celle d'autrui?

Je me rappelle, que pendant une de nos expériences (le 25 Août, 1894) M. le Prof. Sidgwick déclarait être sûr de la main gauche; M. le Dr. von Schrenck-Notzing affirmait qu'il tenait bien la main droite et touchait la tête; moi je tenais les deux jambes avec mes deux mains, et en outre M. Richet, avec une de ses mains, couvrait la bouche du médium—et dans ces conditions nous avons entendu deux notes frappées sur le piano, qui se trouvait à gauche et derrière le dos

\* Et lorsqu'une main n'a été tenue que partiellement, nous ne disions pas, "je tiens *bien* la main" ou "je suis *sûr* de la main," mais "je tiens *un quart, trois quarts*, le poignet, deux doigts," et ainsi de suite. Il était inutile de mettre dans le Rapport les cas où les mains ont été mal tenues.



d'Eusapia. Immédiatement après, nous avons allumé la lumière et vérifié que les positions étaient telles qu'elles étaient décrites par les contrôleurs.

M. le Dr. Hodgson serait-il satisfait d'une pareille expérience? Non. Il demanderait toujours: "What were the details of these *holdings*?" Mon Dieu, il aurait raison—il faudrait savoir tout, photographier tout et "phonographier" tout. Mais pour cela il faut fonder un "Laboratoire médianimique avec toutes les ressources de la science." Et quant aux "*holdings*," ils resteront toujours affaire de confiance. Pour ma part, par exemple, je dois avouer, que dans cette expérience, par moments, je n'ai pas du tout "tenu" les deux jambes. Je les entourais seulement de mes deux bras réunis—et cependant j'étais absolument sûr qu'aucun des pieds du médium n'a pu s'échapper un seul instant.

C'est une affaire de sentiment subjectif.

En somme, nous avons fait de notre mieux pour nous convaincre nous-mêmes—ce qui était déjà bien difficile—et nous n'avons aucune prétention de convaincre les autres. Tout ce que nous demandons, c'est que les autres fassent des efforts semblables avant d'être nos juges. Que le monde scientifique recommence nos expériences, et le but de M. Lodge, notre but à nous tous, sera pour le moment atteint.

Quand à l'analyse de M. le Dr. Hodgson, elle est excellente, et j'en recommanderais la lecture à tous les savants qui voudront s'occuper du médianimisme. Mais il se trompe s'il croit que ses objections ont ébranlé la réalité des phénomènes médianimiques (je ne dis pas *spirites*) et infirmé en quoi que ce soit la valeur essentielle du rapport de M. Lodge.

Varsovie, le 28 Janvier, 1895.

## CATALOGUE OF UNPRINTED CASES.

(Continued from the December JOURNAL.)

*Further information improving the evidence in any of these cases will be gratefully received.*

B L 183. Through American Branch. From Mrs. Y. Z.—(1) Her husband is impelled to buy oysters, and finds on coming home that she had specially desired him to do so. (2) She has veridical impression as to her sister's illness. (3) She sees repeatedly—from age of about 5 upwards, and again when aged 20—an apparition of a little old woman. (4) Veridical impressions as to arrival of friends. Recorded in 1890.

B L 184.—(1) Simultaneous apparition. Mrs. R. sees apparition of two girls in her bedroom. The same night a friend in another place sees similar apparition in her room. Recorded: 1892; it happened "about a year ago." (2) Mrs. R. when a child had impression that medicine just sent to her father was poison. Her mother took it back to the doctor and gathered that she was right about it.

B L 185.—Experimental. Numerous instances of thought-transference from Mr. I. N. in his own house, spontaneous and experimental. Occurred a few years ago; not reported at time.

B L 186. Dream. 3rd hand.—Miss McC. wrote to Mrs. H. describing illness of Mrs. P., and asking Mrs. H. to tell their mutual friend, Colonel A. Soon after Mrs. H. received letter, Colonel A. called and stated that he had had unpleasant dream about Mrs. P., whom he saw on a sofa with peculiar change in her face.—Mrs. H. then read Miss McC.'s letter, in which this change in Mrs. P.'s face was specially mentioned. Recorded in 1891 by a lady who recently heard the facts from Miss McC.

B L 187. Auditory. 3rd hand, as good as 2nd.—Through Rev. J. Hartman Fisher. The Rev. H. Philpot, of Abaco, Bahamas, was in England seriously ill. Late one Sunday night a member of his church in the Bahamas heard the organ playing, and told Mr. Viner Bethel (who confirms) in the morning. We learn from the Rev. H. Philpot's brother that he died early on the following Wednesday, having been speechless 3 days. Date : June, 1890. Recorded July, 1891.

B L 188. Ad Pn Visual. 2nd hand, as good as first.—On two occasions Mr. Viner Bethel's son announced that certain neighbours were on the premises. Search proved this to be a mistake, and it turned out that the persons died at about the time. Dates : 1879 and 1884. Recorded 1891.

B L 189.—Mrs. P.'s housekeeper, Mrs. S. (who has been interviewed by Mr. Myers), records that ever since childhood she has occasionally had correct impressions of events which were actually happening or which were about to happen—impressions being sometimes so vivid as to become actual visions. Sometimes she has seen distinct figures of persons who turned out to be dying at the time ; and once of her dead brother. Several instances recorded in December, 1889. No confirmation available.

B L 190. Dream. Through American Branch.—Mr. W. V. Wadleigh dreams that his neighbour, Mrs. Clark, who has recently been called away to see her sick father, tells him of her father's death, and that she will not return till after funeral. During next day Mr. Clark informs Mr. Wadleigh that his wife has written announcing her father's death and that she will return after funeral. Date : April, 1891. Recorded May, 1891.

B L 191. Ad Pn Auditory. Miss J. heard noise like pistol shot ; not heard by two other ladies sitting in same room. For the succeeding 10 days she experienced acute depression and disquieting dreams about her brother in America, of whom she began to expect bad news, or that he would arrive ill. At last news came of his suicide by pistol shot, which occurred about the time of above impression. Date : February, 1889. Recorded August, 1891.

B L 192. Ad Pn Collective Visual. Through Mrs. Reynolds.—Mrs. Parker and her friend Miss Cooper see latter's brother on the stairs at the time he dies ; they do not speak of the matter to each other until after the news arrives. The young man's mother, in another town, is also said to have heard his voice call her by name at the same time. Date : January, 1876. Recorded May, 1891.

B L 193. Ad Pn Visual. Borderland. Through Lord Bute.—Mrs. Shaw, during a period of ill health, saw old school friend, H. B., at foot of bed. She told her nurse, who saw nothing. When doctor called next day he announced illness of H. B., when Mrs. Shaw intimated that she knew her friend was dead—which was true. No confirmation. Date : "years ago." Recorded December, 1890.

B L 194. Ad Pn Visual. Through Lord Bute.—Mrs. Shaw has nephew at Mentone for his health. No special anxiety on his account. One night (10 o'clock summer) she met his apparition at her mother's gate, and noted details of costume. Before she could speak figure vanished. Telegram announced death at that hour. Date : "years ago." Recorded December, 1890.

# JOURNAL

OF THE

## SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

| CONTENTS.                                     |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    | PAGE |
|---|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|------|
| New Members and Associates                    | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 81   |
| Meeting of the Council                        | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 81   |
| General Meeting                               | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 82   |
| The Holywell "Cures." By the Rev. A. T. Fryer | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 85   |
| Correspondence:—                              |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |      |
| On Experiments with Eusapia Paladino..        | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 93   |
| Dipsomania and Hypnotism..                    | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 96   |
| Catalogue of Unprinted Cases                  | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 96   |

### NEW MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

*Names of Members are printed in **Black Type**.*

*Names of Associates are printed in **SMALL CAPITALS**.*

ELLIS, MRS. ROBERT, 4, Rylett-road, Ravenscourt Park, W.  
 MAUD, MISS CONSTANCE, Sanderstead Rectory, near Croydon.  
**Wilberforce, Rev. Canon Basil, M.A.**, 20, Dean's Yard, London.  
 MURRAY, DONALD, M.A., *Sydney Morning Herald* Office, Sydney, N.S.W.

### THE AMERICAN BRANCH.

GAY, WALTER, 73, Rue Ampère, Paris.  
 KIMBALL, DR. F. H., Rockford, Ill.  
 LOVE, CHARLES A., M.D., Malvern, Iowa.  
 OSBORNE, A. E., M.D., Eldridge, P.O., Sonoma Co., Cal.  
 PEARSON, MISS E.A., 219, Savin Hill Avenue, Dorchester, Mass.  
 CATLIN, CAPTAIN R., 1,428, Euclid-place, Washington, D.C.  
 HARTSHORNE, CHARLES H., 57, Bentley-avenue, Jersey City, N.Y.

### MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

A Meeting of the Council was held at the Westminster Town Hall on Friday, April 5th. Mr. W. Crookes was voted to the chair. There were also present, Professor H. Sidgwick, Dr. J. M. Bramwell, Dr. G. F. Rogers, Dr. A. Wallace, and Messrs. T. Barkworth, F. W. H. Myers, Sydney C. Scott, H. Arthur Smith, and R. Pearsall Smith.

One new Member and three new Associates were elected, whose names and addresses are given above. The elections of seven new Associates of the American Branch was recorded.

The Council recorded with regret the death of Mr. J. Shuttleworth, an Associate of the Society.

Various other matters having been discussed, the Council agreed that its next meeting should be at the Rooms of the Society, 19, Buckingham-street, W. C., on Friday, May 17th, at 4.30 p.m.

---

### GENERAL MEETING.

---

The 72nd General Meeting of the Society was held at the Westminster Town Hall on Friday, April 5th, at 4 p. m.; Professor Sidgwick in the chair.

PROFESSOR SIDGWICK apologised for the unavoidable absence of Professor Barrett, who had been unable to complete his paper owing to press of work arising from the illness of his colleagues at Dublin.

MR. F. W. H. MYERS then read and commented on various cases of Premonition, received by the Society since the last discussion of the subject. It is intended to publish in *Proceedings* XXVIII., in July, these and other cases embodied in a paper on "The Relation to Time of Subliminal Faculty." In introducing the cases, Mr. Myers remarked that the evidence for precognition was now much stronger than when Mrs. Sidgwick published her paper in 1888. Especially there was now a certain infusion of actual *experiment* into this branch of the inquiry, owing to the occasional perception in crystals or other specula of visions of future events. There had been several cases of such prevision, and he earnestly hoped that very many more experiments of the kind would be made.

A number of cases of *organic prediction* were then read. The speaker urged that it was inherently probable that the subliminal self, possessing a profounder knowledge of the organism, would also be able to form a more certain prognosis. Many predictions of disease or death might thus be predictions only in the sense in which a physician's prognosis predicts the events which his trained observation infers from existing facts.

In other cases, where a prediction of death, perhaps at some distant date, was known to the subject of the prediction, it was an interesting question how far, and by what organic mechanism, his own self-suggestion tended to bring about the fulfilment of the

prophecy. If he was visibly made depressed and anxious, vitality would of course be lowered; but where there was no visible constitutional effect, it seemed a good deal of power to attribute to self-suggestion if we supposed it capable of actually arresting the heart. He (the speaker) would be glad to hear of any hypnotic experiments in slowing the pulse, besides those of Professor Beaunis.

In other cases, again, the prediction was either unknown to the subject, or was fulfilled in what seemed an accidental manner. Quoting a remarkable narrative from Dr. Wiltse, where a series of pictures foreshadowed the accidental death of a man entirely unknown to the seer, the speaker remarked that in such pictures, extraneously presented, we had the nearest approach to a revelation of destiny; and consequently the best opportunity for actual experiment as to whether destiny—or this prefigurement of it—was in fact modifiable by man's will or not.

DR. MILNE BRAMWELL, commenting on Mr. Myers' remarks, said that the lowering of the pulse by suggestion was an experiment which he had frequently repeated. In one case, the sphygmographic tracing showed a lowering from 60 or 70 to 40, the pulse then being raised to 150, and he was disposed to think that the limits were defined solely by his own fears as to the safety of the patient. In this case, he had merely suggested that the pulse should beat slower or faster, and did not know what mental mechanism was used by the patient to effect the result. In another case he produced the same effect, not by direct suggestion, but by suggesting, *e.g.*, in order to raise the pulse rate, that the patient was running to catch a train, carrying a heavy bag, etc., and then lowered the pulse by depressing ideas, such as that the patient was ill, bankrupt, etc. He had recently tried a similar experiment in Dr. Waller's laboratory, and raised the pulse of the patient 20 per cent. In these cases it is suggestion that evokes the phenomenon, so that where suggestion can operate we cannot regard the fore-seeing of a result as genuine premonition. The prediction should relate to some one other than the person making it, and should be unknown to the person concerned.

With regard to the possible influence of suggestion in bringing about death, he did not know through his personal experience of any case where the idea that death would occur at a specific time was realised, but he knew of cases where the statement of the doctor had had a serious effect. He had been acquainted with two medical practitioners, one of whom, though his treatment was old-fashioned and unenlightened, being of a cheerful disposition, always led his patients to think they would recover; while the other, a much

cleverer and more scientific man, unfortunately took a depressed view of his cases, and inspired the patients and their attendants with gloomy prognostications. The first saved a large percentage of his cases, and the second had a marked effect in increasing the mortality in that town.

PROFESSOR SIDGWICK referred to a story he had often heard—though not on good authority—of a criminal who was told that he would be bled to death, and had his eyes bandaged and an insignificant puncture made and warm water trickled down his arm, in consequence of which he died. He asked Dr. Bramwell whether he knew any facts tending to show that this was likely to be true.

DR. BRAMWELL had heard variations of the same story, and thought it quite possible that death might be produced in this way.

MR. H. A. SMITH said that similar cases were asserted to occur in some tribes—of South Sea Islanders, he thought—a prediction of death in case of certain events being made and the man in question dying accordingly. But his impression was that the man who died always knew of the prediction. He asked Mr. Myers with reference to the lady who predicted her death in five years, whether there was any medical evidence as to the cause of death, and how exact the period was. He also enquired whether in cases of delirium tremens any accurate predictions of the termination of the fit were known to have been made. If it were true that in some cases of insanity fore-knowledge had been shown of the issue of the complaint, it might be so in allied conditions. He had heard of some cases of the kind, and thought the subject might be worth investigation by doctors.

MR. MYERS said that the lady's husband died on April 28th, 1888, and she herself died on July 29th, 1893. The illness was bilious fever, and the death apparently occurred from exhaustion afterwards.

It was no doubt true that a prediction relating to some other person was of more value as evidence for premonition than a similar prediction relating to the percipient himself, but in the former case there still might be doubt as to whether the seeds of disease were not already present. He referred to Professor Richet's paper in the *Proceedings S.P.R.*, Vol. V., p. 18, giving an account of diagnoses of diseases and predictions of results made by professional clairvoyants in several cases, with a greater proportion of success than Professor Richet thought could be attributed to chance. He also referred to the diagnoses and prognoses professing to be made by a spirit through "Miss A.," many of which had been remarkably successful. It was unfortunate that in many cases of this kind the evidence could not be published.

PROFESSOR SIDGWICK wished to suggest one more point to Mr. Myers in regard to predictions in the cases which he had communicated to the meeting. Was the prediction always told beforehand to some other person? The possibility of a pseudo-memory as the explanation of some premonitions had been strongly urged in some quarters.

MR. MYERS replied that no doubt paramnesia was a danger to be guarded against. He thought that it was put forward in an extreme form, when it was urged that a pseudo-memory might not only relate to a dream which had not occurred, but to a repeating of this dream to a party at breakfast which had never taken place; but, as a matter of fact, even this extreme form was guarded against in the cases he had narrated, since there was always evidence from a second person to whom the prediction had been communicated before fulfilment.

---

### THE HOLYWELL "CURES."

BY THE REV. A. T. FRYER.

---

At Holywell, there is a well, a legend, and "cures." The well is certainly ancient and provides a never-failing supply of water at the rate of from ten to twenty tons per minute. The water is good, it maintains an average temperature of fifty-six degrees, but there are no peculiar properties to account for the healing which some persons have derived from bathing in it. The Duke of Westminster has leased the well to the Corporation for a thousand years, and it is now sub-let to the Jesuit order. The history of the well before the twelfth century is wrapped in obscurity. The handsome building erected over the well was put up by the mother of Henry VII. in 1498.

Pilgrims in their thousands have gone to Holywell during the year 1894; they have been told that, whatever their complaints, they may hope for cure provided they exercise faith (in God, St. Winefred, and our Lady), and make due use of the waters. Some bathe, others drink, many apply the water to their eyes or other diseased members; all are encouraged to hope by the spectacle of crutches and other mementoes left behind by favoured pilgrims of this and the last two centuries. The pilgrims are told the story of St. Winefred, praiseworthy care being taken to distinguish between the probable and the uncertain elements of the legend, and a great deal of reliance upon her good offices is inculcated. The legend in brief is that St. Winefred, after being committed to the care of St. Beuno by her father, Theuith, and mother, Gwenlo, and receiving instruction from the saint, was one

day brutally attacked by Caradoc, son of Alyn, who cut off her head. Caradoc fell down dead and was swallowed up by the earth; but St. Winefred's head rolled down the hill and rested where St. Beuno was saying Mass. There a spring burst forth, and presently St. Beuno reunited head and body, and St. Winefred lived for fifteen years after, the head of a community at Gwytherin. Such is the legend: the explanation of it is another matter. Archdeacon Thomas sees in the legend and the possible origin of the spring closely connected lines of derivation; the natural history being transferred or paralleled in the legend. The theory involves some philological difficulties, but may yet receive fuller attention.\*

Coming to the occurrences of to-day, it is fair to ask whether the cures are of such a character as to warrant all that has been said about them in the public press, and further, whether the records, so far as they are true, present any phenomena not to be found in connection with faith- and science-healing, hypnotism, suggestion, and other curative methods. In presenting the evidence, upon which readers must exercise their own judgment, it must be premised that careful inquiry into over fifty cases has shown that very few of the persons "cured" belong to the educated classes. This is not said in disparagement of those good people, of whose *bona fides* no doubt has been raised, but by way of caution, and to show that care must be exercised in receiving the statements which the newspapers have freely inserted without attempting to examine the evidence. To the possible objection that there is no gainsaying the facts, and that, if one sees a patient borne helpless into the well and coming out again without any assistance, the cure is self-evident, and needs no further inquiry, it is sufficient to answer that simulation and hysteria are far too common to lead the experienced to accept even such evidence without very careful diagnosis and knowledge of the patient's previous history.

On my first visit to the well, August 29th, 1894, I saw Father Beauclerck, S.J., who expressed his willingness to aid any inquiry into the cures conducted by the S.P.R., and hoped that medical men would give their assistance in the investigation. At the midday service, held at the well, he preached, and during his discourse alluded to the work of the S.P.R. in establishing the probability of thought-transference, and distinctly said that the cures were not to be held as miracles unless by decision of the Bishop after careful inquiry. After the service many of the men present bathed, whilst others drank of the water, and many took supplies away for home use. One patient described to me his

---

\* Further archæological information and discussion of the legend of St. Winefred is to be found in an article published in *The Church Times*, of January 4th, 1895.



cure of hernia, but neither then nor in subsequent correspondence would he give satisfactory evidence of medical examination before or after the cure. The hernia was of long standing. The one remarkable feature in the behaviour of the crowd was intense hope, and many expressed earnest faith in the goodwill of St. Winefred towards all sufferers. At my second visit, September 14th, 1894, the crowd was much larger and the excitement increased, owing to recent cures. On this occasion I visited the Hospice and interviewed several of the patients, particularly J. H. (No. 27), who was gaining strength in his limbs and partial recovery of his voice, after an attack of paralysis through fright. A gentleman who has known him for some years, however, has just reported to me (February 1st, 1895):—"I have seen J.H.; he looks a little better and his speech is perhaps a trifle clearer, but he is quite unable to follow his employment. His mother tells me that he is worse than before he went to the well." Another patient, J. H. (No. 26) reported himself as getting back his voice, lost through an attack of influenza, and has, since his return, taken a place in the choir as a bass singer. I can get no definite medical evidence of the cure, only a letter from an assistant-surgeon who says that six weeks before October 15th he noticed that J. H.'s voice was "very defective." The general appearance of the patients was very similar to that of the groups one sees at a convalescent home. The sisters seemed very attentive, and did all in their power, I heard, to encourage hope of recovery.

In accordance with the method observed by the S.P.R. in making reports of inquiries, the following account of cases is confined to those about which a trustworthy medical opinion has been received. The plan followed in making investigation was to note every case reported in the newspapers, and ask the patient for an autographic account of the cure and the name of the medical attendant who was acquainted with the case and had seen the patient after the cure. If the name of the medical man was sent, application was made direct to him for his opinion, but I regret that several men have not seen their way to sending any answer to my inquiries, always made in the name of the Society.

Most of the patients belong to some religious body, and are by no means all Roman Catholics, but as the cures are evidently in some measure the result of faith and suggestion they are, presumably, more likely to transpire in the cases of persons who habitually exercise the faculty of faith and submit to influence. The present report has been drawn up with a view to encouraging a serious medical experiment, and is not, of course, to be considered in any other than a scientific aspect.

The index figures employed correspond with the record kept whilst investigation has been going on ; names and addresses can be supplied on application only with the consent of the writers.

No. 2 ; 18 years of age ; two years last July, whilst working at the pit-brow, strained herself by carrying a weight beyond her strength. The injury caused fits and affected her eyes. Visited Holywell, bathed once a day for three days without improvement. After the third bath, attended the service and kissed the relic. "Immediately I kissed the relic I felt a queer feeling in my side where I got hurt, and felt very faintish ; it nearly knocked me over, and after walking round the well I felt quite a different person altogether, and my eyes became to feel clearer and stronger, and ever since I came back I have felt to get stronger a bit every day. I have not suffered any pain since." The doctor reports:—"October 22nd, 1894. I am afraid I cannot see much improvement in her case ; she has been many times during the course of her illness quite as well as she is now and even better, but she just as often relapses into the low nervous state from which she has so long suffered."

No. 7. Knee wrenched during football, two years ago. Doctors did "no good," and a relative bought him a knee cap, which was also "no good." After two baths "he came in and said he felt his knee as well and as strong as ever."

The doctor says:—"November 17th, 1894. Acute synovitis resulted (from the wrench) with the usual symptoms. The swelling quickly subsided with rest, and in a short time (about a fortnight) the pain was so much lessened that he would no longer rest the joint absolutely, but kept going out walking. As this was unsatisfactory to me, I no longer visited him, but he came occasionally to see me, and on his last visit the joint was apparently similar to the other as regards external appearance. He still complained of stiffness. He is now quite well. . . . I am unable to give any information about the condition during the long interval between my attendance and now."

No. 10 is described as suffering from greatly impaired digestion and anæmia : the cure was effected two years ago. The doctor reports:—"September 27th, 1894. — has seemed to recover very quickly from her neurotic condition during her stay at Holywell. . . . I would recommend strict attention to doctor's orders as to the advisability of entering the baths. If the temperature of the well could be modified, especially in cold weather, I should advise many more people to take advantage of it."

No. 17 fell down and injured knee, "was bed-fast for some time

after the doctor had done all he could." Used crutches; went to Holywell in June and left one crutch, in July left the other and is now able to walk with one stick. The doctor says:—"September 18th, 1894. She suffered from synovitis or arthritis, the so-called 'white swelling' of the knee-joint. During the acute stage she suffered much pain; after the usual treatment, pain disappearing, swelling subsiding to some extent, yet still decidedly larger than the left knee, with considerable ankylosis and stiffening of the joint. She began to gain some strength so as to be able to move about on crutches; in this state I left off attending. After receiving your note I called on her and found her moving about with the aid of a stick. I examined the limb and noticed little if any change. Ankylosis somewhat as I left it. The cancellous structure of the bone next the articular lamella being inflamed in the acute stage remains more or less enlarged in the chronic, and so it remains in her case still. Therefore, there cannot be said to be any healthy change in the affected knee beyond that which one would ordinarily expect in the case, but the general health and spirits seem much improved, and the setting aside the crutches, &c., seems to me to be due to nervous agency rather than any obvious or unquestionable change of a miraculous type."

No. 23 had hip disease caused by a fall seven years since; she was nine months lying on an air bed; has used crutches for last three years. She was taken to the well, and after the first bath was able to walk without aid. Her medical attendant writes:—"September 24th, 1894. I have seen —, the reputed Holywell cure! she has ankylosis of the hip joint, and I am of the opinion that there is no change in her condition beyond a determination to try and do her best to use the joint as much as possible. No doubt her faith will have assisted her in one respect, she will now try her best to use all the power of movement that she may possess. She now walks with two sticks. . . . Of course the newspaper report regarding my remarks was an entire fabrication, for at the time when it was published I knew nothing about her having been to St. Winefred's Well."

No. 30 had chronic inflammation of the kidneys and bladder, went to Holywell "at the advice of his doctor," and bathed and drank the water for 11 days. After three days a change set in, and he gradually got better. The doctor says that he did not go at his suggestion, but with his consent. "October 1st, 1894. On his return from Holywell he said he had less pain (though it was not quite gone) and also seemed better in other respects. On the other hand he was progressing favourably before he went, and it was a trouble in which a

change is generally beneficial in improving the low condition such cases get in."

No. 31 had a serious kidney complaint after an attack of influenza four years ago. For two previous seasons she visited Holywell, with beneficial results. Since the third visit, last July, she has not taken any medicine. The medical report is:—"October 16th, 1894. The patient was treated by me for some time, and with fair success, for renal disease. She has improved, but in my opinion only in the ordinary way and by means of the ordinary medical treatment."

No. 37 attracted great attention from the apparently helpless condition in which she arrived at Holywell. She suffered from "pains in the back which prevented her from following her employment." The recovery was immediate. The doctor says that "she was under his care for over two months. Her illness was purely hysteria, as evidenced by different well-marked stigmata. There was no evidence of disease of the spinal cord. Her complaints were of pain in the spine and inability to walk; at the same time we always knew that she was quite able to walk without any help, and in fact on leaving here [she] walked into the cab. This is a case in which a powerful nerve disturbance is well understood to be of decided, and often lasting, benefit. October 9th, 1894."

No. 42 is an instance in which the imagination of newspaper correspondents has been inspired by statements from unsatisfactory sources.

No. 43 is a case of paralysis in which "improvement" only is claimed. The medical report of his previous condition is that "whilst in the hospital his speech was slightly affected and the power over his right leg and arm was impaired. I fail to see how bathing in the well could produce any improvement in his condition." A fellow inmate at the Holywell Hospice will "firmly vouch to the truth of his improved state after bathing in the well. His speech is much better and the power in his limbs." The man had paralysis, and the second attack was due to exposure on the road and insufficient food. Care at the Hospice no doubt helped towards improvement.

No. 45 had some complaint in the eyes, and a wound in the leg of thirty years' standing. He says the wound is healed since bathing at Holywell the second time, and the sight partly cured. The doctor writes, "November 13th, 1894. There is no doubt he received great benefit from the change he took at Holywell, but as regards the therapeutical qualities of the water I am ignorant. He has great faith in them, which perhaps helped to relieve him."

No. 46 had rheumatic pains for thirteen years, and heart disease,

and says that the cure is "something wonderful." The medical report is:—"November 14th, 1894. She had got some medicine from me for rheumatic pains and heart disease. She called to say that her pains had now completely left her. I examined the heart and found the murmur as distinct as ever. . . . When I told her that the heart was as bad as ever, she said, 'I only went to Holywell for the pains and they are gone.'"

A friend of No. 46 has had "a complaint" from birth and found no remedy until she went to Holywell. She reports the doctor as saying that the "cure is perfect, and that I am quite strong," but his own version is that she called to say she was quite cured. He had reduced a small pile for her some weeks before the visit.

This is not the only case in which statements attributed to a medical man are really the patient's own.

No. 47 has been treated for rheumatism and had an attack of apoplexy some ten years since. His employer says:—"There is no question that — is quite another man since his return from Holywell, he being now able to walk quite easily without a stick, and he has more use in his affected arm." The doctor says:—"December 9th, 1894. He informs me that he is better since the treatment, which consists of immersion in the water. . . . He attributes his cure to the intense cold. . . . The effect it produced he could not describe. He made arrangements with a man to help him out if he could not get out himself. He also drank freely of the water. He was able to walk into the water himself."

No. 48 is a child who had a "stiffened knee joint" and used crutches. Medical attention produced no cure, according to the mother's statement. The medical report is:—"December 2nd, 1894. The case was considered to be one of bone disease, in which the knee joint was not implicated, and therefore a case in which, after subsidence of the disease, good use of the limb and joint might be expected."

No. 51 had rheumatics in legs, arms, and back for six years; after five days at Holywell returned "completely cured." A neighbour corroborates the statement as to cure. The doctor replies:—"November 11th, 1894. It is quite true that she has been under my care at various times. Her principal trouble has been due to gravel, causing backache and attacks of spasms due to passage of gravel down to bladder. Her minor troubles have been due, undoubtedly due, to *hysteria*, such as contraction of fingers, sacral pain, mimic paralysis (slight) of one lower limb, globus hystericus, palpitation, &c."

No. 54, a young man, twenty-seven years of age. "When only

twelve years of age, R., who was employed at a farm, became paralysed on the right side and has remained in that state ever since, despite medical treatment. He was brought to Holywell, and after bathing twice in the well a wonderful improvement is said to have been made in his condition. Whereas previously he had not the slightest feeling in the right arm and leg, he can now feel the slightest touch, and can raise his right arm and hand, a thing he has not done for the last twelve years. His power of articulation has also been greatly improved, and he looks forward with confidence to a complete recovery."—*Liverpool Courier*, January 5th, 1895.

The medical attendant writes:—"March 16th, 1895. At last I have seen J.R. Owing to stress of work I could not manage to attend to your request before. R. has been suffering from infantile paralysis for years, and is still suffering. The original attack led to organic lesions which can never be removed, and it is utterly delusive to say that these conditions have been materially changed by the patient's visit to Holywell. The 'cure' claimed is a fiction—a palpable, absurd, and mendacious phantom of the imagination, as R.'s case presents no signs of 'betterment' as the result of his visit."

These are the cases for which medical testimony has been obtained. No good purpose would be served by mentioning those in which only the patients' own descriptions of the complaints are forthcoming and references to medical men are refused. In others the patients were "sure" that they had this or that disease, but would not submit to examination or operation. Some people report themselves as only partially cured; others deny that any cure has taken place, and they are indignant with the papers for publishing what was not true. And to complete the list, there are a few whose addresses as given in the newspapers are unknown to the Post-office officials. Whatever may be thought of the cures for which sufficient testimony has been discovered, it does not seem that any one of them can fairly be reckoned as miraculous, or even more wonderful than the therapeutic results which happily attend ordinary medical practice, or are known at many of the health-giving waters.

If the reputation of Holywell, not to mention St. Winefred, is to be established, there must be a thoroughly scientific investigation made under the superintendence of men whose position and character will place them above suspicion and command the confidence of the public. Let a number of patients be selected for experiment and sent to the well under observation; if the cures are abnormal and unexplainable in the terms of medical science, and declared to be so by medical experts, no doubt Holywell will become as popular as it would deserve

to be. About the very worst course to pursue is that which has obtained during the past year ; another season of wild newspaper reporting and inflated paragraphs will make the place a byword. Dr. Williams, a much respected medical man at Holywell, considers that the cures have come from shock and the tonic powers of the water. He by no means minimises the benefits received, but he warns the public that the well should be avoided by sufferers from organic visceral disease, or a tendency to congestion of the internal organs, in short, "all cases in which a medical man would not prescribe cold bathing." The advice is no doubt sound, but it suggests that the curative powers exercised are not specifically "supernatural."

A. T. FRYER.

---

### CORRESPONDENCE.

[*The Editor is not responsible for opinions expressed by Correspondents.*]

---

#### ON EXPERIMENTS WITH EUSAPIA PALADINO.

The following letter has been received by Mr. Myers :—

4, Cranmer-road, Cambridge, *March 25th*, 1895.

. . . . I have just been reading Dr. Hodgson's criticism on the report, and the replies to it. I think it may be admitted that he has put what I may call the physical jugglery hypothesis in as plausible a way as is possible, and most people after reading the replies, if not before, will nevertheless feel that it is quite insufficient to account for the facts. But it seems to me that neither Dr. Hodgson nor Professor Lodge takes sufficient account of the psychological side of the matter. They refer to the hypotheses of collective hallucination and hypnotisation only to dismiss them at once ; but it appears to me that such objections to them as are evident on the face of it apply only to gross and exaggerated forms of the hypotheses, and that when moderately stated the great drawback to a psychological explanation is that it seems to explain too much—there is apparently hardly anything which it could not be made to explain, and great difficulty in devising any way of practically testing or refuting it.

The obvious objection to the hypothesis of collective hallucination is the improbability that four normal persons should at the same time have such "completely externalised" hallucinations as would seem to be necessary to explain the reported phenomena. On the other hand, the objection to the hypothesis of hypnotisation is that there is no reason for supposing the observers, and still less the note-taker outside, to have been in any abnormal state. But we may put the hypothesis that the observers were not in any abnormal state, but were merely under the influence of "suggestion" so far that they mistook slight indications for clear perceptions, or rather converted the former into the latter. The theory is gaining ground that, so far from the hypnotic state being a necessary

condition for the influence of suggestion, it is itself merely a suggested condition. It is certain that subjects, at any rate who are accustomed to being hypnotised, may be influenced by suggestions from others, even to the extent of having marked hallucinations of perception, without passing through any period of hypnotic sleep or trance, and without any break in their chain of memories. So that it is quite possible that people may be much more open to "suggestion" than is commonly supposed; and even that hallucinatory percepts may be suggested to them, of a trivial nature, without their ever finding it out. Of course it is not to be expected that this would happen often, for our faculty of perception is adjusted to our normal environment, and it would only be on the occurrence of abnormal circumstances that such self-suggestions would be likely to deceive us. Even on the hypothesis that such suggestions may be received telepathically from others, they would much more often be suggestions of truth than of falsehood. Personally, I am inclined to believe that expectations, preconceived ideas, inferences,—in a word, "suggestions,"—have much more to do with even our most ordinary perceptions than is generally admitted by psychologists—as witness those geometrical designs which one can at will "see" with either one or another corner to the front. It would not, I think, be difficult to draw up a progressive series of phenomena between these simple illusions and the most developed hallucinations suggested to a hypnotised subject, or the most realistic "phantasms of the living," tracing in them all that natural tendency of the human mind to believe objectively what it thinks subjectively, which Mr. Balfour calls the influence of Authority.

We do not precisely know what are the conditions most favourable to the action of suggestion, but if we once admit that it may act without the subject being in any "abnormal" state, or having submitted himself to any process of hypnotisation, it seems not improbable that the state of expectancy and absence of distracting perceptions which obtains at a conjuring performance, or still more perfectly at a mediumistic séance, is one of those conditions. For the hypothesis affords an explanation of the success of many conjuring tricks, the purely physical explanations of which, as given by the conjurers themselves, seem highly unsatisfactory. For example, Mr. Davey's explanations of how his tricks were done, though they do not profess to be complete, show pretty clearly that his methods could not have deceived any one whose perceptions represented the actual occurrences to him in the way they would normally be expected to do. I have myself seen the "basket trick" done in India, under circumstances where it seemed that nothing short of a negative hallucination would account for the escape of the boy from the basket unseen, and his appearance behind a cactus hedge ten yards or so behind, the whole intervening space of bare ground being, as I thought, under my close observation all the time. This trick is a very common one, and not so striking as many others that have been reported; but it will serve to illustrate one argument against the purely physical, and in favour of some psychological explanation of such tricks; namely, that, though a purely physical trick might succeed on many occasions or before a small audience, if a juggler were found out on one occasion in ten, or by one person in a dozen, his occupation would soon be gone. If the juggler had merely distracted my attention by beating



the tom-tom, he might have let the boy out of the basket while I was looking away—but he could hardly calculate on always getting such a chance, and if the audience consisted of many people, it is hardly possible that he would ever get a chance at all, unless we admit the hypothesis that the suggestion to look away, or not to see, operated on all the spectators at once, in a manner which at once recalls what is called “suggestion” in connection with hypnotism. (For I do not suppose that any one would suggest that this common trick is performed by de-materialising and then re-materialising the boy.)

I cannot, of course, pretend to apply this hypothesis to explain in detail all the phenomena observed with Eusapia. I do not suppose that *everything* could be explained by suggestion—probably it would be necessary to assume more or less conscious or unconscious trickery on Eusapia’s part as well. But if she did her tricks by mere jugglery, such as Dr. Hodgson describes, it is impossible but that she should make mistakes and be found out every now and then ; whereas if all that the jugglery has to do is to supply *points de repère*, as it were, for the suggested hallucinatory percepts to form round, the only sort of failure to be expected would be what actually occurs, viz., that on some occasions there are no, or next to no, manifestations of force, and movements of Eusapia are observed which bear a suspicious character (see Dr. Ochorowicz’s reply to Dr. Hodgson, “la fraude réflexe,” *Journal* for March and April, p. 77).

But the hypothesis might be made to explain so many reported phenomena besides Eusapia’s that it behoves us to discuss it thoroughly, and, if possible, find some crucial test by which we may make sure that “suggestion” has not, as it were, been “cooking” the reports in any particular case. The only practical proposal I can make is one which has already been made by Dr. Hodgson, viz., that each of the observers should write an independent report immediately after each sitting. Of course suggestion might even then operate in the same way on each of the observers—and it would be especially likely to do so if they were in the habit of calling out their observations in order to have them taken down by a note-taker outside the room. I would therefore suggest that, a series having already been taken with a note-taker, it would be well to try a further series without one ; in which every possible precaution was taken to keep the observers’ minds independent of each other. They might, for example, arrange so that one observer did all the holding during one experiment, so that it would not be necessary to call out “*mains bien tenues*,” &c., and the light might be turned up after anything had happened to allow each observer to make his own notes. In this way almost complete silence could be kept as to what phenomena were occurring and the influence of suggestion might then be expected to show itself in discrepancies in the reports. Another method of attaining the same result, which would be even more satisfactory if it were practicable, would be to have a number of independent observers posted outside the room, unknown to the medium, and, if possible, to the sitters also, looking through holes in the walls or ceiling ; but this would be difficult to arrange, even if the séance room was sufficiently illuminated to allow anything to be clearly seen. But I think the most hopeful way of testing the hypothesis would be in reference to other and specially arranged experiments. A valuable beginning has already been made by Mr. Davey ; and perhaps the most promising field for investigation for the S.P.R. lies in testing the “possibilities of mal-observation,” or, as I should prefer to put it, “the possibilities of suggestion.” Until such possibilities can be excluded, it will never seem to me “even money” that such phenomena as are reported in D. D. Home’s case or Eusapia’s indicate the existence of any new Forces in Nature.

EDWARD T. DIXON.

## DIPSOMANIA AND HYPNOTISM.

To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

Sir,—May I be allowed to refer to the article under the above title in Part XXVII of the *Proceedings*? The subject of Dipsomania comes within the scope of the Society for Psychical Research solely in connection with hypnotism as a curative agent. The cases quoted by Dr. J. Gordon Dill are of striking interest and importance. In introducing them, however, Dr. Gordon Dill makes a general remark on Dipsomania which appears to me to be fraught with considerable danger to the moral perceptions of the community, if put forward without some qualification. The latter part of the first paragraph is as follows:—

“Now it cannot be too strongly insisted upon that habitual drunkenness is a disease,—a moral, as opposed to an intellectual insanity,—and that no matter how real the resolution to reform, or how intense the pangs of remorse for the past may be, it is a positive fact that the power of resistance does not equal the impelling force of the temptation and craving to drink. The drunkard, in other words, is not his own master.”

It may be correct to call “habitual drunkenness” a “disease” and a “moral insanity.” But there can be no fair comparison between habitual drunkenness and any ordinary form of mental or physical disease. It is easy to show one essential difference. It would be great presumption in any one to say “I never will have epilepsy,”—“I never will have any form of religious or acute mania.” But there is no presumption in any young man or woman, growing up to years of discretion, saying, “I never will be a dipsomaniac.” Dipsomania is a result of one of our social customs, in the first place voluntarily conformed to. Were that custom abandoned, dipsomania would cease to exist. There is therefore, it seems to me, a danger of weakening the moral sense and responsibility both of individuals and of society, by classifying it with forms of disease and insanity over which we are able to exercise only limited control.

EDWARD T. BENNETT.

March 31st, 1895.

## CATALOGUE OF UNPRINTED CASES.

(Continued from the March—April JOURNAL.)

B L 195. A<sup>n</sup> P<sup>s</sup> Thought-transference. Through Miss E. Shove.—The case consists of a copy of a letter from a gentleman in which he describes how on the previous night, when lying awake, he heard his wife talking in her sleep, and that she seemed to be expressing his own thoughts. He therefore determined to experiment, and set his mind upon “a most outrageous and far-fetched thing, in language which she would never dream of using of her own volition.” After some seconds of severe but indescribable effort on his part, “she said my thoughts word for word.” After this he tried hard for a long time to “start her again,” but without success. Recorded the day after the experiment, early in 1891.

B L 196. Through Mr. A. H. Winter.—(1) Mrs. Skinner saw her master, who was away for his health, pass the window. He died a few days after. (2) She heard noise like crockery smashing in the dairy, but found all secure. At that time a friend died. (3) She heard noise like a dish falling. Her sister, who had not been ill, died at the time. No dates given. The three cases recorded in 1884.

# JOURNAL

## OF THE

# SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

| CONTENTS.                                |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    | PAGE |
|--|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|------|
| New Members and Associates               | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 97   |
| Meeting of the Council                   | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 97   |
| General Meeting                          | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 98   |
| Cases Received by the Literary Committee | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 98   |
| Correspondence :—                        |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |      |
| On Experiments with Eusapia Paladino..   | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 111  |

### NEW MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

*Names of Members are printed in **Black Type**.*

*Names of Associates are printed in **SMALL CAPITALS**.*

- DOUGALL, MISS LILY, at 41, Banbury-road, Oxford.
- GHOSE, N.N., the *Indian Nation* Office, 43, Bancharam Unkoor's-lane, Calcutta.
- HOTHAM, MISS C. E., 56, Belgrave-road, London, S.W.
- INGHAM, CHARLES B., Moira House, Eastbourne.
- INGHAM, PERCY B., Moira House, Eastbourne.
- LYALL, MISS FRANCES E., St. Hilda's, Oxford.
- Robb, Mrs., 46, Rutland Gate, London, S.W.
- Smith, Martyn, Abberton Hall, Pershore.

### THE AMERICAN BRANCH.

- ABBOT, HENRY W., 11, Commonwealth-avenue, Boston, Mass.
- ARGÜELLES, DON PEDRO, Collector of Customs, N. Laredo, Mexico.
- Atwood, Dr. George H., 17, Tremont-street, Boston, Mass.
- BROWN, ELISHA R., Dover, New Hampshire.
- COOK, R. HARVEY, M.D., Oxford Retreat, Oxford, Ohio.
- Dewey, D.B., Evanston, Ill.

### MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

A meeting of the Council was held at the Rooms of the Society, 19, Buckingham-street, W.C., on Friday, May 17th. Mr. R. Pearsall Smith was voted to the chair. There were also present, Sir Augustus

K. Stephenson, Q.C., Dr. G. F. Rogers, Dr. A. Wallace, and Messrs. F. W. H. Myers, F. Podmore and S. C. Scott.

Two new Members and six new Associates were elected, whose names and addresses are given above. The election of two new Members and four new Associates of the American Branch was recorded.

The Council recorded with regret the death of Mr. J. Chantrey Harris, of New Zealand, who had been for many years an Associate of the Society.

At her request the name of Miss N. Robertson was transferred from the list of Members to that of Associates.

Arrangements were made for papers to be read at the General Meeting of the Society on Friday, July 5th.

Various other matters having been attended to, the Council agreed that its next meeting should be at the Westminster Town Hall, on Friday, July 5th, at 3 p.m., previous to the General Meeting at 4 p.m.

---

#### GENERAL MEETING.

---

The 73rd General Meeting of the Society was held at the Westminster Town Hall on Friday, May 17th, at 8.30 p.m.; Mr. R. Pearsall Smith in the chair.

A paper by MR. ANDREW LANG on "The Voices of Jeanne d'Arc," which will be published in the forthcoming number of the *Proceedings*, was read by Mrs. Lang.

MR. F. W. H. MYERS read a paper on "The Relation of Subliminal Phenomena to Time," which it is hoped to publish in a future number of the *Proceedings*.

---

#### CASES RECEIVED BY THE LITERARY COMMITTEE.

---

The two following cases belong to the rare and interesting type of reciprocal impressions. In each, the impression of the person who may be regarded as the agent is more or less unique; but there is no evidence of any but a subjective origin for it. Its importance lies in its being apparently the cause of the experience of the percipient, on whose side alone does the impression reach the pitch of a distinct sensory hallucination. The first case is also interesting as an instance of an apparition experimentally produced, though the attempt to do this seems to have been only a secondary object on the part of the agent;

his main desire being to discover himself something of the percipient's condition. It will be observed that he did not appear in the clothes which he was actually wearing at the time, but in a garb familiar to the percipient.

L. 983. A<sup>e</sup> P<sup>n</sup> Apparition.

The case comes to us through the American Branch, having been sent by Dr. M. L. Holbrook, who writes concerning it to Dr. Hodgson:--  
[June, 1894.]

I think the enclosed case is a very good one. I have known of it for years, and got it written out a day or two ago, when in Lakewood, N.J. The son's testimony (Geo. Sinclair) was written out without any consultation with his parents, or knowledge of what they had said.

M. L. HOLBROOK.

The following is the account of the agent, Mr. B. F. Sinclair:—

Lakewood, June 12th, 1894.

On the 5th of July, 1887, I left my home in Lakewood to go to New York to spend a few days. My wife was not feeling well when I left, and after I had started I looked back and saw her standing in the door looking disconsolate and sad at my leaving. The picture haunted me all day, and at night, before I went to bed, I thought I would try to find out if possible her condition. I had undressed, and was sitting on the edge of the bed, when I covered my face with my hands and willed myself in Lakewood at home to see if I could see her. After a little, I seemed to be standing in her room before the bed, and saw her lying there looking much better. I felt satisfied she was better, and so spent the week more comfortably regarding her condition. On Saturday I went home. When she saw me, she remarked, "I don't know whether I am glad to see you or not, for I thought something had happened to you. I saw you standing in front of the bed the night (about 8.30 or before 9) you left, as plain as could be, and I have been worrying myself about you ever since. I sent to the office and to the depôt daily to get some message from you." After explaining my effort to find out her condition, everything became plain to her. She had seen me when I was trying to see her and find out her condition. I thought at the time I was going to see her and make her see me.

B. F. SINCLAIR.

Mrs. Sinclair writes:—

I remember this experience well. I saw him as plain as if he had been there in person. I did not see him in his night clothes, but in a suit that hung in the closet at home. It made me very anxious, for I felt that some accident or other had befallen him. I was on the rack all the time till Saturday, and if he had not come home then, I should have sent to him to find out if anything was wrong.

H. M. SINCLAIR.

Mr. George Sinclair, in answer to Dr. Holbrook's request for his testimony, wrote to him:—

27, 7th Street, N. Y. City, N.Y., *June 14th, 1894.*

Dear Sir,—Yours of the 13th inst. at hand, and I will with pleasure give you whatever information I can. At the time in question I was living at the Seven Stars house in Lakewood, going to and from my work and stabling my horse at father's. I do not remember the date, but think it was about the middle of the week that mother told me in the morning that "she had seen father the night before just before she retired for the night." "His face was drawn and set as if he were either dead or trying to accomplish something which was beyond him." She watched very anxiously the balance of the week for a letter or telegram, but none came, and when no word came on Saturday she was almost crazy. He unexpectedly returned Saturday night, saying that it was just as cheap to come home as to stay in N.Y. over Sunday at a hotel.

When mother questioned him in regard to the incident at the middle of the week, he said "that he made up his mind to see her that night if possible, and had concentrated his will power on that one object," with the result which you know. It gave him pleasure and her a good deal of uneasiness.

GEO. SINCLAIR.

The second case also comes to us through the American Branch. Here there seems to have been on the part of the agent a spontaneous revival of memory of long past and forgotten scenes, such as often occurs in crystal visions, but rarely in ordinary life.

L. 984. A<sup>e</sup> P<sup>n</sup> Auditory.

From Mrs. Manning, who writes to Professor James as follows :—

105, Winter Street, Portland, Maine, *October 28th [1894].*

Dear Sir,—At the request of Colonel Woodhull, I send you the following statement, which I hope may be of use to you.

When I was a child at my home in Rochester, N.Y., my elder sister had almost entire care of me. At night, after putting me in bed, she would sit beside me for a few moments until I fell asleep. Frequently I would wake up, and finding myself alone and in the dark, of which I was much afraid, I would call out to her ; she would come and soothe me to sleep again. In 1875, I was living at Fort Hartsuff, Nebraska, a military post, the station of my husband. Our nearest railway station was Grand Island, on the Union Pacific Railroad, 75 miles away. My sister then lived at Omaha, about 300 miles east of Grand Island. Our mail reached us by buckboard from Grand Island every Wednesday and Saturday. One night in November, I awoke from a dreamless sleep, wide awake, and yet to my own consciousness the little child of years ago, in my own room in the old home ; the sister had gone, and I was alone in the darkness. I sat up in bed, and called with all my voice, "Jessie ! Jessie !"—my sister's name. This aroused my husband, who spoke to me. I seemed to come gradually to realisation of my surroundings, and with difficulty adjusted myself to the present. In that

moment I seemed to live again in the childhood days and home. I cannot express too strongly the feeling of actuality I had. For days after this the strange impression was with me, and I could recall many little incidents and scenes of child-life that I had entirely forgotten.

I wrote to my sister the next day, and told her of the strange experience of the night before. In a few days I received a letter from her, the date the same as mine, and having passed mine on the way, in which she said that such a strange thing had happened the night before; that she had been awakened by my voice calling her name twice; that the impression was so strong that her husband went to the door to see if it could possibly be I. No one else had called her; she had not been dreaming of me. She distinctly recognised my voice.

MARY M. CLARKSON MANNING.

Captain Manning writes:—

Portland, Me., *October 29th, 1894.*

I distinctly recall the circumstances as related above by my wife.

W. C. MANNING

(Captain 23rd Infantry, U.S. Army).

Mrs. Manning's sister and brother-in-law give their testimony as follows:—

Detroit, Mich., *November 1st, 1894.*

The statement made by my sister is as I remember the experience. That it made a deep impression upon us both is evidenced by each writing of it to the other on the day following its occurrence. The impression made was so forcible, it has never been forgotten. JESSIE CLARKSON THRALL.

Detroit, Mich., *November 1st, 1894.*

The within statement of a curious coincidence might have been forgotten by me during the past twenty years, had the facts not been recalled to my memory from time to time as they have by the principal actors in it. I have always regarded it as a strange coincidence, but nothing more.

I heard no call, but went to the door to satisfy my wife that her sister was not in the hall.

GEORGE THRALL.

In reply to Dr. Hodgson's enquiries, Mrs. Manning informed him that the original letters referred to had been destroyed long ago, and that neither she herself nor her sister had ever had any similar experience.

---

#### L. 985. Simultaneous Impressions.

The following case was referred to in an article in *Longman's Magazine*, by Mr. Andrew Lang, who there wrote:—

A lady—not a nervous lady—was returning, with her husband, from a visit to the country. She lived in a kind of flat, above another house or tenement. In the train, on her journey, she expressed a firm belief that

something dreadful had occurred at home. In fact, a servant had fallen through a glass cupola into the tenement beneath, and had killed herself. But the odd thing was that the maid's sister and a gentleman interested in the house where the accident had occurred both arrived before the ill news had reached them, both averring that they had a presentiment of evil. So here were three coincident forebodings in one case, all fulfilled.

Mr. Myers made enquiries about the case and received the following letter from the husband of the first percipient:—

*June 16th, 1892.*

Dear Sir,—After receiving yours of 18th inst., I wrote to our mutual friend Andrew Lang for the date of the *Longman* in which he had related the incident to which you refer. He has now sent me the paragraph and I can safely say that the story is accurately told.

In June, 1880, I was living with my wife and family in Edinburgh, in just such a flat as is described; the occupant of the house below being Mr. S —.

My wife and I had been from home on a Friday to Monday visit, and when on our return homewards, about half-an-hour by rail from Edinburgh, my wife suddenly exclaimed, "I am certain something dreadful has happened at home." She seemed so positive that I was much impressed and somewhat anxious.

On our arrival at home, we found that our unfortunate table-maid had been killed in the manner stated by Mr. Lang, and that, as nearly as we could ascertain, at the exact moment when my wife felt the presentiment that something dreadful had occurred.

Soon after I met Mr. B—, who told me the circumstances under which he had gone to Mr. S—'s house at the time of the accident.

As however, I thought you would like his account at first hand, I wrote to him for it and now enclose it.

We were at the time informed that a sister of the unfortunate girl, who was a nursemaid in Edinburgh, had arrived quite unexpectedly at the time of the accident, and stated that she had felt drawn to the place by a feeling of anxiety about her sister.

I have, unfortunately, no knowledge of what became of this girl, and the servants who reported the incident to us are now scattered far and wide. I may say, however, that personally I have no doubt that the account then given to us of what she said was absolutely true.

The writer enclosed the following letter from his friend, Mr. B., to himself.

*June 14th, 1894.*

So far as I am concerned, the facts as to the death of the girl in S—'s house are few and simple.

S— and his wife were abroad, and he had asked me to take an occasional look at his house, to see that all was going well.

On the day in question, I was sitting writing at my desk here (I write from my office), when, by a sudden impulse, the reason of which I never



could make out, I laid down my pen, put on my hat, and went straight down to St. — street. On the door-step, I saw J—— standing with a curious look in his eyes. I said, “Well, J——, everything going on all right?” He said only, “Look here, sir,” and led the way into the inner hall, where there was something covered with a white sheet. He removed the cloth, and there lay the poor girl dreadfully mangled. There could be no doubt as to death being instantaneous, so I wrote a note to the police authorities to come and make the necessary investigation, and came away. That is all I can say. Undoubtedly there was something strange which made me hurry away in the middle of my writing to this catastrophe; but I had no presentiment of anything evil having happened. I think your estimate of the year and day must be about correct.

### MCl. 92. Visual.

The following case of apparent clairvoyance with regard to the arrival of a letter was sent to us the day after it occurred by Mrs. Venn; the percipient being her son, a boy of about ten years of age.

Mrs. Venn writes:—

3, St. Peter's-terrace, Cambridge, *January 9th*, 1895.

January 8th, I came down to breakfast; A. was sitting at the table, Dr. Venn was not in the room. Something engaged my attention at the end of the room, and standing with my back to the table I said: “Are there any letters for me, A.?” (The letters are usually on or by my plate.)

A. “Yes, one; there is one.”

[Mrs. Venn.] “See who it's from; do you know?”

A. “It has the Deal postmark; it is from Frances (Venn)—for you or me.”

Turning round I saw no letter, and said: “I see no letter, A. What are you talking about? Have you hidden it?”

A. “Unless my eyes deceive me, there is a letter, as I said.”

Going up to the table to look, I found none, and said: “There is none. You shouldn't invent things; you shouldn't say things just as if they were true, when they're not!” (No doubt a valuable observation.)

A. “Well, I didn't. There was one, or, at any rate, my eyes seemed to see one just as I told you, with the Deal postmark and Frances' writing; but I don't know if it was to you or me. I couldn't read the writing from here. I know there's none now.” Subject dropped purposely.

This was at 9 o'clock. Returning at 10 o'clock into the hall, the second post having just come, the servant had just put one letter on the hall table; it was to A. from Frances and bore the Deal postmark, as A. had said. She had been at *Frant* and we did not know she had returned home and were not expecting to hear from her. Another cousin wrote generally. There was nothing of any note in the letter. It was given to A. at the end of his lessons with the remark—“Here is the letter, you see, after all.”

“Yes,” he said, indifferently, not a bit interested, his mind full of something else, “I often do see things like that, you know I do.”

A. was with his tutor when the second post came, and the letter was

taken in by the servant and laid on the hall table before me—there was no possibility of his having hid it; and he wouldn't have cared to do it in any case. We never take any notice to him of his saying anything of the sort.

S. C. VENN.

P.S.—I am sorry I didn't keep the letter to send you, but let some one burn it. A. left it lying about; but I took it into the drawing-room and shewed it to Dr. Venn and told him the story, before giving it to A.

Dr. Venn adds:—

This was so.

J. VENN.

Mrs. Venn writes later:—

January 21st.

His cousins live at *Walmer*, but the post-mark is *Deal*.

Archie would think of *Walmer*, not of *Deal*, as their home; but he might have seen previous letters during the last three or four months with *Deal* post-mark on them, though he had received none from them addressed to himself from there. He would have had the opportunity of noticing it on letters to his father or to me.

S. C. VENN.

Mrs. Venn adds the following account of a more remote incident—a case of apparent thought-transference between herself and her son, occurring in a dream.

January 15th, 1895.

I think the oddest experience I ever had with him was one night at Bournemouth, when he still slept in my room. I dreamed a dream and woke with it, and he immediately (asleep still) in his sleep began to talk about it, proving that he was dreaming the same thing. It was a very queer dream, and involved the question of how many inches (of a row of candles) should be cut off each candle. He gravely begged me to "cut off six inches, do, mamma"; when I was feeling four would be enough. It was a fête in our dream, and we were lighting up some room. No real thing had happened to suggest it to us, but we both dreamt it together apparently. We never, however, allow his attention to be called to these matters.

#### L. 986. A<sup>s</sup> P<sup>s</sup> Simultaneous Dreams.

The following is another case of similar dreams occurring simultaneously to two different persons and involving a grotesque feature which is not likely to have occurred to both of them by chance.

It was sent to Dr. Hodgson through Dr. M. L. Holbrook, who is acquainted with both the percipients. The first account is from Dr. Adele A. Gleason.

The Gleason Sanitarium, Elmira, N.Y., [February, 1892.]

The night of Tuesday, January 26th, 1892, I dreamed between two and three o'clock that I stood in a lonesome place in dark woods. That great

fear came on me ; that a presence as of a man well-known to me came and shook a tree by me, and that its leaves began to turn to flame.

The dream was so vivid that I said to the man of whom I dreamed when I saw him four days later, "I had a very strange dream Tuesday night." He said, "Do not tell it to me ; let me describe it, for I *know* I dreamed the same thing."

He then *without suggestion* from me duplicated the dream, which he knew, from time of waking from it, took place at the same hour of the same night.

ADELE A. GLEASON.

The account of the second dreamer, written at about the same time, is as follows :—

From Mr. John R. Joslyn, Attorney-at-Law.

208, East Water-street, Elmira, N.Y.

On Tuesday, January 26th, 1892, I dreamed that in a lonely wood where sometimes I hunted game, and was walking along after dark, I found a friend standing some ten feet in the bushes away from the road, apparently paralysed with fear of something invisible to me, and almost completely stupified by the sense of danger. I went to the side of my friend and shook the bush, when the falling leaves turned into flame.

On meeting this friend, a lady, some days afterward, she mentioned having had a vivid dream on Tuesday morning,\* and I said, "Let me tell you mine first," and without suggestion I related a duplicate of her dream. I was awakened soon after and noted the time from a certain night train on a railroad near by, and so am certain that the dreams took place at same hour of same night.

J. R. JOSLYN.

In reply to Dr. Hodgson's enquiries, Dr. Gleason writes :—

Gleason Sanitarium, Elmira, N.Y., *February 27th*, [1892].

DEAR SIR,—In reply to yours returned, I am sorry to say that Mr. Joslyn has no notes of the dream, but he is sure of being waked from said dream by the scream of the R. R. whistle of the D. L. and W. train passing here at three o'clock a.m. I am in the country and was not waked by the train but by the vividness of the dream, and lighted a candle and noted time by watch.

I send page from my note-book written next a.m. The occurrence noted has "J. R. J." by the word "dream."

There is really no doubt of the duplicate.

(DR.) ADELE A. GLEASON.

[In answer to Dr. Hodgson's question, sent March 3rd, viz., Am I right in understanding that the record "night of dream" and also the initials "J. R. J." were written the next morning? Dr. Gleason writes :]

Yes, they were written at the time before I saw J. R. J. The reason they are crowded in is because I had marked down the dates on the note-book

---

\* No doubt a slip for Tuesday night. January 26th, 1892, was a Tuesday.

previously, ready for experiment\* in day-time, so I had to crowd the night event unexpected in. . . .

ADELE GLEASON.

[The note referred to above reads, "Night of dream.—J. R. J."]

L. 987. A<sup>e</sup> P<sup>s</sup> Auditory and Visual.

The next case was received from Mrs. Krekel, an Associate of the American Branch of the S.P.R.

She writes to Dr. Hodgson:—

Kansas City, Mo., *January 17th, 1894.*

DEAR MR. HODGSON,—You asked me to communicate to you anything in my experience relating to matters under investigation by Psychical Society. All my life I have had experiences,—much more pronounced before my marriage and birth of my children than since; but never, at any period of my life since I can remember, have I been free from these experiences and visions.

[In an earlier letter to Dr. Hodgson, Mrs. Krekel wrote:—All the early years of my life, I was subject to visions and strange experiences. Developed into a public speaker under some strange—or at least, not well understood—influence, called, for want of other explanation, spirit control. After arriving at mature years and the deeper experiences of life, I was not satisfied with that explanation, and have been doubting and searching ever since.]

Within [a] few days after receipt of your last communication, I had a quite remarkable experience, which is best told by submitting to you the letters relating thereto, which I enclose, with also the telegram announcing my mother's death.

I was visiting an old friend at Quitman, Mo., a friend of my girlhood days, and so far as I knew, my mother was in better health than a year before. I had not thought of her even, when my strange experience came. We had talked over old times that evening. It was the second evening of my stay with family, and I had fallen asleep almost immediately after going to bed. I could not tell the exact time in the morning that the rap came upon headboard of bed, so it appeared to me, but that it was nearly morning I knew, because it was light and clear out-doors, and also because I did not sleep soundly after,—only passed into a half-sleeping condition again,—when apparently a large envelope was thrust before my face with mourning border around it, and death marked upon it. I had left Quitman Friday morning—with still no indication what occurrence might mean,—until Saturday morning at Hamburg, Ia., the despatch came, telling me of my dear old mother's death. Even then there was a gap between time of occurrence and time of death which could not [be accounted] for, and which was only explained after my arrival in Northern Illinois, five hundred miles away from where I, in some way, heard her trying to call help to her bedside. How did I hear, across three states, her call for help? When that question is answered, who, or what, on that first evening, or night, of my

\*Dr Holbrook informs us that Dr. Gleason was carrying on experiments in thought-transference with Mr. Joslyn during this time.

mother's illness, knew she would die and gave me the death message, in the morning of the 23rd, that actually came the morning of the 25th?

MATTIE P. KREKEL.

The following are the letters enclosed. The first was written by Mrs. Krekel to the friend with whom she was staying at the time, and gives further details.

Rockport, Ill., *November 30th, 1893.*

Dear Mrs. McKenzie,—The enclosed telegram, which I would like you to return again to me, will explain the sad errand upon which I was called to Rockford, only two days after my somewhat remarkable experience at your place. You will remember that it was Wednesday night, November 22nd, that I heard the loud rap upon head of my bed, and had the arm thrust over my shoulder, handing me the envelope with mourning border and death upon it. Saturday morning, at Hamburg, Iowa, three days afterwards, the enclosed message came to me. Now I must tell you some other particulars connected with it, which are part, and a remarkable part, of the occurrence and experience.

My mother was taken ill Wednesday night, soon after going to bed,—a difficulty in breathing, which she had experienced more or less since an attack of "la grippe" four years ago. She occupied and slept in her own part of the house, shut away from my brother and sister-in-law by two doors,—the folding doors of the parlour which was her living room, and her bedroom door opening off her living room. She told my sister Mary, who was sent for the next morning and stayed with her until she died, that she disliked to disturb the family, knowing that they were ill (both brother and his wife were down with "grippe"), and she resolved to go through the night without calling them; but along towards morning became so ill that she tried to call them, *rapped upon a stand standing at the head of bed, and upon the headboard, until she aroused them.*

Now that I heard my dear old mother rapping for help *across three states*, I have no more doubt than I have that I am writing to you of the occurrence now.

My sister tells me that she was likely struck with death from the first. Her hands and feet were deathly cold, but she did not know it, said she was comfortable, "that she was going," and was glad, "was happy."

MATTIE P. KREKEL.

The telegram is dated November 25th, 1893, and announces that the death had occurred at four o'clock that morning. November 22nd, 1893, was a Wednesday, as stated.

The following was Mrs. McKenzie's reply to Mrs. Krekel:—

Quitman, Mo., *December 6th, 1893.*

I opened your letter in the presence of my husband, son and daughter. I read the telegram first. My surprise caused me to relate the occurrence of Wednesday night, November 22nd, as you had told me in the morning. Lottie told her father that you told her the same thing after breakfast. Then I read your letter, and there was the same. A loud rap upon the head of your bed, waking you up, an arm thrust over your shoulder, handing

you an envelope with a black border, with death upon it. I cannot forget your excitement and sadness, caused by the occurrence.

ELLEN E. MCKENZIE.

L. 988. A<sup>d</sup> P<sup>n</sup> Auditory.

The following is a case of raps heard at the time of a death, and noted at the time, related by M. Erny, author of *Le Psychisme Expérimental*.

He writes to Mr. Myers :—

34, Rue Labruyère, Paris, *March 5th*, 1895.

. . . . Here is a very curious phenomenon which occurred to me in Switzerland. In 1893, I was at Interlaken, and amusing myself very much, and very far from psychic ideas. One evening (not night), I heard three raps, and as it is the usual sign for advertisement, I waited to see if it would come again, for I supposed it might come from neighbours. Again I heard the three raps, and this time I remarked that it was on the wood of my bed. Then it was evident that it was a premonition.

When I came back to Paris, I found on my bureau a letter from a cousin, who announced to me the death of an aunt at Brest. The day of death was the same day when I was *averti* at Interlaken, for I took the precaution to write the day on my travel book.

I had no news of that aunt for three months, and did not suppose that the premonition was for her. On the contrary, I thought immediately of another relation who was in a town where there was an epidemic.

A. ERNY.

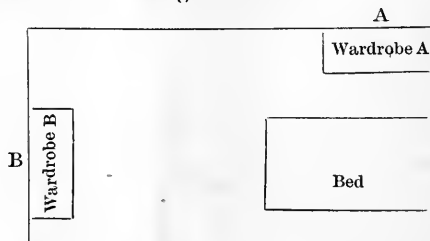
We enquired whether the note made at the time had been preserved, but learnt that it had been made on a scrap of paper, which was, unfortunately, lost.

L. 989. A<sup>e</sup> P<sup>s</sup> Vision.

From Mr. W. H. Shrubsole, F.G.S.

62, High Street, Sheerness-on-Sea, *April 25th*, 1894.

. . . . I was in bed lying on my right side, and apparently perfectly self-conscious. There are, and were, two wardrobes in the room, the relative positions to the bed being as shown :—



All at once I saw my son, or rather what I felt convinced was my son, lying on his back on a shelf in the wardrobe with the next shelf above touching him. He moved his body as if in pain ; and moved his head so

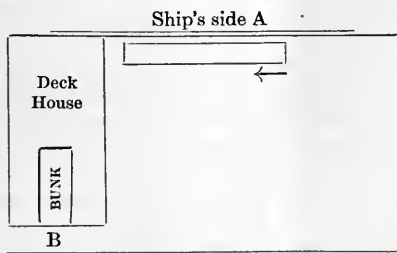
that his face was sometimes towards me, and sometimes turned away from me. I remember thinking, and I thought that I also spoke, thus :—"You are altogether too closely confined in there ; I must have you out of that." However, I did not move, and presently, the vision faded.

Still lying in bed, and still self-conscious, I saw the same apparently real presence of my son on a shelf in wardrobe B. He was then much quieter, and did not move his head as described before, yet still looked as if in great pain.

I believe that I remained in the same position, and that my eyes were not directed to wardrobe B, and yet I seemed to be looking straight at him. Again, the vision faded.

When I arose in the morning, I was painfully conscious of what had transpired in the night, and was for some weeks in constant dread of hearing that an accident had befallen my son. Then a letter from him relieved my fears. In it he narrated how, by the breaking of a rotten rope, he had fallen from aloft, and was nearly killed. He gave the latitude and longitude and the day and hour. On making the proper chronological allowance, I found that the accident in the Pacific and my vision occurred at the same time.

On his return at the end of the voyage, before I told him of my experience, I asked him for full particulars. He said that after he fell, some of the crew lifted him up. The captain, who was a brutal fellow, saw them and said, "Let [him] alone, he'll come to presently. Push him in under that spare spar," which was accordingly done, and there was only just room for his body. In fact, when the face was uppermost, his nose touched the spar. On this I asked him if he kept still. He said that he did not, owing to great pain, and that each time he swung his head, his nose touched the spar. I then asked him to indicate the relative positions of [the] spar and the bunk to which he was afterwards carried. You will see by the rough sketch how the positions correspond to those in which I saw him.



The arrow indicates where he lay with his head in the same direction as that in which I saw him in the wardrobe.

Inasmuch as I saw that he was in great pain and in a cramped position, it is evident that I could not have been fully awake, or I should have jumped out of bed and attended to him.

W. H. SHRUBSOLE.

Mr. Shrubsole further informed us that he thought the date of the incident was in 1887 or 1888, and that he had written an account of it

"soon after" in *The English Mechanic and World of Science*. From this paper, of October 7th, 1887, we extract the account referred to. He there calls it "a recent experience of my own."

I had a son—a lad of sixteen—at sea in the capacity of an apprentice on board a British barque. One night, while in bed, I suddenly awoke, and saw with great distinctness an apparition of the upper half of my son stretched out on his back on a flat surface by the bedside. He appeared as if in his usual working dress, and I saw his features without the slightest obscurity. He was apparently writhing in pain, and yet unable to do more than move his head a little. Although I seemed to see him close to me, I yet felt that I was powerless to help, and this sense of inability caused me extreme mental distress. After a while the vision faded, and a period elapsed that I cannot correctly estimate. Then I again saw his form, prone as before, and with the features still indicating great pain; but this time it was at the opposite end of the room. The consciousness of inability to relieve still possessed me, till the vision faded and I fell asleep. On awaking in the morning I had a clear recollection of the painful vision, and for weeks I could not shake off the impression that my son had sustained some serious injury. At last, to my great relief, a letter from him came to hand. In it was narrated rather briefly how he had fallen to the deck in consequence of the breaking of a rotten rope on which he was hauling, and that in consequence he was totally helpless for more than a week. I had not recorded the exact date of the vision, but as nearly as I could make out at the time of reading the letter, the date corresponded with that of the accident. On his return home, I eagerly asked my boy for the particulars of the occurrence, taking care not to put leading questions, and to keep him ignorant of my experience till he had told me all. I learned that he was stunned by the concussion, and that the first thing he was conscious of was that some persons were lifting him up. Finding him helpless, they laid him down again on the deck. The captain presently came and asked him if any bones were broken, to which he could only indistinctly reply. Then the captain told some one to draw him to one side of the deck, and said that he would come all right in a few hours. The poor lad remained there without attention until some sympathetic member of the crew carefully lifted him from where he was lying and carried him to his bunk in the deckhouse, where he lay for eight days. Making further enquiry, and taking the chronological difference into account, I found that the accident happened at an hour when I am usually in bed. Having thus stated the facts, I direct attention particularly to the coincidence (1st) in time of the accident and of my consciousness of it; (2nd) that my son lay for some time in two different places, and that the apparition was thus seen by me, and (3rd) that he felt most pain in his head and upper part of back, and this was evident to me at the time.

Sheerness-on-Sea.

W. H. SHRUBSOLE.

Mr. Shrubsole writes to us further :—

Sheerness-on-Sea, *December 28th, 1894.*

I cannot remember that I spoke of the vision to any one before I found by



letter that my son was still alive. It is probable that I did not, for Mrs. [Shrubsole was] then very unwell, and I did not want to alarm her. In explanation of the declaration [printed below] being made, I may mention that I laid some very serious charges against the captain before the Board of Trade. There was a very long correspondence. The Foreign Office made enquiry respecting malpractices in Chili, and the member for East Kent and the late C. Bradlaugh brought up the subject in the House of Commons several times. I find that my son first informed me of the accident by letter from Talcahuano dated April 10th, 1887.

W. H. SHRUBSOLE.

Extract from copy of declaration made at the Police-Court, Sheerness, by Harry Shrubsole, on May 23rd, 1889 :—

I, Harry Shrubsole, now residing at 64, High-street, Sheerness-on-Sea, do solemnly and sincerely declare that I was an apprentice in the Merchant Service on board the barque "Killeena," of Glasgow. . . . I further declare that on March 7th, 1887, I was on board the Killeena in Lat. 34. S and Lon. 84 W.

Between 9 and 10 a.m., I was in the main rigging hauling on the fall of a tackle (which was rotten, and had been spliced in two places) when it carried away, and I fell to the deck and became unconscious. On regaining sensibility, I found myself lying on my back under one of the spare spars amidships. After a while Malinberg (the man who was afterwards illegally imprisoned at Talcahuano) came and lifted me up, and saying that he would not let me lie there unattended any longer, he carried me to my bunk, where I lay helpless for eight days until the ship arrived at Talcahuano.

HARRY SHRUBSOLE.

From the whole evidence, it appears somewhat doubtful whether the vision really took place at the time of the accident, and since the date of the former was not noted, the doubt cannot now be cleared up. The time of day was apparently not the same, as between 9 and 10 a.m. in Long. 84 W. would be nearly six hours *later* (not earlier, as Mr. Shrubsole seems to have calculated) at Sheerness, *i.e.*, between 3 and 4 p.m. It seems certain, however, that the vision occurred some time before Mr. Shrubsole could have had any information of his son's condition by normal means.

### CORRESPONDENCE.

[*The Editor is not responsible for opinions expressed by Correspondents.*]

#### ON EXPERIMENTS WITH EUSAPIA PALADINO.

*To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.*

38, Serghievskaja, St. Petersburg, April 26th/ May 8th.

DEAR SIR,—May I be allowed to say a few words with regard to Mr. Dixon's letter in the *May Journal*?

Mr. Dixon thinks that there is no sufficient evidence to show that the physical phenomena of Spiritualism are not due to "suggestion" on the

part of the medium and to illusion or hallucination on the part of the sitters; and he suggests a series of experiments for the special purpose of testing this hypothesis. I must say, I thought, before reading his letter, that this same hypothesis had been disposed of long since. Surely no amount of "suggestion" can explain the over-turning of chairs in Dr. Dariex' experiments, *in the absence of any recognised medium* (*Proceedings*, Vol. VII., p. 194); or the direct writing obtained by Professor Alexander with the Davis children (*Ibid*, p. 173); or Mr. Crookes' experiment *on the board and spring-balance*, which Mr. Dixon has apparently forgotten, since he says that the "possibilities of suggestion" were not excluded in D. D. Home's case; or the levitations of tables with Eusapia Paladino, *which have been photographed*. And I must certainly have forgotten many other cases telling just as strongly against Mr. Dixon's hypothesis. There is no particle of evidence to support it. It has been disproved and refuted again and again; and I confess it is somewhat discouraging to see that it comes to the front once more.

I understand perfectly well an expert in conjuring like Mr. Richard Hodgson, who sincerely believes and does his utmost to convince us that the phenomena occurring in Eusapia's presence could have been produced by legerdemain. By so doing he renders a most important service, not only to the cause of truth, but even to the very phenomena the evidence for which he is trying to disparage; for if Mr. Hodgson's critique had not appeared in the *Journal*, we should not have now the very conclusive and convincing replies of Mr. Myers, Professor Lodge, M. Ch. Richet, and Dr. Ochorowicz, which have cleared up all doubtful points and placed definitively Eusapia's phenomena on a solid basis. For my own part I think that all students of "psychical" matters should heartily welcome all serious attempts to explain apparently abnormal phenomena by conjuring; and that nothing but good can come from a thorough discussion of all possible sources of errors *in that line*. For instance, though I do not at all believe that Eusapia could have lifted the table with one of her feet or by means of a hook; or that she could have managed to get one of her hands free; or that she had dummy hands and feet hidden about her—yet I am very glad that these very points have now been discussed, and I think that the possibilities of conjuring should never be lost sight of in these matters. But I fail to see what would be the use to devise experiments such as mentioned in Mr. Dixon's letter. In my opinion it would be a mere waste of time, and, besides, would never satisfy believers in "suggestion," who would still be asking for more proofs of the objective character of the phenomena, as if the evidence we already possess did not afford such proofs in abundance. Why do not those who hold Mr. Dixon's views make experiments *themselves*? It certainly devolves upon them to prove that suggestion can act in the way they assert; not upon others to prove that it cannot. When they have brought forward an atom of evidence to support their hypothesis, it will be time to examine and discuss it. Meanwhile I prefer to adhere to the view that the testimony of three or four sane and intelligent persons is amply sufficient to establish the objectivity—I do not say the genuineness—of any phenomenon.—Believe me, dear sir, yours very truly,

MICHAEL PETROVO-SOLOVVO.

# JOURNAL

## OF THE

# SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

### CONTENTS.

|  | PAGE |
|--|------|
| New Members and Associates .. .. .               | 113  |
| Meeting of the Council .. .. .                   | 114  |
| General Meeting .. .. .                          | 115  |
| Queen Mary's Diamonds. By Andrew Lang .. .. .    | 116  |
| Cases Received by the Literary Committee .. .. . | 120  |
| Correspondence .. .. .                           | 126  |
| Supplementary Library Catalogue .. .. .          | 123  |

### NEW MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

*Names of Members are printed in **Black Type**.*

*Names of Associates are printed in **SMALL CAPITALS**.*

- BARLOW, COLONEL W. R., 56, Penywern-road, London, S.W.  
 ✓ CLEVELAND, THE DUCHESS OF, 18, Grosvenor-place, London, S.W.  
 DAY, BARCLAY L., Redcot, Meads, Eastbourne.  
 ✓ ELLIOT, Miss, Sandecotes, Parkstone, Dorset.  
 ✓ FARRER, The Lady, Abinger Hall, Dorking.  
 ✓ JONES, Mrs., Dolaucothy, Llanwrda R.S.O., South Wales.  
 MILLS, THOMAS E., Cabra Parade, Dublin.  
 ✓ PORTAL, Miss V., 8, Beaufort-gardens, London, S.W.  
 ROGERS, R. S., M.D., Finders-street, Adelaide.  
 ✓ WESTLAKE, MRS. ERNEST, Vale Lodge, Hampstead Heath, N.W.

### THE AMERICAN BRANCH.

- ANDERSON, PROFESSOR A. W., Macalester College, St. Paul, Minn.  
 BAKER, CYRUS O., 41, Franklin-street, Newark, N.J.  
 BLANCHARD, REV. HENRY, D.D., Portland, Maine.  
 BURKE, Ex-Gov. A. H., Duluth, Minn.  
 CLENDENNIN, DR. PAUL, Fort Warren, Boston, Mass.  
 CURRIE, REV. C. GEORGE, D.D., 1014, St. Paul's-street, Baltimore, Md.  
 DUTTON, HORACE, Auburndale, Mass.  
 EHLE, LOUIS C., Ashland Block, Chicago, Ill.  
 GEHRING, ALBERT, 626, Pearl-street, Cleveland, Ohio.  
 HIRRIE, REV. FREDERICK W., Ottumwa, Iowa.  
 LANE, CHARLES D., Angels Camp, Calaveras County, California.

LANE, MRS. CHARLES D., Angels Camp, Calaveras County, California.  
 MAGOUN, WALTER RUSSELL, 47, Tremont-street, Boston, Mass.  
 MINER, NOYES B., Riverside, Cook County, Ill.  
 MORGAN, LIEUT. GEO. H., Minneapolis, Minn.  
 OSGOOD, ARTHUR H., M.D., 12, Highland-avenue, Somerville, Mass.  
 RIALE, REV. F. N., Ph.D., Des Moines, Iowa.  
 ROTAN, EDWARD, Waco, Texas.  
 SARGENT, C. S., M.D., Stockton, San Joaquin County, California.  
 STANTON, J. E., M.D., D.M.D., 414, Boylston-street, Boston, Mass.  
 THOMPSON, FRANK J., Fargo, North Dakota.  
 TOMLINSON, F. N., 39, Hodge's-building, Detroit, Mich.  
 WOODBRIDGE, PROFESSOR F. J. E., Univ. of Minn., Minneapolis, Minn.

---

### MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

---

A meeting of the Council was held on Friday, July 5th, at the Westminster Town Hall, Professor H. Sidgwick in the chair. There were also present, Professor W. F. Barrett, Colonel J. Hartley, Dr. Walter Leaf, Dr. A. Wallace, and Messrs. T. Barkworth, W. Crookes, F. W. H. Myers, F. Podmore, H. Arthur Smith, R. Pearsall Smith, and Sydney C. Scott.

Five new Members and five new Associates, whose names and addresses are given above, were elected. The election of twenty-three new Associates of the American Branch was recorded.

The decease of Mrs. Raphael, a member of the Society, was recorded with regret.

Two presents to the library were on the table, for which a vote of thanks was passed to the donors.

Since the Annual Business Meeting in January last, the Council has been engaged in carrying out the resolution then adopted in favour of the incorporation of the Society. The Rules, as then passed, have been put into the form of "Articles of Association," to which a "Memorandum of Association," defining the objects of the Society, has been prefixed in the required form. In the course of the communications which passed with the Board of Trade, it was found that it would simplify and facilitate the proceedings if the word "Incorporated" was added to the title of the Society, so that it would henceforth be called "The Incorporated Society for Psychical Research." The Council has passed a resolution agreeing to this. The approval of the Board of Trade of the Memorandum and Articles of Association has now been obtained, and at this meeting the

necessary signatures were appended to these documents. The registration is now merely a matter of detail, and the whole business will shortly be completed. At the Annual Meeting, thanks were accorded to Mr. H. Arthur Smith and Mr. Sydney C. Scott for the work they had done up to that time. The indebtedness of the Society to Messrs. Smith and Scott is greatly increased by the efficient manner in which the Incorporation has been carried out, and by their kindness in saving much expense which would otherwise have been unavoidable.

After a full discussion, the following resolution, proposed by Professor W. F. Barrett, was unanimously agreed to:—That it is extremely desirable, as a general rule, that no paper be published in the Proceedings of the Society except attested by and under the name of the author or authors of that paper.

Various other matters of business having been discussed, it was agreed that the next meeting of the Council be on Friday, October 4th, at 4.30 p.m., at 19, Buckingham-street, W.C.

---

#### GENERAL MEETING.

---

The 74th General Meeting of the Society was held at the Westminster Town Hall, on Friday, July 5th, at 4 p.m.; Professor Sidgwick in the chair.

PROFESSOR W. F. BARRETT read a paper on "Human Personality, in the light of, and in its relation to, Psychological Research."

The object of the paper was to discuss the bearing of recent psychological and psychical research on the principal attributes of personality—viz.: self-consciousness, self-identification, self-communication, self-control, and self-determination, or what appears to be such.

The growth of the idea of personality—"of all that is actually or potentially contained within himself"—was shown to be as gradual in the race as it is in the child. We are discovering that there are "abysmal depths of personality which startle us at times by the vastness of the vistas they half disclose," and the author maintained that the retention of self-consciousness—the chief attribute of personality—in any condition of existence necessarily involved an ever widening, in fact a limitless, scope to our personality. There must ever be before us something to which we desire to attain if personality is to continue; for an effortless existence, to which all education tends, ceases to be a self-conscious one. Many, probably all, the reflex actions of the human organism afford illustrations of this transition from a conscious to an unconscious state. They are all outside of our voluntary control

and belong to the region of the subliminal life. Psychical phenomena belong in an especial degree to this region, and are therefore not aided but injured by any interference of our will, just as a person cannot sneeze, or laugh, or cry by forcibly attempting to do so.

The paper then dealt incidentally with the effect of emotion in producing changes in the organism by reflex action: the effects produced on the skin and the secretions being most marked. This class of psycho-physical phenomena was shown to extend even to the lower forms of animal life; the colour changes in the chameleon, the chameleon shrimp, and probably the very different colour changes in the skin of larvæ and pupæ of certain butterflies being traced to a powerful external suggestion, creating an emotional excitement which sets up the change. The author suggested that possibly *some* of the curious colour changes in the protective mimicry that occurs in the animal might be due to a similar process. In stigmata, we have, in fact, the effects of suggestion creating a mimicry of the wounds seen in the object of adoration intently gazed at by the ecstatic. How far this effect of suggestion on the subliminal life extends in the animal world, it would be interesting to know.

MR. F. W. H. MYERS then read a paper on "Resolute Credulity," which will appear in the forthcoming part of the *Proceedings*.

The lateness of the hour unfortunately precluded any full discussion of this paper, but it was evident that a section of the audience regarded Mr. Myers' strictures as too sweeping. The Rev. J. Page Hopps protested against Mr. Myers' view that there was no evidence for the employment of occult power in any public entertainments, and other gentlemen spoke to having witnessed with Mr. Husk phenomena which they regarded as genuine.

---

### QUEEN MARY'S DIAMONDS.

BY ANDREW LANG.

---

In anecdotes about "Retrocognition" the evidence is obviously bad, as a rule. If the scene of the past beheld by the visionary is unknown, it cannot be verified. But if it is anywhere recorded in an accessible document (say in county histories) then we can never demonstrate that the document is not the original source of the visionary's information. He, or she, may swear that the document was unknown to him or her, but nobody can be expected to believe the statement.

What we need is an account of a vision of the past corroborated, after publication, by a document not known to exist at the time of the

occurrence of the vision, or of its publication. Nothing short of this can make any impression on common sense, and even this would probably fail. A case which comes measurably near to fulfilling the required conditions is that of Queen Mary's Diamonds. How near it comes, I leave to the members of the S.P.R. to decide. Had it been just a trifle better, it would have sufficed for my conversion.

Dr. Gregory's *Letters on Animal Magnetism* were published in 1851. The curious may consult Case 34 (p. 415), "transcribed from Major Buckley's note-book." That document would be valuable here if it could be procured. On November 15, 1845, Major Buckley mesmerised a young officer. The officer averred that the cameo, or "medallion" of Antony and Cleopatra, in the Major's ring, had (as he "saw") been given to Mary Stuart, by a man, a musician, from Italy. "I see his signature. It begins with an R, an I, a letter which looks like Z, then another Z, then an I, then there is something which looks like an E, with a curious flourish. I can write it." He wrote till he had finished (had copied from a viewless manuscript on vellum, *he* said) the words :—

Rizzio.

A.

M

I

DE LA PART

Next he "copied"

VOUS AMEZ—VOUS ETES BONNE.

He announced that, on the vellum, he saw "a diamond cross;" the smallest stone was larger than one of four carats, which he, or the Major, possessed.

"It was worn, out of sight, by Mary. The vellum has been shewn in the House of Lords." The diamonds were now hidden in the wall of a ruined house.

He next said that a man had taken the Major's ring (the *setting*, as the Major had it, was modern) off Mary's finger, on the first occasion of her wearing it, "and threw it into the water." "She was being carried in a kind of bed with curtains." Then he "saw" the scene of Rizzio's murder, not quite correctly, I think, but the statement is condensed, and it need not be understood as meaning that Rizzio was slain in Mary's presence (p. 417).

Three weeks later, being again mesmerised, he remembered the ring, and re-copied the words VOUS AMEZ—VOUS ETES BONNE. He now wrote them thus :—

VOUS AMEZ PAR . . . VOUS ETES BONNE.

"Between PAR and VOUS some letters are covered with something green and wet." On the "cross" he saw "an M., an S., then a small word, then a large R." He decorated the right corners of his sheet of paper with two leaves of the Thistle, the left, with flowers of the Thistle. In the viewless original they "are in gold."

Dr. Gregory prints (p. 418) "a rough copy," by Major Buckley, of the drawing made by the young officer. The cross is not represented. If we only had the Major's note-book ! \*

So much for the visions (November-December, 1845, published 1851).

Dr. Gregory and the Major seem to have made no search in Mary's Inventories for presents from Rizzio to her, or for the diamond cross. If they had looked into Mr. Thomson's collection of the Inventories, then in print, they would have found nothing.

I myself consulted Dr. Joseph Robertson's edition of the Inventories, of 1863 (Bannatyne Club). Here (p. xxxi., note 2), I found mention of an Inventory and Will, made in June, 1566, before the birth of James VI. (June 19th, 1566). This Inventory was *found* at the Register House "in August, 1854, among some unassorted law papers." Major Buckley, Dr. Gregory, and the young officer could not have been aware in 1845, or in 1851, that any such document existed. It was wholly unknown to everybody. Herein I found (p. lv. and note 1, *cf.* p. 123) that the Queen had received from Rizzio—

"Une enseigne garnye de dix rubis en tortue, avec une perle pendante au bout."

Dr. Robertson remarks (p. lv., note 1), "I have not observed any other trace of this gift. Rizzio had grown rich during his short tenure of power." "In schort tym he becam very rich," says Sir James Melville.

Now the Major *may* have known (from Melville's Memoirs) that Rizzio became very rich, but that he gave Mary jewels Dr. Robertson himself did not know before 1854. The rubies Mary bequeathed to Rizzio's brother, Joseph, her private secretary, a lad of eighteen. She also willed that an emerald ring, enamelled in white, and "une bague garnye de xxi diamens tant grands que petis" (p. 122), shall be given to Joseph Rizzio, "pour bailler à qui je lui ay dit dont il ranvoir (sic) aquittance." Here, then, as Dr. Robertson observes, is "a mystery into which it would be idle now to seek to pry." (p. lvi.)

---

\* Mr. Lang writes to us :—"January 28th, 1895. To-day, at the Castle, in the room where James VI. was born, June 19th, 1566, I observed, in the square laquearies of the (1617) roof, the same device, with a thistle flower at each corner, and I hear the device recurs in a document of Queen Mary's. Is this coincidence, or design? Had the officer got up his facts, so far, at the Castle? Was Buckley in Edinburgh in 1845?"



There I leave it to the reader. A "bague," of course, is any jewel in old French. Are the "xxi diamonds small and large" of the Queen's secret bequest, the same diamonds (also of various sizes), which "Mary wears out of sight," in the officer's vision, and which he connects with Rizzio? I do not find the jewel in any Inventory of Mary's before that of 1566.

*Nota bene.*—Rizzio spelled his name Riccio, but I have seen no signature of his.

It is said to me that any young officer in Edinburgh (but nothing is said of his being in Edinburgh) might dream about Queen Mary. But would he know that she was carried in a litter? The litter is in the Inventory, "a bed with curtains," as the officer said, and the curtains were "of velvet cramoisie." Mary usually rode, but at the time of Rizzio's death, she was within four months of her confinement.

Why was "the vellum shewn in the House of Lords"? We only know that Mary's papers were shown in the Scots Parliament and before Elizabeth's Commission, at Westminster. The Major and the officer might easily know that fact. The letters M.R.S. *may* stand for *Maria Regina Scotorum*.

The whole comes to this,—the vision of 1845 shewed presents from Rizzio to the Queen (then unknown to history) and diamonds with a secret of their own, "worn out of sight." History knew no such diamonds.

The discovered document, nine years later, revealed a valuable present from Rizzio to Mary, and the existence of diamonds with a secret, a secret that could be shared with a boy of eighteen, who was Rizzio's brother. In the vision "a letter which looks like a Z" is set down as a Z; it should have been a C. That may be fatal, unless Rizzio's C's were capable of being construed into Z's by a person who, in his normal state of consciousness, probably wrote Z's in Rizzio. We need Major Buckley's note-book, and we need an example of Rizzio's signature.

A diamond "cross" or a diamond "*bague*" are, I think, terms fairly interchangeable.

For whom did Mary really intend her bague of twenty-one diamonds? Bothwell and the Guises and other unpopular friends receive publicly announced bequests of value. As the donor of the visionary diamonds, Dr. Gregory suggests the Pope, sending them through Rizzio. We know that some time in 1566 (letter undated), Mary expected a gift of *money* from Pius V., the money to be brought by the Bishop of Dunblain, but the lack of date makes conjecture undesirable (Labanoff. Vol. VII., p. 356).

## CASES RECEIVED BY THE LITERARY COMMITTEE.

The four following cases we print together, as all of them occurred in the course of the present year.

L. 990. A<sup>e</sup> P<sup>n</sup> Impression.

The first comes from Mr. W., of King's College, Cambridge.

He writes to Mr. Myers :—

Eton Villa, Shanklin, Isle of Wight, *May* 22nd, 1895.

At the beginning of the Lent Term I met with a serious accident which deprived me of the memory of words, and also induced a little temporal paralysis which interfered with the pronunciation of words. It is only the last few weeks that I have learnt to spell, and write grammatically.

My object in writing to you is to acquaint you with an apparent telepathic occurrence in connection with my recent illness.

The story, I think, is sufficiently detailed in the two documents I enclose. The one signed "D.W." is my sister's; the other signed "E.S." is written by my mother's lady's-maid.

The affection subsisting between me and my sister is of a very close nature.

The maid is a very clever woman, religious, truthful and accurate.

I ought to tell you that the period when unconsciousness supervened dated from about 4 o'clock on the afternoon of January 17th.

J. T. W.

Miss W. writes :—

On the 17th of January of this year, I was haunted all day by an indefinable dread, amounting to positive terror—if I yielded in the least to its influence. A little before 6 o'clock, I went to my maid's room and casually inquired of her whether she believed in presentiments. She answered, "Don't let them get hold of you, it is a bad habit." I replied, "This is no ordinary presentiment; all day long I have felt that something terrible is impending,—of what nature I do not know; I have fought against it, but to no purpose; it is a terror I am positively *possessed* with." I was proceeding to describe it in fuller detail, when my mother entered the room with a telegram in her hand. One glance at her face told me that my foreboding had not been a groundless depression. The telegram was to the effect that my brother had been taken ill at Cambridge, and needed my mother at once to nurse him.

I presume that the intensity of my foreboding was due to the very serious nature of his illness.

I experience at different times what are in common parlance termed "presentiments"; but only on one other occasion has the same peculiar "terror" (a chilling conviction of impending trouble) beset me.

D.W.

The following is the maid's testimony :—

*May* 19th, 1895.

A remarkable circumstance occurred on the 17th of January. I had been out, and when I came in about a quarter to six, Miss W. came to my room

with me, and asked me if I believed in presentiments, for she had been haunted all day by a feeling that something dreadful was going to happen.

Miss W. had not time to describe her sensations in detail, before a telegram came, with the news that her brother had been suddenly taken ill.

E. S.

### L. 991. A<sup>d</sup> P<sup>n</sup> Apparition.

This case came to us through Mr. A. Aksakoff, who received it from Mrs. Broussiloff. She writes:—

St. Petersburg, *April 19th, 1895.*

On the 16th (28th) of February of this year (1895) between 9 and 10 o'clock in the evening, I, the undersigned, was sitting in our drawing-room—the small one—facing the large drawing-room which I could see in its entire length. My husband, his brother with his wife, and my mother were also sitting in the same room with me round a large round table. I was writing down my household accounts for the day, whilst the others were carrying on some gay conversation. Having accidentally raised my head and looked into the large drawing-room, I noticed, with astonishment, that a large gray shadow had passed from the door of the dining-room to that of the ante-chamber; and it came into my head that the figure I had seen bore a striking resemblance in stature to Colonel Av\*-Meinander, an acquaintance of ours, who had lived in this very lodging for a long time. At the first moment I wished to say at once that a ghost had just flashed before me, but stopped, as I was afraid of being laughed at by my husband's brother and his wife, and also of being scolded by my husband, who, in view of the excitement which I showed when such phenomena were taking place, tried to convince me that they were the fruit of my fancy. As I knew that Meinander was alive and well, and was commander of the "Malorossüsky" 40th regiment of dragoons, I did not say anything then; but when I was going to bed, I related to my mother what I had seen, and the next morning could not refrain from mentioning it to my husband.

Our astonishment was extreme when on the 18th of February (2nd of March) we learned that Nicholas Ottovitch Av-Meinander had actually died after a short illness on the 16th (28th) of February at 9 o'clock in the evening, in the town of Stashovo,† where his regiment is stationed.

ANNA NICOLAIEVNA BROUSSILOFF.

Mrs. Broussiloff's mother writes:—

My daughter did actually relate to me on February 16th (28th), about midnight, when I was going to bed, about the phantom she had seen, precisely as she has described it above.

MARIE VON HAGEMESTER.]

Colonel Broussiloff writes:—

Arakchéieff Barracks, St. Petersburg, *April 19th, 1895.*

Colonel Nicholas Ottovitch Av-Meinander and his family had formerly

\* Particle equivalent to the German "von" (the name is a Swedish one).

† Government of Radom, Poland, 1,200 *versets* from Petersburg.

lived for about nine years at a time in the lodging where we live now. Both he and the members of his household liked this lodging very much, and parted with it with regret about four years ago, in consequence of his appointment as commander of the "Malorossúsky" 40th regiment of dragoons, stationed in the town of Stashovo.

From time to time my wife had already seen ghosts before, which threw her into a great state of excitement. I consequently did my utmost to persuade her not to pay any attention to such phenomena and to consider them them as the fruit of imagination. My wife had never seen anything supernatural for the last two years, and was inexpressibly glad of it. She is a woman of a quiet and equable character, and is not nervous generally. On the 16th (28th) of February, no one of us had any reason to be excited or to think about Meinander, as, according to information that was to hand, both he and his family were in excellent health. When my wife related to me her vision in the morning of February 17th, I laughed at her and requested her not to think about this case, which I considered to be a hallucination. The first news of Meinander's unexpected demise was received by us on February 18th, when we read in the [military] "order of the day" [appended to the original narrative in Russian] that Meinander was dead and that a funeral service for the rest of his soul was to be celebrated; and the next morning we read in the [obituary notices of the] *Novoie Vremia*, No. 6,816, that he had died on February 16th (28th), at nine o'clock in the evening.

COLONEL ALEXIS-ALEXÉIEVITCH BROUSSILOFF.

---

P. 178. Dream.

The next case, which originally appeared in the newspapers in connection with the report of an inquest at Birmingham, was investigated by Mr. Martyn Smith, of Abberton Hall, Pershore, a Member of the S.P.R. He writes:—

*April 26th, 1895.*

I was in court and heard all the evidence, which was on oath, and to my mind seems to point directly to a case of thought-transference.

The following is the newspaper account of the inquest, sent by Mr. Martyn Smith:—

Another inquest had reference to the death of Rose Foster (13), 32 Court, 14 house, Camden-street, whose body was found in the canal at Spring Hill, on the 19th inst. [*i.e.* April 19th.] The mother stated that her daughter was very nervous and frightened, especially at thunder and lightning. A little while ago she was told that she was suffering from an affection of the kidneys, which would put her life in danger unless she was very careful. She had been living with her aunt, but on Good Friday she came home of her own free will. On Wednesday she left the house suddenly, and was not seen alive by witness again. Several witnesses were called, who spoke to seeing deceased sheltering from the thunderstorm under the bridge, and Thomas Tarpler said he was in a boat on the canal near the bridge when the storm

was at its height, and he heard a scream and a splash, but he did not see any one. Elizabeth Turton stated that on Wednesday she was going with the deceased over Spring Hill Bridge, when witness remarked to her, "Oh, that water!" Witness said this because about twelve months ago she fell into the water there. Deceased said, "I feel as if I could jump over there" (meaning the bridge). Witness upon this said to deceased, "Oh, you soon want to part with your life. I have not seen enough enjoyment yet." Foster answered, "You don't know what trouble I have had to go through." Mrs. Jeffrey, of the George Inn, Grove-lane, Smethwick, aunt of the deceased, said the girl had lived with her for some weeks. She was sulky, and witness told her she would have to go back home if she did not behave herself. Thereupon the girl left of her own accord. On Tuesday\* the girl's brother came to tell her she was missing. That night witness dreamt that she was walking along the towing-path of the canal to her sister's house, and that while stirring the water with her umbrella she saw the face of her niece. Next morning she went to the scene, and found the police dragging underneath the bridge. She asked them to drag at the spot where in her dream she saw the face. They did so, and at once found the body. It was some distance from the bridge.

Mr. Martyn Smith sends us the following notes of his interviews with Mrs. Jefferies, and with the Police Inspector who superintended the dragging of the canal :—

*May 14th, 1895.*

Mrs. Jefferies, of the George Inn, Grove Lane, Smethwick, says it was the Wednesday after Good Friday that her niece (Foster) was missing. On the following day her (Mrs. Jefferies') nephew, brother of the niece, called on his aunt, saying that he did not think she was alive, as some girls had told him his sister had said she would not speak to them again—meaning she would not see them—and he suspected she was drowned. The aunt said, "Oh, I should not take any notice of that, she'll turn up," or something to that effect. Mrs. J., however, continued to think about it (as her niece used to live with her), and the same night, Thursday, had a dream. She thought she was walking along the side of the canal at Spring Hill with an umbrella, which she let touch to ripple the water; when at a certain spot she saw the face of her niece appear above the surface twice, and the second time she caught it by the hair, lifted her out and clasped her to her breast and kissed her. She woke up after the dream much terrified. She told it to her servant and may have told it to others.

The next morning (Friday) she heard that the police were dragging the canal and went—she had not been near the spot for 5 or 6 years before—and spoke to the sergeant, told him of her dream, and asked if he would try the drag at the place she had seen the face in her dream. They did so. The face of the girl appeared above the water just as she had seen it (in sleep); it sank again, and the second time the face appeared in the same position, and the brother leaped into the water and clasped the body to his breast and kissed the face as the aunt had dreamt she herself had done.

---

\* Obviously a misprint for "Thursday."

Mrs. Jefferies says that previous to anything unusual happening to her or her connexions she has some "warning" by dreams. She is sister to the mother of the drowned girl. She did not know before her dream that the canal would be dragged, nor had she received any intimation about it.

Birmingham, May 7th, 1895.

Acting-Inspector Whittingham was told off in charge of two minor officers to drag the canal near to the spot where the girl had been last seen. While there he was accosted by the aunt, who stood by the canal side and appeared to take great interest in what was going on, and she asked him whether she might tell him a dream that she had had the previous night. Thereupon she explained that in her dream she had a clear view of the dying girl, but some distance from the spot where they were then dragging—about 55 to 60 yards. The inspector suggested that the men should go to the other spot, and recommenced the dragging, and they came across the body at the point indicated, the fourth or fifth time of putting in the drag.

MARTYN SMITH.

### M.Cl. 93. Crystal vision.

This case was sent to us by Mr. Andrew Lang. He is well acquainted with all the witnesses, whose names were given us in confidence.

The following is the account of the seer :—

St. Andrews, February 10th, 1895.

On Sunday, January 20th, 1895, at about 5.30 p.m., I was crystal gazing and saw Miss M. L. in her drawing-room in —, sitting on a sofa, pouring out tea for a man in a blue serge suit, whose back was towards me. I noticed he had a brown moustache. Miss L. was dressed in a dark-coloured blouse with a lace covering over the shoulders. There was a lamp at Miss L.'s left hand. I described what I had seen to her, and she said what I had seen was quite correct.

R. T. B.

Miss M. L. writes :—

Mr. B., *without explaining why*, asked me at a ball if I had been giving tea to a man on the previous Sunday afternoon. Such a thing is possible any Sunday ; but he then proceeded to describe my dress and also exactly where I was sitting, so much so, that I at once said that one of the blinds must have been up and that he had seen me from the other side of the road, which, however, proves impossible, as Mr. B. was in St. Andrews at the time.

He also described where the other man was sitting, with his back to the window, and I was on the sofa giving out tea, all of which I answered unwittingly in the affirmative. This is all I can remember. M. L.

Mr. B.'s sister writes to Mr. Lang :—

February 12th, 1895.

I enclose the separate accounts. T. wrote his in St. Andrews on Sunday, and Miss L.'s was written yesterday in answer to my letter and without her having seen T. again. I am quite confident that he did see the picture, though he insists that it must have been a mere coincidence.

## L. 992. Dream.

From Mrs. Clarkson, of Alverthorpe Hall, Wakefield.

This case also was recorded, with complete corroboration, within a few days after it happened. It will be observed, however, that there was no exact coincidence of time, and the information conveyed by the dream was only partially correct.

Miss C. Clarkson writes :—

Alverthorpe Hall, Wakefield, *May 8th, 1894.*

On Sunday May 5th, 1894,\* my sister and I were boating on the river Derwent, in Yorkshire (near Kirkham Abbey) with a party of friends in a small steam launch. Between three and four o'clock in the afternoon, we had all landed to gather cowslips in the fields, and on returning to the boat, for some reason the usual plank for landing was not in position, and we jumped in turn from the bank on to the flat end of the boat. I was the last, and in jumping missed my footing and slipped into the water, catching the edge of the boat however with my hands as I went, and supporting myself—so that I was not totally immersed, though the water was a good depth where we were. Two of the gentlemen rushed forward and pulled me out by my arms. I said as I was being hauled up, "It is no use pulling so hard, you hurt me." One of them said "We *must* pull, if we are to get you out." I was got on to the boat in a very short time, and was never in any danger.

We returned to our own home the next day, and never mentioned in the slightest way the little accident to any one, lest my father, who is a very old man, should be alarmed or worried at what had happened. Shortly after we returned, my step-mother said to my sister, "Have you had an accident on the river?" "I? No," said my sister. "Because," continued my step-mother, "I had a very distressing dream about you last night—I dreamt you fell into the river, and I was in the boat and got hold of your hair, and tried to pull you out. You said, 'Don't pull so hard, you hurt me.' I said 'You had better be hurt than drowned.'"

Then, and not till then, did we tell her that one of us really had had an accident precisely as she had dreamed, but that her dream had made a mistake in the identity of the sisters.

According to my step-mother's account, my father also seemed to have been a little anxious and uneasy in his sleep that night, and in the morning rather pointedly asked her if she had dreamt anything, but said nothing further; and nothing was afterwards said to him to make him aware of what had happened. My step-mother's dream was during the night after the accident occurred.

CHRISTABEL CLARKSON.

Miss Clarkson adds :—

I have asked Mrs. Clarkson if she ever had any other dreams of the kind, but she says not.

She enclosed the following accounts from Mrs. Clarkson and her sister.

---

\* The first Sunday in May, 1894, was really the 6th.

May 14th, 1894.

On Sunday night, May 6th, 1894, [I had] a dream which appeared remarkable; in effect, was this,—that Louisa Clarkson was in the water apparently drowned, and I said, “Take care, or you will go,” and pulled her in by her hair. Her answer was “Do not pull so hard, you hurt me.” I still pulled, saying, “You had better be hurt than drowned.” The following day, on her return home, I enquired of her if she had an accident during her visit. She said, “Well, something like one; my sister got into the water and used just the same words, ‘Don’t pull so hard, you hurt me.’” Her answer to me was “Well, it is strange.”

ANNIE PILKINGTON CLARKSON.

P. S.—I enquired of Louisa before hearing a word of the accident.

May 14th, 1894.

Very soon after my sister and I returned from our river expedition on the 7th of May, my step-mother came to me and said, “Have you had any accident while you have been away?” I replied, “I? No.” She then said, “Because I had such a strange dream about you last night,” relating the circumstances, and repeating the very words my sister had used and those used to her by the gentleman who got her out of the water. I then said it was very strange, because my sister had had exactly such an accident as she had dreamt. No one except those who had been with us in the boat knew a word of the accident.

LOUISA CLARKSON.

## CORRESPONDENCE.

[The Editor is not responsible for opinions expressed by Correspondents.]

### A NOTE ON “MESMERIC PASSES.”

To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

SIR,—I should like to have the opinion of hypnotists on the value and mode of operation (if any) of the so-called “mesmeric passes.” Have they any utility *per se*?

I think most of us will admit that they often form a very potent and convenient mode of using suggestion. Since I began to study hypnotism, I have tried to decide for myself the question, whether (1) any force is really transmitted from the hypnotist to his subject; or (2) that the supposed effect of the passes is due only to suggestion. Hitherto, I have not seen sufficient evidence to point definitely to either conclusion. But may not both conclusions be partially true? I think it is easily demonstrable that suggestion plays a great part here. For the hypnotic with his exalted senses is often aware that passes—even those without contact—are being made, and verbal suggestion often tells him their import. But I am inclined to think that there is something beyond this, not to be accounted for by suggestion.

[The writer then suggests that possibly the unknown force concerned in passes is some manifestation of electricity or magnetism in a modified or allotropic form, and proceeds:—]

I will now mention a few facts that have occurred under my personal observation, which appear to me to support this hypothesis. But first, I



should like to say that I am not aware that a galvanometer has ever shown any electrical current passing from operator to subject, when neither body is insulated.

1. I have, though rarely, experienced great physical exhaustion following the use of passes in a hypnotic séance.

2. Hypnotics are often aware of the direction or position of passes without contact, or know when they are or are not being made. This may be due sometimes to telepathy, or to the hyperæsthesia of their sense of touch, hearing, [or] temperature, [or to their] feeling the current of air caused by the hypnotist's hands.

3. A patient lying on her side in bed with face turned away from me, and clothed with one fold of garment, was able repeatedly to tell me what part of her spine my fingers were pointing at, though they were not touching it, but were within an inch or two.

4. A deaf man with eyes blindfolded, sitting dressed opposite to me, could tell much more often than not when I made slow passes without contact over his thighs.

In these last two cases, I maintain that the subjects could not tell position of my hands from feeling warmth from them.

5. A very sensitive hysterical woman winced repeatedly when I made passes slowly from above downwards, several inches away from her body, and could only bear them when made at a distance of several feet.

6. The same subject turned her head away repeatedly when I placed, unknown to her, a compound bar magnet pointing to her occiput at a distance of from three to six inches.

7. In several subjects, after making passes over the head and chest, the respiration became laboured, or symptoms of hysteria arose. Long passes, without contact, from head to foot calmed them, and respiration became normal; this looks as though the long passes relieved a congestion by equalising the influence all over the body. The same calming effect was noticed if I made dispersive passes rapidly across the head and chest.

8. A subject sat asleep, excited and moaning. I placed my wrists lightly against her temples with my fingers pointing upwards. The result was that the patient became rapidly calm and comfortable. A few times while doing this, I seemed to feel a warm aura running off at my finger tips, while my hands, previously slightly moist, became hot and dry in a few seconds. Many times when doing this, I have noticed no aura when the patient was quiet, although I was looking out for it.

9. Several times, a silently exerted will, together with passes, have produced phenomena desired, such as willing one arm to remain stiff after awaking. This might be due to telepathy.

10. Many other times I have noticed other things, not coming under the above heads, which point to the same conclusion—viz.: that there is an influence passing from operator to subject, not wholly accounted for by the theory of suggestion.

C. THEODORE GREEN, M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P., London.

Birkenhead, June, 1895.

## SUPPLEMENTARY LIBRARY CATALOGUE.

*Additions since the last list (JOURNAL for December, 1894).*

## THE EDMUND GURNEY LIBRARY.

PSYCHOLOGIQUE, L'ANNÉE, Publiée par M.M. H. Beaunis et A. Binet,  
Première Année, 1894.....*Paris*, 1895.

SCHRENCK-NOTZING (Dr. Freiherr von), Die Bedeutung narcotischer  
Mittel für den Hypnotismus. Reprint from the "Schriften der  
Gesellschaft für psychologische Forschung"—Heft 1. ...*Leipzig*, 1891  
STOLL (Dr. Otto), Suggestion und Hypnotismus in der Völker  
Psychologie .....*Leipzig*, 1894

## THE GENERAL LIBRARY.

DRELINCOURT (Rev. Charles), The Christian's Defence against the  
Fears of Death. From the French, by Marius D'Assigny, B.D.,  
with an account of the Author and his last minutes, and a true  
relation of the Apparition of Mrs. Veal, after her death, to Mrs.  
Bargrave, 27th Edition.....*Liverpool*, 1810  
GREENWOOD (Frederick), Imagination in Dreams and their  
Study .....*London*, 1894†  
"I AWOKE!" Conditions of Life on the Other Side. Communicated  
by Automatic Writing (*Enlarged Edition*).....*London*, 1895  
"Light." Bound volume for 1894.....*London*, 1894\*  
Modern Christianity and Modern Spiritualism. By Arcanus. (Printed  
for private circulation)..... 1890†  
SHUFELDT (Dr. R. W.), Lectures on Biology. Delivered before the  
Catholic University of America. Reprinted from *The American  
Field* .....*Chicago*, 1892†  
The Spiritual Record, June, 1883—May, 1884. (All published) *Glasgow* 1883-4  
The Drama of Life, or, The Evolution of Man. Communicated by  
Automatic Writing. Through the same source as "I  
Awoke!" .....*London*, 1895

EÔRAKA. Notes sur l'Esotérisme. Par un Templier de la  
R.C.C. ....*Paris*, 1891  
ERNY (Alfred), Le Psychisme Expérimental.....*Paris*, 1895  
METZGER (D.), Essai de Spiritisme Scientifique .....*Paris*, [1895]

\* Presented by the London Spiritualist Alliance.

† Presented by the Author.

‡ Presented by Mr. Clement H. Hill.

## JOURNAL

OF THE INCORPORATED

## SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

## CONTENTS.

|   | PAGE |
|---|------|
| New Members and Associates .. .. .              | 129  |
| Meeting of the Council .. .. .                  | 130  |
| General Meeting .. .. .                         | 131  |
| Case Received by the Literary Committee .. .. . | 138  |
| Correspondence .. .. .                          | 142  |

## NEW MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

*Names of Members are printed in Black Type.*

*Names of Associates are printed in SMALL CAPITALS.*

BLYTH, W. M., 20, Highbury-terrace, London, N.

CANDLER, H. A. W., 37, Commercial-road East, London, E.

CHICHELE-PLOWDEN, TREVOR, C.S.I., The Residency, Hyderabad,  
Deccan, India.

✓ CRACKANTHORPE, MRS., 65, Rutland-gate, London, W.

✓ CROOKS, MISS, Kensington, South Australia.

✓ DUNHAM, MISS HELEN, 11, Half-Moon-street, Piccadilly, London, W.

EMANUEL, VICTOR R., 67, Queensborough-terrace, Hyde Park, London, W.

FIELD, E. M., M.A., Cotswold, Bishopswood-road, Highgate, N.

✓ HALL, MRS. M. H., Blenheim Lodge, Surbiton.

✓ KLUHT, MISS H. M. 156, Westbourne-grove, London, W.

✓ LEVY, MRS., 16, Campden House-road, Kensington, London, W.

LOUGHNANE, JOHN, Clonkeen, Aughrim, Ballinasloe, Ireland.

McCONNEL, H. W., M.A., M.B., M.R.C.S., Manor House, Ryburgh,  
Norfolk.

Wheeler, Major-General F., Rtd., 8, Oxford-terrace, London, W.

✓ YOUNG, MRS. W. R., Liscoom, Ballymena, co. Antrim.

## THE AMERICAN BRANCH.

ALDEN, HENRY M., Metucken, New Jersey.

BALDWIN, ELBERT F., 13, Astor-place, New York, N.Y.

MURPHY, HON. FRANKLYN, 1,027, Broad-street, Newark, N.J.

Peabody, Mrs. A. P., 47, Commonwealth-avenue, Boston, Mass.

SMALLEY, ORA O., Jaybird, Ohio.

WHITTAKER, THOMAS, 71, East 66th-street, New York, N.Y.

### MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

A meeting of the Council was held on Friday, October 4th, at the Rooms of the Society, 19, Buckingham-street, W.O., Professor H. Sidgwick in the chair. There were also present Professor O. J. Lodge, Dr. Walter Leaf, Dr. G. F. Rogers, Dr. A. Wallace, and Messrs. F. W. H. Myers, F. Podmore, S. C. Scott, H. A. Smith, and R. Pearsall Smith. Dr. Richard Hodgson was also present part of the time by invitation.

The applications for election of one new Member and fourteen new Associates, whose names and addresses are given above, were approved. The formal completion of the election was left over until the first meeting of the Council of the Incorporated Society. The election of one new Member and five new Associates of the American Branch was recorded.

Mr. Thos. E. Mills, who was elected at the July Council Meeting, desires his election to date from October 1st. This was agreed to.

At his request the name of Mr. Thos. Hunter was transferred from the list of Members to that of Associates; and at her request the name of Miss Dallas was transferred, from the end of the current year, from the list of Associates to that of Members.

The decease of Lieut.-Colonel A. Ewing, a Member of the Society, was recorded with regret.

The Council gratefully acknowledges the receipt of a further sum of £100 from the Marquis of Bute, for the purpose of carrying on the "Second Sight" Inquiry.

Mr. Sydney C. Scott reported that the Incorporation of the Society had been completed. The necessary Licence of the Board of Trade had been obtained, and the Society was registered on August 7th; 250 copies of the Memorandum and Articles of Association had been printed, and were obtainable at the Rooms of the Society for 1s. each post free. Each copy includes a list of the Members and Associates of the Society at the date of registration.

It was agreed that the first General Meeting of the Members of the Incorporated Society should be held, for business purposes only, at the Westminster Town Hall, on Friday, November 1st, at 4 p.m.\* Also, that the first meeting of the Council of the Incorporated Society be held at the close of the General Meeting of Members.

It was further agreed that, since the October General Meeting (for the reading of Papers) had been altered from an afternoon to an

---

\* This Meeting is one of Members only, not Associates, and only for business purposes.

evening meeting, the meeting arranged for December 6th should be held at 4 p.m., instead of at 8.30 p.m., as announced in the *Journal* for July.

A General Meeting, for the reading of Papers, was also arranged to be held on Friday, January 31st, 1896, at 4 p.m., at the Westminster Town Hall.

Other matters of business having been attended to, it was agreed, as above-mentioned, that the Council of the Incorporated Society meet at the close of the Members' meeting, at the Westminster Town Hall on Friday, November 1st.

---

### GENERAL MEETING.

---

The 75th General Meeting of the Society was held at the Westminster Town Hall on Friday, October 11th, at 8.30 p.m.

The chair was taken by PROFESSOR SIDGWICK, who said that he wished, before proceeding to the paper announced, to make a statement on another matter of interest to the Society. It would be remembered that at a meeting held in October of last year, an account was given by Professor Lodge of some experiments with an Italian "medium," Eusapia Paladino, in which physical phenomena professedly supernormal were produced. He had on that occasion thought it right to give some support from his own experience—though only a limited and qualified support—to the claims of this medium. He had, in fact, been impressed by her performances; but had thought that further experiments were necessary before coming to a final conclusion. Accordingly, in conjunction with Mr. Myers and others, he had made another series of experiments with the same medium in England, in August and September of the present year: and, after comparing his own experiences with those of other members of the group of investigators, he considered it to be proved beyond a doubt that the medium had used systematic trickery throughout this series of sittings. Her *modus operandi* he would leave it to Dr. Hodgson to describe, who—though only present during a part of the sittings—had had better opportunities for personally observing the actual process of fraud. When this trickery had been discovered, the greater part of the phenomena offered as supernormal at these sittings were at once explained: and, this being so, he thought it, in the circumstances, unreasonable to attribute—even hypothetically—to supernormal agency the residuum that was not so easily explicable. And, considering the great general resemblance between the performances of the medium at these sittings and those which he had witnessed last year,

he was now disposed to think that his earlier experiences were to be similarly explained: he therefore wished to withdraw altogether the limited and guarded support which he had given last year to the supernormal pretensions of Eusapia Paladino.

Dr. HODGSON said that most of the members were probably aware that while in America, and before he had seen Eusapia, he had criticised the reports of her performances, and had come to the conclusion that the evidence offered was not sufficient to establish the occurrence of any supernormal phenomenon in connection with her séances. They would therefore not be surprised that he felt strengthened in this conclusion by the series of séances in Cambridge in which he shared, and in which he had the opportunity of observing for himself the surreptitious freeing of foot and hand which he had conjectured in his previous criticism to constitute the main part of Eusapia's trick-devices. He did not think it necessary to suppose the use of any complicated apparatus at the séances where he was present; probably no more instruments were required than a handkerchief and a small object, such as a coin or a piece of paper, covered with some phosphorescent preparation. He then illustrated the general principle of the method used by Eusapia in getting one hand or foot free from control, and remarked upon her special cleverness in dealing with the hands of the sitters, so as to prevent their suspecting that one of her hands was doing duty for two. He had been enabled to perceive this process in detail when Professor Sidgwick was holding Eusapia's other hand. Apparently Eusapia had previously ascertained that Professor Sidgwick insisted upon guarding securely the hand entrusted to him, and she immediately set to work to get the other hand free. Dr. Hodgson illustrated the process by giving his left hand to Professor Sidgwick to hold, pointing out how Professor Sidgwick was rightly assured that it was really the left hand, by the way in which he used the active grasp, so as to locate clearly the position of the thumb with reference to the rest of the hand; and he then showed how the finger-tips of the left hand were substituted for the finger-tips of the right hand so as to preserve hand contact with the sitter on the other side, thus allowing the right hand to become free. He then showed how Eusapia made one foot do duty for two by getting the sitters on each side of her to place their feet so that she could press upon one of their feet with the heel, and upon the other with the toe of the same foot. Concerning the movement of articles supposed to be beyond her reach, he said that it was specially observed that articles that were beyond her ordinary reach at the beginning of the séance became, later on, well within her reach, owing to the fact that during the preliminary part of the séance

the table at which she was seated was continually being moved about and gradually drawn nearer to the articles.

Mr. F. W. H. MYERS said : I feel it to be my duty to endorse what Professor Sidgwick has said as to the unsatisfactory character of the séances held this summer in my house with Eusapia Paladino. I cannot doubt that we observed much conscious and deliberate fraud, of a kind which must have needed long practice to bring it to its present level of skill. Nor can I find any excuse for her fraud (assuming that such excuse could be valid) in the attitude of mind of the persons, several of them distinguished in the world of science, who assisted in this inquiry. Their attitude was a fair and open one ; in all cases they showed patience ; and in several cases the impression at first made on their minds was distinctly favourable. With growing experience, however, and careful observation of the precise conditions permitted or refused to us, the existence of some fraud became clear : and fraud was attempted when the tests were as good as we were allowed to make them, quite as indisputably as on the few occasions when our holding was intentionally left inadequate in order to trace more exactly the *modus operandi*. Moreover, the fraud occurred both in the medium's waking state and during her real or alleged trance.

I do not think that there is adequate reason to suppose that any of the phenomena at Cambridge were genuine.

As to the far more striking phenomena which I witnessed in 1894 at the Ile Roubaud, some of these continue, in my judgment at least, inexplicable by the tricks observed at Cambridge. And it must be noted that Professor Richet, whose belief has always been contingent upon good holding, had already observed all or most of these tricks, and had pointed them out in his Report on the Milan experiments. I do not, however, myself now wish to press any incidents in Eusapia's past career as evidentially cogent.

More than this it would not at present be fitting for me to say. The confidence in some of Eusapia's phenomena felt by several of the main continental investigators has not been destroyed ; and a French group, to whom Eusapia passed after leaving my house, and to whom I forwarded full information as to our recent experiences, tell me that they have, since receiving that information, obtained phenomena which they still regard as genuine. So long as further experiments are being made by persons of recognised scientific position, fair-minded persons will prefer to judge of such phenomena as these investigators may obtain from the reports which they themselves may make on them.

Mr. MYERS then read the following letter from PROFESSOR LODGE, who was unable to be present :—

I have myself only had two sittings at Cambridge, both of them since the discovery of fraud. The first of them seemed to me to contain some genuine features, the second was fraudulent throughout. I took pains to examine and verify this latter fact, and am entirely convinced of it, though I express no opinion as to whether the acts are due to Eusapia in her normal state, or whether they may charitably be considered as of a semi-unconscious character. Whatever may be the psychological conditions, the physical fact is that at that sitting she gave one of her hands to two persons to hold (or be in contact with different parts of), while her other hand was free.

It remains for me to consider how far this undoubted fact influences my previous Report (*Journal S.P.R.*, November, 1894). In the eyes of the public, if the public ever read it, any incipient credit which they were disposed to give it must be destroyed; but to any more cautious and scrupulous seeker after truth I would say that the main facts related in that document remain in my mind almost undisturbed. I would even go so far as to say that some of the phenomena related to have occurred at Cambridge do not seem to me scientifically explicable on any such simple hypothesis as that of a free hand without mechanism. I admit, however, that considering the extreme difficulty of all occult hypotheses, it behoves one to stretch to the uttermost any conceivably normal explanation, and for that reason I feel it safest to abandon, without further analysis, many phenomena of which nevertheless I do not perceive any rational explanation. In this category it is probably best to place everything which occurred while a second sitter held Eusapia's other hand, *i.e.*, anything which depends on the conviction of two separate individuals that they each are holding a different hand of the medium: though, indeed, remembering that on the island Eusapia frequently sat at the broad side of the table, so that her two hands could hardly be brought close together for the purpose of effecting the interchange without attention being called to it, I feel that one may be jettying a great deal of sound cargo by such an abandonment.

But when I think of the incident of the door-key, with the amount of light coming in from the window, and the long-continued sound, so that Dr. Ochorowicz outside in the verandah asked who was doing it, and on being told "John," inquired several times "*avec quoi?*" we all the time being intent on the clear space between Eusapia and the door; when I further remember the arrival of the key on the table, its return to the door and re-arrival, I find it absurdly impossible to suppose that she had an arm or a leg stretched out to the door handle all that time without our being aware of it. Again, when I think of the winding up of the *châlet* hanging from the ceiling, while Eusapia was leaning over on to me at a distance from it far beyond her normal reach; when I remember the chair moving in the moonlight, and the bulging curtain, bulging not as if pulled by a string but as if a substantial solid body were inside it; and again, the *escritoire* pushed back from a distance increasing by definite stages; I fail to see any resemblance between the wretched fraudulent sitting at Cambridge and the occurrences on the island.

Then again, the trance personality of the medium, yclept John,—there was hardly a sign of that at Cambridge—nor of his anxiety to give good and



thorough conditions without preliminary distraction, nor of his readiness to repeat phenomena whenever a doubt was expressed. Over and over again, on the island, have I had hand-grasps while I myself was securely holding both hands of the medium. Nor was the foot-holding (when referred to by me as beyond doubt) a simple placing of foot upon foot—which I admit is perfectly insecure—but it was often a kind of holding that rendered it certain that neither foot was free, even if the result were such as to be capable of achievement by a free foot.

My belief, therefore, in the intrinsic character of the island phenomena remains unshaken by the present exposure ; and, after fully considering the obvious criticisms that may be made on my position, I nevertheless think genuine the good sittings which I had first, and I think fraudulent the bad sitting which I had last, (when I was presumably and certainly a better trained witness). The order in which the events have occurred in my case is awkward ; but it is legitimate to point out that the present observation of attempted deception on the part of Eusapia is not exactly a new discovery : the possibility of just this kind of deception had been carefully pointed out by Professor Richet, and the appearance of fraud at bad sittings had been also reported by Dr. Ochorowicz,\*—not to speak of the more hostile witness, Signor Torelli. I am therefore in hopes that the present decadent state of the Neapolitan woman may be only temporary, and that hereafter some competent and thoroughly prepared witness may yet bear testimony to the continued existence of a genuine abnormal power existent in her organism.

The CHAIRMAN said that the meeting would perceive that while there was no material difference of view among the investigators as to the results of the Cambridge experiments, there was not complete agreement as to the inferences to be drawn from them. But they all, he believed, agreed with him in holding that their records of experiments with Eusapia Paladino should not be regarded as part of the evidence presented by the Society, for the consideration of impartial persons, in favour of the genuineness of phenomena of this class. Accordingly, the records that had been printed in the *Journal* relating to this medium would not be published in their *Proceedings*.

Dr. HODGSON then read a paper on "Recent Phenomena of Trance observed through Mrs. Piper." He began by giving a brief description of Mrs. Piper and her manner of passing into the trance state, making reference to the previous reports concerning her which appeared in the *Proceedings* S.P.R., Parts XVII. and XXI. The following is a short outline only of what was said, as the detailed record of Mrs. Piper's recent trance-phenomena will be published in Part XXX. of the *Proceedings*. Her usual "control" is still the so-called Phinuit, whose characteristics were described in detail in the reports mentioned, where

---

\* See quotations in the March-April *Journal* S.P.R., pp. 40, 41, and 77 ; see also *Proceedings* S.P.R., Vol. IX. pp. 228—225.

reasons are given for rejecting the hypothesis of imposture on the part of Mrs. Piper. Since the publication of those reports a marked improvement has taken place in the quality of the evidence, and some new light has been thrown upon its significance.

This improvement appears to be due chiefly to three causes. One of these was the sudden death, early in 1892, of a young man who may be called George Robinson, who purported to make himself known about four weeks later through Mrs. Piper's trance, and who has since that time furnished much information for the purpose of establishing his identity, and who has claimed, also, to be present very frequently for the purpose of assisting other alleged communicators. Another circumstance which has contributed towards the improvement manifest in Mrs. Piper's sittings is the development of automatic writing during her trance. Mrs. Piper's right hand is taken possession of, so to speak, by some other "control," purporting to be a deceased friend of the sitter, while Phinuit still "controls" the voice. Finally, early in 1893, Mrs. Piper underwent a surgical operation for the removal of a traumatic tumour, thereby getting rid of a continual source of ill-health which had troubled her for some years, and which had interfered much with her sittings.

The statements made in the automatic writing, which appears to be produced independently of Phinuit, and which frequently goes on without a break while Phinuit continues talking, are usually more specific and more characteristic of the deceased person from whom they purport to come than the information given through Phinuit. But this is not always the case. On two occasions both hands wrote independently of each other, purporting to represent different deceased persons, while Phinuit was using the voice.

Instances were given, under different names, of the kind of information offered by the alleged George Robinson in proof of his identity. The communications received included much private matter known to only one or two persons, besides incidents concerning special friends of George Robinson whose names were given in connection with them, and who were not present at the sittings. Some of these incidents were unknown to the sitters, and were afterwards verified by persons who had not previously seen Mrs. Piper. Besides giving this large mass of information which was known to George Robinson when living, the "communicator" exhibited in various cases a supernatural knowledge of private incidents which had occurred since "his" death to specific persons, which "he" claimed to have seen during their occurrence, and which were offered as further proof that "he" existed independently of Mrs. Piper's organism. Owing partly to the

long continuance of the communications from George Robinson, the evidence in his case is stronger and more abundant than that in connection with any other communicator. George Robinson has himself explained that there are various difficulties in the process of communication, and attributes his success to a combination of several favouring conditions, such as his sudden death while in the fulness of his intellectual vigour, the opportunity afforded him for communications shortly after his death, and the continuance of that opportunity, the fact that his strongest attachments are to persons still living, and his familiarity with mental operations and habit of introspection.

Instances were given of supernormal knowledge shown in the case of other "communicators," among them a Honolulu boy, who wrote several words of Hawaiian. Cases of premonition and teleesthesia were also quoted, but experiments in these directions were in other cases failures, and the evidence for these faculties was not regarded as materially increased.

Referring briefly to the different *prima facie* suppositions that might be applied in explanation, there are two that appear most plausible. One of these would explain all the phenomena by telepathy from the living; the other would include also telepathy from the dead. This last hypothesis, the "spiritistic," seems at the present time to be the most satisfactory, and its adoption has been followed by the best results. There are, of course, instances of "bad sittings," of confusions, irrelevancies, &c., and an effort has been made to obtain some light on these points. It is claimed by the communicators that among the difficulties which prevent clear communication are the following:—(1) The ill-health of Mrs. Piper herself on various occasions. There is less of whatever peculiar kind of energy (spoken of as "light") is available for the act of communication, and the result is more or less dreamy in character. (2) Confusion still inherent in the mind of the communicator, who is described as frequently remaining in a comatose state for some time after death. (3) Confusion produced by the very act of communicating, which is said to have a tendency to cause a loss of consciousness as by taking a drug. (4) Communication is chiefly telepathic, and there is a tendency for every thought that passes through the communicator's mind to be expressed, and not only those which he wishes to express. It is hoped that further experiment may throw additional light on these and similar points.

Dr. Hodgson concluded by urging upon the members the desirability of writing out "messages," enclosing them in sealed envelopes with directions, and sending them to Mr. Myers for preservation, so that the writers may, if possible, after their death, communicate their contents as proof of their identity.

After the conclusion of Dr. Hodgson's paper,

Dr. WALLACE asked if the handwriting of alleged communicators had been compared with the handwriting of the individual before death.

Dr. HODGSON said that he had not examined this point completely ; but that there was certainly some evidence that the early writings resembled those of the persons represented ; only, as the communications went on, the handwritings of all the communications came gradually to exhibit more or less the same generic type.

In answer to a question by Mr. ZANGWILL, he stated that Mrs. Piper now received ten dollars for each séance.

Mr. ANDREW LANG asked whether Dr. Hodgson had observed any efforts on the part of Phinuit to obtain information from the sitters.

Dr. HODGSON said that undoubtedly—as had been emphatically stated in the previous accounts of Mrs. Piper's phenomena—Phinuit often used to "fish" for information ; but this had not occurred so much lately:—for some reason or other, Phinuit's conduct in this respect had improved.

In answer to other questions, Dr. HODGSON showed that the suggestion of "ventriloquism" was irrelevant ; and explained that there was no resemblance between the voices purporting to come from deceased persons and those of the persons in question. He further said that he had endeavoured to obtain a physiological report on Mrs. Piper's condition in the trance state ; but that the medical expert who made the examination had, after some hesitation, declined to give his report—for fear, he believed, of its effect on his professional position. Dr. Hodgson hoped, however, to obtain such a report before the investigation was concluded.

## CASE RECEIVED BY THE LITERARY COMMITTEE.

### P. 224. Dream.

The following case has some resemblance to Mrs. Storie's experience, of which an account was published in *Phantasms of the Living*, Vol. I., p. 370, except that the person whose fate was represented in the dream was in the case here printed entirely unknown to the dreamer. The account is written by Mr. H. W. Wack, Attorney, and comes to us through the American Branch of the Society.

Court House, St. Paul, Minn., *February 10th, 1892.*

I believe I have had a remarkable experience. About midnight on the 29th day of December, headsore and fatigued, I left my study where I had been poring over uninspiring law text, and, climbing to my chamber door, fell into bed for the night.

Nothing unusual had transpired in my affairs that day, and yet, when I gave myself to rest, my brain buzzed on with a myriad fancies. I lay an hour, awake, and blinking like an over-fed owl. The weird intonation of an old kitchen clock fell upon my ears but faintly, as it donged the hour of two. The sound of the clock chime had hardly died when I became conscious [of] my position in a passenger coach on the St. Paul, Minneapolis and Omaha railroad. I was journeying to Duluth, Minnesota, from St. Paul, in which latter place I had gone to sleep. I was aware that I had been on the train about four hours and that I was somewhere near the town of Shell Lake, Wis., distant from St. Paul about eighty miles. I had often been over the road, and as I peered through the coach window, I recognised, in the moonlit scene, features of country and habitation I had seen before. We were plunging on, almost heedlessly as it seemed, when I fancied I heard and was startled from my reverie by a piercing shriek, which was protracted into a piteous moaning and gasping, as if some human creature were suffering some hideous torture.

Then I felt the train grind heavily to an awkward stop. There was a sudden commotion fore and aft. Train men with lanterns hurried through my car and joined employes near the engine. I could see the lights flash here and there, beside and beneath the cars; brakemen moved along the wheels in groups, the pipe voice of the conductor and the awe-stricken cry of the black porter infused a livening sense to a scene which I did not readily understand. Instinctively I concluded that an accident had happened, or perhaps that a break to the train had occasioned this sudden uprising of train men. A minute later I was out upon the road bed. The brusque and busy search and the disturbed manner of the attendants did not propitiate elaborate inquiry from a curious passenger, so I was appeased to be told, in very ugly snappish English, that if I had eyes I might see for myself that "some one got killed, I reckon." Everybody moved and acted in a spirit of stealth, and each, it appeared, expected a horrible "find." The trucks were being examined from the rear of the train forward. Blood splashes were discovered on nearly all the bearings under the entire train. When the gang reached one of the forward cars, all lights were cast upon a truck which was literally scrambled with what appeared to be brains—human brains, evidently, for among the clots were small tufts of human hair. This truck, particularly, must have ground over the bulk of a human body. Every fixture between the wheels was smeared with the crimson ooze of some crushed victim. But where was the body, or at least its members? The trucks were covered only with a pulp of mangled remnants. The search for what appeared of the killed was extended 500 yards back of the train and all about the right-of-way with no more satisfactory result than to occasionally find a blood-stained tie.

All hands boarded the train; many declaring that it was an unusual mishap on a railroad which left such uncertain trace of its victim. Again I felt the train thundering on through the burnt pine wastes of northern Minnesota. As I reclined there in my berth, I reflected upon the experience of the night, and often befuddled my sleepy head in an effort to understand how a train, pushing along at the rate of thirty miles an hour, could so

grind and triturate a vital bulk, staining only trucks behind the engine, unless the killed at the fatal time were upon the truck or huddled closely by it. I concluded, therefore, that the being destroyed under the train had been concealed near the bespattered fixtures of the car. I had read of death to tramps stealing rides by hiding themselves under or between cars, and finally I dismissed meditation—assured that another unfortunate itinerant had been crushed out of existence. Horrible! I shuddered and awoke—relieved to comprehend it all a *dream*.

Now the fact that the foregoing is an accurate statement of a dream experienced by me is not a matter for marvel. Taken alone, there is nothing remarkable in the time at which this vision blackened my sleep. The spell was upon me between two and three o'clock in the morning—of that I am certain. I am positive of the time, because, when I awoke, I heard the clock distinctly, as it struck three.

On the morrow, I,—who usually forget an ordinary dream long before breakfast—recounted to the family the details of the night's distraction. From my hearers there followed only the ordinary comments of how ghastly and how shocking the story was as told and how strange the nature of the accident—that *no parts of the body had been found*. The latter circumstance was, to me also, quite an unusual feature of railroad casualty.

The evening following the night of the dream (December 30th), at 5 o'clock, I returned to my home, stepped into my study, and, as I am in the habit of doing, I glanced at a page of the *St. Paul Dispatch*, a daily evening newspaper. It had been casually folded by a previous reader, so that in picking it up flatly, the article which first fixed my attention read:

"Fate of a tramp. Horrible death experienced by an unknown man on the Omaha Road. His remains scattered for miles along the track by the merciless wheels.

"Duluth, December 30.—Every truck on the incoming Omaha train from St. Paul this morning was splashed with blood. Trainmen did not know there had been an accident till they arrived here, but think some unfortunate man must have been stealing a ride between St. Paul and this city. Trainmen on a later train state that a man's leg was found by them at Spooner, and that for two miles this side the tracks were scattered with pieces of flesh and bone. There is no possible means of identification."

Here was an evident verification of all that transpired in my mind between two and three o'clock on the previous night. I reflected, and the more I pondered the faster I became convinced that I had been in some mysterious form, spirit or element, witness of the tragedy reported in the columns of the press—that my vision was perfect as to general details, and the impression complete and exact to time, place, and circumstance. The next morning I scanned the pages of the *Pioneer Press* of December 31st, and read the following paragraph:—

"Unknown man killed, Shell Lake, Wis. Special telegram, December 30th.—Fragments of the body of an unknown man were picked up on the railroad track to-day. Portions of the same body were also found on over 100 miles of the railroad. He is supposed to have been killed by the night train, but just where is not known."

With this came the conviction to me that, living and asleep, 100 miles from the place of the killing, I had been subjected to the phantom-sight of an actual occurrence on the Omaha railroad, as vivid and in truth as I have stated it above.

I have not written this account because Mark Twain and other authors have published in current magazines their experiences in what is termed Mental Telepathy or Mental Telegraphy. On the contrary, having read a number of those articles, I have hesitated to utter, as authentic, what I now believe to be a material and striking evidence of the extent, the caprice, and the possibilities of this occult phenomenon.

HARRY W. WACK.

In reply to Dr. Hodgson's enquiries, Mr. Wack wrote :—

St. Paul, *February 20th*, 1892.

MY DEAR SIR,—Replying to your valued favour of the 15th inst., I will say that you *are right* in understanding that my account of the dream submitted to your Society is a true narrative.

I reaffirm every word of it, and give you my solemn assurance that, as I have stated, I informed the family and friends of the dream and its details, before I had the first suspicion that the public press ever had contained or ever would contain a report of such an actual occurrence.

If desirable I will make affidavit as to the truth of the substance of the narrative in your hands.

I enclose a few corroborative letters, the signatures to which I procured yesterday, February 19th. If these serve you, well and good.

HARRY W. WACK.

The following were the corroborative letters enclosed :—

(1)

St. Paul, *February 20th*, 1892.

GENTLEMEN,—Referring to an account of a dream submitted to you by Mr. Harry Wack of this city which I have read, I beg leave to add the following facts corroborative of the narrative.

After careful consideration of the article, I find that the story of the dream on December 29th-30th is in substance identical with that which was related by Mr. Wack at breakfast on the morning of December 30th, 1891. On that occasion Mr. Wack stated that he had been agitated the previous night by a dream of unusual features, and then, at the request of those present, he recited what now appears in his article, which I have just perused for the first time. On the evening of December 30th, 1891, when Mr. Wack discovered the newspaper item, he again mentioned the dream and called my attention to the newspaper item, and several of the family discussed the matter. On the morning of December 31st, another newspaper clipping bearing on the same matter was debated by the family.

Aside from the unusual features and hideousness of the dream, there was nothing to startle us, until the newspaper accounts developed the affair in a mysterious sense. The first version of the dream was given in the morning of December 30th. The first newspaper dispatch appeared and was discovered in the evening of the same day. This I know of my own knowledge, being present on each occasion.

MRS. MARGARET B. MACDONALD.

(2)

St. Paul, Minn., *February 20th*, 1892.

GENTLEMEN,—I have read the letter of Mrs. Macdonald, with whom I visited on December 29th, 30th, 31st, and days following, and with your permission I will say that I also was present at breakfast when Mr. Wack mentioned the dream, and at dinner (6 p.m.) when Mr. Wack called our attention to the newspaper item, which he then declared was a positive verification of the dream he experienced the night before. I have read the account of the dream, and I believe it to be precisely as I understood it from Mr. Wack's account given on the morning of December 30th, 1891.

ROSE B. HAMILTON.

(3)

St. Paul, *February 20th*, 1892.

GENTLEMEN,—Having read the foregoing letters of Mrs. Macdonald and Miss Rose B. Hamilton, and being familiar with the facts and incidents therein set forth, I would add my endorsement to them as being in strict accord with the truth.

Mr. Wack stated his dream as he has written of it in the article which I understand he has submitted to you, on the morning of December 30th, 1891. He came upon and drew our attention to the newspaper articles in the evening of December 30th, and on the morning of December 31st, 1891. It was these newspaper dispatches which made the dream interesting, and thereafter it was freely discussed.

C. E. McDONALD.

Mr. H. W. Smith, an Associate Member of the American Branch, writes to Dr. Hodgson in connection with the case:—

Office of Smith and Austrian, Commission Merchants,

290, E., 6th Street, Produce Exchange,

St. Paul, Minn., *April 14th*, 1892.

MY DEAR SIR,—It has been impossible for me to accept Mr. Wack's invitation to meet at his house the witnesses he cited in his communication to you. I have already written you of my preliminary interview with Mr. Wack, and it confirms in my own mind the high opinion which I previously held of him through our acquaintanceship, extending over a series of years. There is no reasonable doubt in my mind that the statement he makes is substantially correct, at least as respects any and all allegations of fact. Of course the application of these facts to an unknown force is a matter upon which I cannot speak.

HERBERT W. SMITH.

### CORRESPONDENCE.

[*The Editor is not responsible for opinions expressed by Correspondents.*]

The following letter was addressed to Mr. Myers, in reference to his paper on *Resolute Credulity*, published in the *Proceedings S.P.R.*, Part XXVIII, p. 213.

Essendon, Hatfield, Herts., *August*, 1895.

I have just been reading with great interest your paper on "*Resolute Credulity*," and it occurs to me that you might be not uninterested in hearing of an experience of mine many years ago with one of the mediums mentioned by you as fraudulent—Williams—which has led me to think that the



phenomena presented at his *séances* were due, at least in part and at times, to something beyond mere trickery.

The time was about 22 or 23 years ago—I think in 1872—but my recollection of all essential parts of the occurrence is perfectly clear. I was in London for some business, dined alone at a restaurant, and, while dining, resolved to go in the evening to a *séance* at Williams' house in Lamb's-conduit-street, and there, if I got a chance, try a certain experiment. When I got there the room was gradually filling, till there were present some 16 or 17 persons of both sexes including the medium. Williams was the only person in the room whom I had seen before. Several of them were obviously acquaintances of his, and any one or more might have been confederates for all I could tell. We took our seats at a long table, I near the medium, lights were put out and then followed the usual "business" of such *séances*—musical instruments—or a musical instrument—carried about and playing in the air, faint "spirit lights" seen, raps on the head from a paper tube, and touches and grasps by semi-materialized spirit hands. I need not say that to me there was nothing convincing or even impressive in all this. For aught I knew Williams might have been released by confederates sitting next him and be careering round the room at his pleasure. My feeling was one of disgust at the silly ways of many of the sitters—especially of certain young ladies who were half laughing, half shrieking, when hands touched them, exclaiming "Oh! I wish a hand would touch me," "Oh! I am so frightened," "Oh! I don't want to be touched," &c., &c. Altogether the clamour was considerable—lights, music, touchings, all going on at once, so that the medium, if free and doing it all himself, must have been darting about the room like an india-rubber ball, and, even if he had the aid of a couple of confederates, could not have a very quiet time of it. During a momentary pause in the racket, I said, "I wish a hand would touch me *in the way I am now thinking of*." Almost immediately,—say in 20 seconds after I spoke—I felt something like finger-tips passing very lightly from right to left across my forehead, and then my left whisker firmly grasped, as if by finger and thumb, and distinctly pulled three times, and less strongly a fourth time. The three pulls were hard enough to give pain to a person with a sensitive skin, which happily I am not. I said "Thank you, that will do," and nothing more. Now I had mentally formulated the wish that "a hand should pull my left whisker four times." The fact that I was touched goes for nothing; but does not the exact correspondence between the touch and my mental request indicate that something was at work beyond mere jugglery? The simplest explanation which must occur to those who do not know me is that I imagined the touch, influenced by expectation of that which I had desired. I know that I had no such expectation, rather the reverse, being annoyed and disgusted at the silly way in which the people present were going on. I know, also, that I am not a nervous, excitable, impressible person, that the steadiness of my nerves has been tried by excitement and anxiety and danger, and in the nearly 72 years of my life has never failed me. I am absolutely certain that the touch was real and external and not subjective. It might be suggested that I had mentioned my intended experiment to some person of those present, which amounts, under the circum-

stances, to saying that I acted like an idiot. It seems to me absolutely certain that my thought was read by some intelligence in the flesh or out of it, however the actual touch was effected. If Williams touched me, having previously read my thought, it certainly was a most singular case of thought-reading, for instead of the quiescence and attentive waiting usual with thought-readers, he must have been in a state of great activity of mind and body. In any case some kind of supernormal power was in action. If on the part of Williams, it seems to me to suggest a probability that his whole proceedings at that time were genuine.

WM. S. GRIGNON.

#### MESMERIC PASSES.

*To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE INCORPORATED S.P.R.*

Fieldhead, Wimbledon Park, Surrey, *July 23rd.*

SIR,—Dr. Green in your last number asks the question, Have the mesmeric passes any utility *per se*? and he himself answers the question mainly in the affirmative.

For myself, I have been a practical mesmerist from the year 1839-40, and I have found that successful mesmerists, without exception, believe that an aura or influence passes from their positive hands to the negative or receptive body of the subject.\* They believe this for the following reasons:—

1. Because they are conscious of the sensation as of tingling at the tips of their fingers as they earnestly make the passes.
2. Because the patient almost always admits that he or she experiences sensations as if receiving an emanation from the operator, and describes it as exciting, irritating, or soothing.
3. Because I have found sometimes that if I made the passes with much mental determination the patient has said, "I feel your influence strongly," or "I feel it exciting;" but when I have made the passes automatically and without much will the patient has said, "I don't feel anything."
4. Because most mesmerists when successful feel themselves more or less depleted, and desire to wash their hands, go out into the air, or take a glass of wine.
5. Because clairvoyants generally see an aura as emanating from mesmeric hands, and describe its colour as red, violet, or white, and I may add that my own colour is invariably described as violet.
6. Patients are often more benefited by contact of the hand than by passes, and *vice versa*, indicating occult properties in the mesmeric hand.
7. This aura has sometimes been, although invisible to the ordinary eye, revealed by the photographic plate.

In conclusion I might define hypnotic cures as the result of the will of the operator as dominating the higher or semi-entranced soul of the patient, and mesmeric cures as the result of the same ordeal, but plus the influence of the vital force the patient receives during the mesmeric passes.

In hypnotic cases the patient is put into a peculiar condition, but in many mesmeric cases, as in the cure of neuralgia, the patient appears to be cured by the influence of the passes only.—Your obedient servant,

GEORGE WYLL, M.D. EDIN.

---

\* This view is not held by any English hypnotists of my acquaintance, and I believe that it has been abandoned by almost all the most eminent medical men who practise hypnotism abroad.—ED.

## JOURNAL

OF THE INCORPORATED

## SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

## CONTENTS.

|   | PAGE |
|---|------|
| New Members and Associates .. .. .                        | 145  |
| First General Meeting of the Incorporated Society .. .. . | 146  |
| Meeting of the Council .. .. .                            | 146  |
| Eusapia Paladino .. .. .                                  | 148  |
| The Third International Congress of Psychology .. .. .    | 159  |
| Case Received by the Literary Committee .. .. .           | 162  |
| Correspondence : Concerning Eusapia Paladino .. .. .      | 163  |

## NEW MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

*Names of Members are printed in Black Type.*

*Names of Associates are printed in SMALL CAPITALS.*

BOLTON, MISS A. J., B.A. (N.Z.), Hillside, Bourton-road, Buckingham.

BULLEY, MRS. ARTHUR, West Kirby, near Birkenhead.

DODGE, Miss Mary M. H., 39, Brompton-square, London, S.W.

HYSLOP, DR., Bethlem Hospital, London, S.E.

ROBBINS, Rev. John, D.D., St. George's Vicarage, Campden-hill, W.

SULLIVAN, W. R. Washington, Purleybury, Purley, Surrey.

WAY, WILLIAM R., Hillside, Upminster, Essex.

WILLIAMS, J. LEON, D.D.S., L.D.S., 30, George-street, Hanover-sq., W.

## THE AMERICAN BRANCH.

ELDRIDGE, E. H., The Temple College, Broad & Berks-sts., Philadelphia.

MURLIN, Rev. L. H., President Baker University, Baldwin, Kansas.

ROEDER, Rev. A., Vineland, N.J.

WARD, DR. J. N., Auburn, California.

WATKINS, J. ELFRETH, 1626, S.-street, Washington, D.C.

FIRST GENERAL MEETING OF THE INCORPORATED  
SOCIETY

The First General Meeting of the Members of the Incorporated Society for Psychical Research was held at the Westminster Town Hall, on November 1st, Professor W. F. Barrett in the chair.

The notice convening the meeting was read.

It was reported that the following nominations for election as Members of Council had been received; Prof. W. F. Barrett, Mr. G. P. Bidder, Q.C., Mr. W. Crookes, F.R.S., Lt.-Col. J. Hartley, Dr. W. Leaf, Prof. O. J. Lodge, F.R.S., Prof. A. Macalister, M.D., F.R.S., Mr. F. W. H. Myers, Mr. F. Podmore, Lord Rayleigh, F.R.S., C. Lockhart Robertson, M.D., Prof. H. Sidgwick, Mr. H. Arthur Smith, Mr. H. Babington Smith, Mr. R. Pearsall Smith, Sir A. K. Stephenson, K.C.B., Q.C., Prof. J. J. Thomson, F.R.S., and J. Venn, D.Sc., F.R.S.

The number of Members nominated being the same as the number of Members of Council to be elected, it was proposed and seconded that the above eighteen Members be elected on the Council of the Society for the remainder of the present and for the following year. On the chairman putting the resolution to the meeting, it was carried unanimously.

The chairman, after stating that there was no further business for this first meeting, invited any remarks from those present, and announced that the next Annual General Meeting would be held in January 1897.

---

#### MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

---

The Council met at the close of the First General Meeting above reported. Professor W. F. Barrett occupied the chair. There were also present:—Colonel Hartley, Sir Augustus K. Stephenson, Dr. W. Leaf, and Messrs T. Barkworth, W. Crookes, F. W. H. Myers, F. Podmore, Sydney C. Scott, H. Arthur Smith, and R. Pearsall Smith.

Report was made that the General Meeting had been held and Members of Council elected as stated above.

The minutes of the meeting held on October 4th were read and signed as correct.

Mr. William Crookes, F.R.S., was elected President of the Society for the ensuing year.

The Right Hon. A. J. Balfour, M.P., F.R.S., Professor W. F. Barrett, F.R.S.E., The Marquis of Bute, K.T., Mr. Richard H. Hutton, Professor William James (Harvard, U.S.A.), Professor S. P. Langley (Smithsonian Institution, Washington, U.S.A.), Lord Rayleigh, F.R.S., the Right Rev. the Bishop of Ripon, and Professor Henry Sidgwick, were elected as Vice-Presidents of the Society.

Mr. H. Arthur Smith was elected as Hon. Treasurer, and Mr. F. W. H. Myers and Mr. F. Podmore as Hon. Secretaries for the ensuing year. Mr. Edward T. Bennett was appointed Assistant Secretary on the same terms as before.

Committees were elected as follows, with power to add to their number :—

*Committee of Reference.*—Professor W. F. Barrett, Mr. W. Crookes, Dr. R. Hodgson, Dr. W. Leaf, Professor O. J. Lodge, Mr. F. W. H. Myers, Lord Rayleigh, Dr. C. Lockhart Robertson, Professor H. Sidgwick, Professor J. J. Thomson, Dr. J. Venn, and Mrs. Verrall.

*Library Committee.*—Dr. J. Milne Bramwell, Col. Hartley, Mr. F. W. H. Myers, and Dr. C. Lloyd Tuckey.

*Hypnotic Committee.*—Dr. A. W. Barrett, Dr. J. Milne Bramwell, Mr. St. George Lane Fox, Dr. W. Leaf, Mr. F. Podmore, Mr. G. Albert Smith, Dr. C. Lloyd Tuckey, and Mr. E. Westlake.

*House and Finance Committee.*—Mr. Sydney C. Scott, Mr. H. Arthur Smith, and Lieut.-Col. G. L. Le M. Taylor.

A ballot was taken to determine the order of retiring of the eighteen elected Members of Council, with the following result :—

To retire at the end of 1896 :—Professor W. F. Barrett, Mr. G. P. Bidder, Q.C., Mr. W. Crookes, F.R.S., Dr. W. Leaf, Professor A. Macalister, M.D., F.R.S., and Mr. H. Arthur Smith.

To retire at the end of 1897 :—Mr. F. W. H. Myers, Lord Rayleigh, F.R.S., C. Lockhart Robertson, M.D., Mr. H. Babington Smith, Mr. R. Pearsall Smith, and J. Venn, D.Sc., F.R.S.

To retire at the end of 1898 :—Lt.-Col. J. Hartley, Professor O. J. Lodge, F.R.S., Mr. F. Podmore, Professor H. Sidgwick, Sir A. K. Stephenson, K.C.B., Q.C., and Professor J. J. Thomson, F.R.S.

The following were proposed for co-optation as members of Council for the ensuing year :—The Right Hon. G. W. Balfour, M.P., Mr. Thos. Barkworth, Dr. A. W. Barrett, Dr. J. Milne Bramwell, the Earl of Crawford and Balcarres, K.T., F.R.S., Mr. Registrar Hood, Dr. G. F. Rogers, Mr. Sydney C. Scott, and Dr. A. Wallace.

One new Member and fourteen new Associates, whose election had been approved on October 4th, and whose names appeared in the October *Journal*, were now elected. Three new Members and five new Associates, whose names and addresses are given above, were also elected. The election of five new Associates of the American Branch was also recorded.

The Council records with regret the decease of Mr. George R. Farncombe, an Associate of the Society, and expresses its grateful appreciation of the interest he took in its work in leaving a legacy of £100 free of duty “to further the progress of the science which it investigates.”

The Council desires to record the great indebtedness of the Society to Messrs. H. Arthur Smith and Sydney C. Scott for the large amount of time and labour which they have devoted to carrying through the Incorporation of the Society, and which has enabled it to be completed at much less cost than would otherwise have been the case.

Various other matters having been discussed, the Council agreed that its next meeting should be at 3 o'clock, on Friday, December 6th, at the Westminster Town Hall, previous to the General Meeting arranged for 4 p.m. on that day.

---

### EUSAPIA PALADINO.

---

A full record of the experiments at Cambridge with Eusapia Paladino would be intolerably tedious and unreadable. What is proposed here is to give a sufficient account to justify the conclusion at which, at the close of the séances, the investigators unanimously arrived, viz., that systematic fraud had been used from first to last, and that there was no adequate reason to suppose any supernormal agency whatever.

I may begin by reminding the readers of the *Journal* that, when Professor Lodge's report, printed in the November *Journal* of last year, became known to Dr. Hodgson, he at once challenged the validity of Professor Lodge's conclusions, and in a paper printed in the March-April *Journal*, argued that the alleged supernormal phenomena might all be explained by trickery. He suggested trickery of various kinds, but especially drew attention to the defective holding of the hands, for which, as previous observers had remarked, Eusapia manifested a decided preference. He quoted passages from an article by Professor Richet, in the *Annales des Sciences Psychiques* (Jan.-Feb., 1893), in which this defective holding was accurately and fully described, and the opportunity it gave for fraud was pointed out.

As our ultimate conclusion was that the trick there described constituted Eusapia's main, though not her sole, method of fraud, I will give a translation of the passage in question, for the convenience of the reader who may be interested in comparing it with our own results.

[From the *Annales des Sciences Psychiques*, Jan.-Feb., 1893, p. 14.]

In the experiments, Eusapia does not generally have both her right and left hands held in the same way. On one side her wrist and hand are held

firmly ; on the other side, instead of having her hand held by the sitter, she merely places her hand on his, but pressing with all the fingers, so that he can feel very distinctly whether he has the right or the left hand. Then at the moment when the phenomenon is going to begin, this hand which is not held, but is resting on the sitter's hand, (let us say, for simplicity, Eusapia's right hand, though it may be either the right or the left) becomes very mobile ; it moves about constantly, and during a minute fraction of a second the sitter does not feel it ; then he feels it again, and can verify that it is still the right hand.

Thus it is possible that during this fraction of a second, the right hand of Eusapia may become free, and move to the right or left, touching the head, face, or neck of one of the sitters. Further, her left hand, held by the wrist, may place itself on the back of the hand of her right-hand neighbour, who still believes that he has her right hand, when it is really Eusapia's left hand that is touching him ; and thus her right hand is absolutely free.

So far for the hands. As regards the feet, Professor Richet in another place refers to an experiment in which the feet of Eusapia were controlled by being each placed sometimes above, sometimes below the foot of an investigator on either side, and expresses the view that this holding of the feet of Eusapia by the feet of the sitters is "an illusory control." At Cambridge we took the same view as Professor Richet with regard to the holding of the feet, and always endeavoured to have them secured by the hands of one of the investigators placed under the table. This was usually allowed by Eusapia for part of each sitting, but generally only for part, so that a good deal of the imperfect holding of feet by feet was allowed by us to go on in order not to irritate the medium. We did not, however, regard the results obtained with such holding—so far as they could be performed by a foot getting free—as being of any evidential value. We did not, therefore, at first pay much attention to the feet otherwise than to note when they were held securely by hands and when they were not so held. As regards the hands, the need of closer observation was strongly felt from the first. During the earlier sittings we concentrated our main efforts on getting a perfectly secure holding of both hands at the time when phenomena occurred clearly requiring the use of a hand, if produced by natural means. But though we repeatedly urged Eusapia to allow this complete security of holding, we did not think it right to constrain her : accordingly, the defective holding described by Professor Richet was repeatedly noted by different observers. I will give one description of such holding by Mrs. H. M. Stanley, written the morning after the second of the series of séances.

*Notes on Séance of August 3rd, 1895.*

[Written on the morning of August 4th.]

I felt Eusapia's right hand in my left, she then turned my hand over, (palm down) and placed hers upon it on the table, rather close to her, and somewhat away from me, towards her left. The first time I thought that Eusapia drew my hand and hers to Mrs. Verrall's, who was holding Eusapia's left hand. Eusapia patted my hand, but never removed her hand actually from off my hand. After a while I felt what I thought was only three, or, at one time, only two fingers lying close and tightly upon the back of my hand. I felt that Eusapia had not taken away her hand, but that she had withdrawn two fingers, leaving me the feeling of a narrowed hand. After every narrowing or diminishing of Eusapia's hand on mine, something happened to me; I was always touched. I came at last so much to expect this that I called out to my sister, "Now, something is going to happen, I feel her hand narrowing; there is less of her hand on mine." At that moment I would feel my elbow pinched, or a spread hand on my back, or a hand on my right shoulder. All this while my left hand was clutched by the same hot nervous fingers; I had all the sensations of a living hand on mine, but not a complete hand. When the phenomenon was over—I mean, as soon as the push, or pinch, or slap, had been given,—then, for the first time, the fingers (or diminished hand) let go of my hand, and in an instant, Eusapia's *complete* hand closed over the back of my left hand; it was then colder than the hand or fingers which *had* been upon mine during the phenomenon.

DOROTHY STANLEY.

The reader will not be surprised to learn that, after this description, Mrs. Sidgwick recorded her opinion that "if things rest as they stand now, the presumption in favour of trickery seems to me to be very great."

Still, other phenomena occurred which did not appear to be explicable by the simple supposition that the hand had got free through defective holding. Accordingly, for the greater part of the sittings, we continued to direct our attention to the obtaining of genuine phenomena under unimpeachable conditions rather than to the discovery of fraud.

But when Dr. Hodgson arrived, the time seemed to have come for a change of plan. Instead of indicating any desire to hold as securely as possible, Dr. Hodgson left Eusapia entirely free to hold his hand as she liked, and concentrated his attention on observing more exactly the process described by Mrs. Stanley, which had by that time become quite familiar to the sitters. The result of this observation was to convince Dr. Hodgson first and then the rest of the investigators that the substitution of hands described by Professor Richet as possible actually occurred in this process, and could be observed if attention was carefully directed to it.



I give now extracts from the report of one of the later séances, at which Dr. Hodgson was present.

*Extracts from Report of Séance of September 1st, 1895.*

[The Report consists of notes taken by Mr. Myers at the time from the dictation of the sitters, with supplementary statements added by some of the sitters afterwards; these are placed in square brackets, and all except those to which Mrs. Sidgwick's initials are appended were written by Dr. Hodgson on September 2nd and 3rd. The italics refer to the descriptions of phenomena, the ordinary type to the conditions of holding, &c.]

*Present:* Eusapia Paladino, Professor and Mrs. Sidgwick, Miss Alice Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Myers, Messrs. F. Darwin and R. Hodgson.

First positions of sitters round the table. Séance begins at 6.30 p.m. Candle in back drawing-room.\*

6.35.—*R. H.'s chair touched.* Hands visible on table. Left foot on both Darwin's, leg felt up to knee.

6.36.—*Table behind R. H. knocked over.* R. H. "*perfett*," right foot, knee, and right leg against R. H.'s.

[Concerning the previous incidents, I called out *perfettamente* without giving detailed description of the right foot's doings. E.'s right foot was at first pressed

very strongly on my left—slipper—foot, working about as if to assure me of its presence. The working gradually ceased and the pressure lightened, so that eventually there was a very slight pressure, which seemed changeable, and I felt pretty confident that the right foot had left my foot entirely, the slight pressure remaining being probably produced by the heel of E.'s left foot touching mine, which E. had made me put well under the table. Similar circumstances accompanied the next touch phenomena which occurred before Mrs. Myers went under the table and held the feet with her hands, except that in more than one occasion, E.'s right foot was taken away from my left foot for a moment or two, and no other pressure was substituted for it.]

6.38.—*H. S. stands with hands on E.'s shoulders.*

6.39.—*H. S. touched above right ankle.* R. H. feels feet pressing in shifting ways. F. D. left foot pressing on two of his, and leg against his. Hands visible on table.

6.43.—*H. S. touched on right leg between knee and ankle.* R. H. chiefly right foot and slight gap. Hands visible. F. D. feels left foot pressing on both his.

[As already mentioned, the preceding phenomena were doubtless produced by the right foot of E. The shifting pressures on my left foot suggested that she had removed her right foot completely, and I also perceived a

\* This room opens by two archways into the séance room, so that a certain amount of light came through.

movement of her body on the first two occasions which comported with the use of her right foot as indicated. A small amount of daylight entered between the curtains which were behind E., and enabled me to distinguish part of E.'s outline, and I saw a movement of her thigh upwards and sideways in the direction required for touching my chair or the table behind me.]

Mrs. Myers goes under table, has feet on palms of hands far apart. *Table rears.* Candle in back drawing-room put out.

6.55.—E.'s head is against H. S. and his hands on her shoulders. Feet well secured [by Mrs Myers under the table holding each foot with a separate hand.]

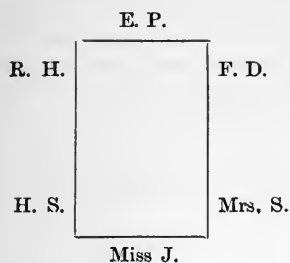
*H. S. has touch of fingers on left hand.* F. D. left hand, feels thumb, grasps F. D. Right hand grasps R. H; grasps hand and fingers, felt hand brought across and fingers substituted—process clear.

[The process referred to was very clear in all its steps, and occupied several minutes of deft manœuvering. At the beginning of the process my left hand was near the edge of the table on my side, palm upward, and E. was grasping it firmly with her right hand; I could feel the right thumb and some of the fingers which were more or less mingled with mine. Slowly and gradually, by slight jerks, she drew my hand about half way across the table, as it seemed, changing her grasp a good deal in the meantime. She then shifted my hand a little from side to side and finally turned it over so that it was palm downward, resting on the table. She then worked her hand and fingers much in a shifting manner on the back of my hand, pinching my fingers slightly and drawing my hand gradually still further across the table. Some discussion took place then between E. and F. D. as to the manner in which the latter was holding E.'s left hand, and E. lifted my hand somewhat back in my direction, and somewhat to my right, to prevent, as I supposed, the possibility of F. D.'s hand coming into contact with mine. Her right hand then left mine and was apparently engaged in helping her to explain to F. D. the remarks she was making about his holding. After a brief interval the right hand returned to my left, and worked with it as before, taking it further across the table. Her fingers got closer together gradually and nearer the ends of my own fingers, and I felt the pressures changing and other pressures being substituted, and knew that E.'s right hand was free. After the production of the phenomenon I felt the hand return to mine, first the fingers, then the grasp round my hand. This process was repeated frequently in connection with the following phenomena, but became more and more abridged, as E. became more confident—I suppose—that its nature was not suspected. In most of the cases the substituted pressures appeared to be produced by the fingers of her other hand; that is to say, they suggested fingers, and my hand was evidently in close vicinity to her other hand; but on two or three occasions, to be mentioned later, the substituted pressure appeared to be produced by something other than fingers.]

Darkness made complete. Candle taken in to see positions.\* [Sitters arranged as follows.]

---

\* It was at once taken out again.



7. 6.—*Three knocks* [which sounded as if made on top of the table.] Right hand lies across R. H. and holds H. S.'s three fingers with at least two. Left hand holds F. D. and Mrs. S. Three movements made with left hand beforehand. Knees not moved and feet held tight. [Medium was asked to repeat this phenomenon.]

7.7.—*Three knocks rather loud and dull* [resembling the preceding]. Right hand moving, holding H.S.'s and R.H.'s. Left hand well off table; holding satisfactory,

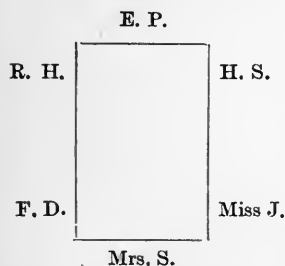
held by F.D. and Mrs. S. Feet well held, knees not moved.

[Both series of three knocks were doubtless produced by Eusapia's head. On the second occasion, I succeeded in getting her head partly between me and a slight light from the curtains behind, and observed the motion of her head part of the way forward and back. She moved her right hand, with H.S.'s hand and mine, forward, outward, and upward somewhat, and possibly made a similar movement with her left hand, thus giving herself a free space to bend her head forward and down, and at the same time having the hands which were holding hers, in a position from which it would be more difficult to grab.] [And had practically six hands out of the way of an accidental contact with her head. E.M.S.]

*H.S. touched on left hand apparently by fingers.* F.D. feels three or four fingers of left [hand] under his, and thumb. R.H., fingers of right hand clutching him slightly, with slight interval. Feet well held.

[In this case, the contact was entirely broken several times, I think, the "interval" meaning the interval of time during which there was no contact, and it was doubtless during one of these intervals, rapidly recurring, that Professor S. was touched by Eusapia's shifting right hand.]

7.17.—F. D. and H. S. change places and Mrs. S. and A. J. [and the table is arranged as follows :—]



7.25.—R. H. says, phenomenon preparing. *Enormous hand shaking Mrs. M.'s head, hand clearly felt.* H. S. hand well held, but not completely. R. H. has hand completely held, gap and then grasp again. Hand holds H. S. well. Right hand, thumb and finger clutch R. H.

[On nearly all occasions after the first few hand-touch phenomena, I informed the sitters of a coming phenomenon in some such words as that a phenomenon was preparing, before the phenomenon actually occurred, and usually immediately prior to its occurrence. I made this announcement as a rule when I felt the right hand leaving mine, but sometimes when I felt it

preparing to leave. After the phenomenon was over and the hand returned, I described usually what I felt at the moment of my description, so that E. might not become aware—through some partial appreciation of my English—that I knew that her hand was away from mine during the production of the phenomenon. In some cases where it seemed desirable, I added a few words about the state of holding during the phenomenon.]

H. S. has two hands.

[Prof. S. had the left hand of E. in his right hand and the right hand of E. in his left together with two fingers of my right hand.]

*R. H. feels touch on left shoulder.*

Light brought in. [suggestion of H. S.] H. S. says he will now swear to the two hands [the grip remaining unchanged].

*R. H., touch on left shoulder.* Hands well held by H. S. [as just above mentioned]. Feet completely held, head not accounted for.

[The touch on my shoulder was doubtless made by Eusapia's head on both the above occasions. When the candle was brought in for examination of the hands, I noticed that Eusapia's head was leaning far over on the side remote from me, as though to prevent the thought that the head might have had anything to do with the phenomenon.]

8.0.—Mrs. M. comes out from under table ; F. D. goes under.

8.17.—Luminous cap put on ; head well seen.

[A piece of calico had been painted on one side with luminous paint. This was placed on the top of Eusapia's head, luminous side up, and fastened by being pinned behind to the back of her hair.]

8.20.—Left hand squeezing H. S. now in air. Pressure on R. H.'s left hand.

8.23.—*R. H. touched on left side under shoulder.* Pressure on R. H.'s left hand as before. No gap, pressure continuous. [There was no interval when I felt nothing at all in contact.]

[This pressure was distinctly different from that of hand or fingers, and distinctly unlike the contact of flesh. A similar impression might probably be produced by various objects, and it might well have been produced by the elbow, or other adjoining part of Eusapia's left arm.]

*Mrs. M. sees little black knob appear on the piece of white linen on head.*

[This was part of the same phenomenon as the above touching, i.e., it occurred during the same brief interval during which the absence of the right hand was noted by me.]

*Touch on R. H.'s back, as though by hand, below shoulder-blade.* All else same as before. Feet were changing. [This means that Mr. Darwin and I were changing places. E. M. S.] *Mrs. M. sees hand on top of medium's head, black fingers all seen. R. H. feels touch under left shoulder.* Feet held [by Mrs. Sidgwick under table].

8.37.—All stand. *Chair comes over* [chair is lifted up and pushed on to the table on my right side]. Warm grasp right [after phenomenon].

Left hand held. Chair on table. Feet well held. E.'s head on H. S.'s shoulder.

*Another chair* [comes on to the table] R. H. same as before. Left hand well held. Feet, observations to make.

[Mrs. S. afterwards explained that the right leg of E. moved upwards, the toe being kept still on the floor, however, suggesting that the leg was used to assist E.'s hand in lifting the chair on to the table.]

[What I explained was that the right leg was placed in a position which might make it a convenient support for the chair and even give some help in hitching it on to the table. E. was standing, and only the toe of the right foot was kept in contact with the floor, the left foot being flat on floor. In this position the thigh had, of course, a considerable slope and some power of movement up and down. E. M. S.]

8.50.—Musical box is just behind heel [on the floor immediately behind Eusapia.] Hands well held. *It plays.* R. H. feels elastic rubbing his hand\* [after the phenomenon]. Left hand well held. Head on H. S. Mrs. S. feels "John's" hand doing it.

[E. made me feel round to ascertain its position. The handle almost touched her heel. I felt a hand moving the edge of her dress and touching my hand which held her foot, and then the handle of musical box was moved. I thought that the touching of my hand was accidental. E. M. S.]

[At some time previous to this the cap had fallen over and was hanging behind E.'s head, thus exhibiting most of the movements of her head to the sitters, by some of whom, including myself, it was observed that her head bent down and turned as it naturally would if she were using her right hand to play the musical box.]

9.8.—*Mrs. S. feels two hands on head under table.* Might have been done with one, she thinks. H.S. has one hand. R.H. feels elastic same as before [*i.e.*, after phenomenon].

[It was a pressure on two sides of head, intended, I thought, to suggest two hands, and when I said I thought it was like two hands, Eusapia put down her two hands, and gave a pressure intended to imitate it. It did so, except that in the imitation the thumbs slightly touched the middle of my head, where all was blank before. E.M.S.]

*Mrs. M. touched, and heard clap.* Left hand held. Remarkable dip [of phosphorescent cap, showing movement of Eusapia's head]. R.H. has elastic in left hand [afterwards].

[Eusapia requests the sitters to applaud, clap their hands.] There was an applauding of John in the air—clap. [The sitters clapped their hands together, and following this was an additional clapping, not so loud, from the neighbourhood of Eusapia. This, by the help of the phosphorescent appendage, I perceived to be Eusapia slapping her right cheek, with what was doubtless her right hand.]

---

\* At an earlier stage in the sitting, Eusapia had suggested that if we could not discriminate her hands, we should put an elastic band round one of them, which would, she maintained, make confusion impossible. An elastic band was, therefore, twisted round two fingers of her left hand. The control was, of course, an entirely illusory one, under the circumstances.

I will add one incident from a later sitting, which enlarged our ideas of the possibility of a trick with the foot, even when the holding of the feet was of a kind that we regarded as secure, *i.e.*, when they were held by the hands of a person under the table. I had frequently asked Eusapia—or rather “John”—to favour me with a hand-grasp when I was holding the two hands of the medium in my two hands, since I regarded this as the only mode of holding the hands which could ever be perfectly satisfactory to myself. “John” had promised to do this, but had not yet fulfilled his promise. Eusapia, inferring from Dr. Hodgson’s complaisance that he was an inobservant holder, thought the time had come to gratify me. Accordingly, Dr. Hodgson having gone under the table to hold her feet, she insisted on his turning his left hand back upwards, and was then observed by him to make her left foot do duty for two, thus getting her right foot free. In the meanwhile, without being asked to do so, she had given me both her hands. I was then touched on the thigh in a way that could easily be managed with the right foot. She spoke joyfully afterwards of having at last succeeded in giving me the phenomenon long asked for, under the conditions prescribed.

The phenomena described by Dr. Hodgson were afterwards reproduced with more or less completeness in the experience of other sitters. I give, as an example of these later observations by members of the circle other than Dr. Hodgson, the following notes written by Miss Johnson the day after the séance at which the incidents occurred.

*Notes on Séance of September 6th, 1895.*

[Written on September 7th.]

The first touch I felt last night was one that could easily have been done by Eusapia’s foot. Mrs. Myers immediately afterwards went under the table and held her feet, while Mr. Myers had the left hand and I was supposed to be having the right hand. Then came a long series of phenomena, chiefly grasps, which it seemed clear to me were done by the right hand. They were preceded by nearly an hour’s interval, during which Eusapia kept on asking for less and less light, and fussed about with the curtains, etc. Then she began practising on my hand. She kept it generally, palm downwards, on the table, with her right hand pressing on it, sometimes squeezing it between her right thumb and fingers. Often I could feel the thumb, then the hand would be lifted, with the tips of the fingers only on me—so that I could not have told which hand it was—but constantly the whole hand and thumb would come back, as if to assure me that it was the same hand all the time. Then what I took for an actual substitution began, the fingers of the left hand being apparently put on mine instead of the right hand, for a few moments, after which the right hand returned and grasped me, so that I

could feel the thumb again. The difference between the right and left fingers was something very slight and difficult to define, but I think I was aware of their sloping in a different direction. My hand had meanwhile been drawn gradually across the table and I was aware that it was now close to Mr. Myers'. Twice I thought that the substitution had taken place, and gave warning of it, expecting a phenomenon, but nothing happened. The third time I was certain of the substitution—*i.e.* certain that the right hand had left me and that something else was on me—and after this I felt a distinct grasp, as of a hand squeezing my back. Then the right hand came back and squeezed me hard, so that I could feel the thumb again. After this first touch, phenomena began to occur with great rapidity. All those requiring a hand that occurred while the feet were held appeared to me to be done by Eusapia's right hand. I felt the hand coming back and grasping me after every one of them, and was clearly aware of the previous substitution in all but two or three cases, where, I think, my attention had been diverted for a moment.

The object substituted was not always the same, but I think it was always part of a fore-arm or hand,—in the early cases, probably the left fingers; in the later cases, when Eusapia became more reckless, anything else that happened to be convenient. When Mrs. Myers was first touched under the table, I felt the edge of an arm—which I took to be the ulnar side of the left arm—resting on me. On other occasions it appeared to be the bare left fore-arm which was on me. Once or twice it was the bare right fore-arm. I distinguished them partly by the slope. At frequent intervals,—but always between phenomena—the whole right arm was resting on the table, parallel with and pressed against my left arm. Then it would move along so that the fore-arm rested on my hand, leaving the hand free. Or more often, it would move away and the left fore-arm would appear to press on me instead.

I tried constantly to obtain a better holding and this was frequently allowed in the intervals between phenomena, my hand being allowed to turn palm upwards and feel about pretty freely. But it was invariably turned palm down again before anything began, and then generally pressed hard on the table, so that I could not have moved it without a great effort.

Sometimes I thought it was the knuckles or outer side of the joints of the left fingers that were pressing on me; sometimes it was their tips. On one occasion I felt the nails, and these clearly indicated—by the slope and position—that it was the left fingers. I turned my fingers slightly up to feel them.

Mr. Myers was obliged all the time to hold the left hand in such a way that part of it might have been used as described.

The only difficulty in the way of this explanation was the question whether the left hand was near enough to the right to be substituted for it. There was no evidence at any time that the two hands were *not* near enough, and often it was clear that they were. At the beginning, my hand was drawn far across the table towards Mr. Myers. When he was holding

the left hand below the table, the right hand was holding mine on the right thigh. When, as often happened, he was holding the left hand in the air above the table, I several times felt the ends of fingers on me, as if the left fingers were stretching straight down from above. Once, when his hand was in the air, my hand was put on to the accordion which was on the table, as if to lift it towards his. Once Mr. Myers' hand was moved towards me, ostensibly to show how far apart the hands were, just after my hand had been withdrawn towards my side of the table.

While Mrs. Myers had the left hand and I the right, it was almost always the left hand that was used to produce the phenomena, and she then observed processes of substitution similar to what I had been observing on the right. Most of the time, the right hand was enclosing mine so that I had no control of the fingers, and a chair lying on the table enabled us to locate positions, so that we knew that the right and left hands were near together. The phenomena followed one another very quickly, but we thought we could account for each one of them as it occurred.

The feet were used very little, being held most of the time. Four cases are described in the notes. The last was interesting, as simulating a grasp by a hand. I felt a touch on my left hip, three points of contact at once. It felt something like a hand, but gave one the impression rather of a deformed hand, with incomplete fingers. I think it was produced by the sole of the foot being curved, so that only the heel and toes touched me, the heel making one point of contact, and the toes the other two—the great toe being very slightly opposed to the others.

Several times during the evening, we saw "John's" hand or fingers against the chinks or openings of the curtains of the recess, sometimes when some one was being touched, and sometimes not. I also saw "John's head" once. On all these occasions, there was clear evidence that Eusapia's hand or head was free at the time. With regard to the "head," I noticed a curious illusion which I cannot explain, viz., that while something in the appearance suggested to me that the "head" was on a level with the further end of the table—which Eusapia's head could hardly have reached unless she stood up and leant far forward—something else gave me the impression that the "head" was only at the point that she could easily have reached without standing. She was actually sitting at the time, and I have no doubt that the latter impression was the correct one. But if this second element in the perception had been missing, I should have thought I had seen a head in a position where it was almost impossible for Eusapia's head to be.

ALICE JOHNSON:

Mr. Myers writes:—

*September 7th, 1895.*

My experience was *complementary* to Miss Johnson's. On one occasion I felt sure that the hand which I held was too high in the air for its fingers to touch Miss Johnson's hand, which I assumed to be on the table. But that was the very occasion when Miss Johnson's hand had, as it proved, been previously placed *on the accordion*. On one occasion I felt almost sure that



the ends of the fingers of the hand felt by me were being used to press on something else,—i.e. on Miss Johnson's hand. I felt a slight muscular strain in the fingers in question.

F. W. H. MYERS.

After the observations of which these are specimens, we had no doubt that the defective holding—which, as I have said, had been frequently noted from first to last—had all along been used for fraud.

We then carefully examined those experiences in the earlier sittings which at the time had appeared to us not to be explicable by the mere supposition that one hand was fraudulently freed. Considering these in the light of the insight that we had now gained into Eusapia's methods, and making due allowance for imperfect observation, or imperfect record of observation, in the case of one or two of the less-experienced sitters, we—that is, Mr. and Mrs. Myers, Miss Johnson, Mrs. Sidgwick, and myself, as well as Dr. Hodgson,—unanimously adopted the conclusion that nothing but trickery had been at work in the Cambridge series of experiments.

HENRY SIDGWICK.

---

### THE THIRD INTERNATIONAL CONGRESS OF PSYCHOLOGY.

---

We have received invitations to the third International Congress of Psychology, to be held at Munich, August 4th-7th, 1896. The Chairman of the Committee of Reception is the well-known psychologist, Professor Lipps, and the General Secretary is Dr. Freiherr von Schrenk-Notzing, well known to readers of the *Proceedings* and *Journal*. The International Committee of Organisation consists in the main of psychologists who were present at the London meeting in 1892. Their names are as follows :—

*President*: PROF. DR. STUMPF, member of the "Akademie der Wissenschaften," Berlin, W., Nürnbergerstrasse 14.

*Vice-President*: PROF. DR. LIPPS, München, Georgenstrasse 18 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

*General Secretary*: DR. FRHR. VON SCHRENCK-NOTZING, prakt. Arzt, München, Max Josephstrasse 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

#### *Members of the Committee:*

PROF. BAIN, Aberdeen, N.B.

PROF. BALDWIN, Princeton University, New Jersey, U.S.A.

PROF. BERNHEIM, Nancy, Hôpital civil, France.

PROF. DELBOEUF, Brussels, Belgium.

PROF. DR. H. DONALDSON, Chicago, Ill., U.S.A.

PROF. EBBINGHAUS, Breslau, Germany.

PROF. FERRIER, 34, Cavendish-square, London, W.

PROF. G. S. FULLERTON, 116, Spruce-street, Philadelphia, Pa., U.S.A.

PROF. STANLEY-HALL, Clark University, Worcester, Mass., U.S.A.

PROF. HITZIG, Halle, Germany.

PROF. JAMES, 95, Irving-street, Cambridge, Mass., U.S.A.

PROF. LEHMANN, Copenhagen, Hagelsgade 7, Denmark.

PROF. LIÉGEAIS, Nancy, France.

PROF. LIGHTNER WITMER, University of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, Pa., U.S.A.

PROF. MENDELSSOHN, Petersburg, Möika 81, Russia.

PROF. VON MONAKOW, Zürich, Stadelhoferstr. 10, Switzerland.

PROF. MORSELLI, Genova, via Assarotti 46, Italy.

F. W. H. MYERS, Esq., Leckhampton House, Cambridge.

DR. NEWBOLD, University of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, Pa., U.S.A.

PROF. PREYER, Villa Panorama, Wiesbaden, Germany.

PROF. RICHEL, rue de l'Université 15, Paris, France.

PROF. SCHÄFER, University College, Gower-street, London, W.C.

PROF. SIDGWICK, Newnham College, Cambridge.

PROF. SULLY, East Heath-road, Hampstead, London, N.W.

DR. WARD, Selwyn Gardens, Cambridge.

The opening of the Congress will take place on the morning of August 4th, 1896, in the great "Aula" of the Royal University.

All psychologists and all educated persons who desire to further the progress of psychology and to foster personal relations among the students of psychology in different nations are invited to take part in the meetings of the Congress.

Female members will have the same rights as male.

Psychologists who propose (1) to offer papers or addresses or (2) generally to take part in the Congress are requested to fill up the forms which accompany the complete official programme, and to send them, with written abstracts of their intended communications, to the Secretary's office (Munich, Max Josephstrasse 2) before May 15th, 1896. The Committee cannot guarantee that communications received after May 15th will be included in the programme. The abstracts will be printed and distributed amongst the audience, so that the different languages used at the Congress may be better understood.

The subscription to be paid by those desiring to take part in the Congress is 15s. On receipt of this sum, a card will be sent to every member entitling him to attend all the meetings and to receive the journal, *Tageblatt*, issued daily (with a register of the members), and

one copy of the Report of the Congress. The card also admits to all festivities arranged in connexion with the Congress and all special privileges granted to its members.

The *Tageblatt*, which will appear in four numbers, will serve to register the guests, and will contain information as to accommodation, the programme of the papers and addresses and social arrangements, the list of members, and a short notice of the places of interest in Munich.

The languages used at the Congress may be German, French, English, and Italian.

The Congress will perform its work in general and sectional meetings. The division of the sections will be arranged according to the papers and addresses which may be offered. The meetings take place at the Royal University.

The length of the papers or addresses at the sectional meetings is limited to 20 minutes. It is hoped that any member who takes part in the discussion will, to ensure a correct report of his speech, give the chief points of it (on a form which will be provided) either during or at the close of the meeting.

Those members of the Local Committee who are mentioned in the complete official programme will give all information as to their respective departments of work, and also in connexion with the inspection of scientific institutes and demonstrations.

The programme of work is a comprehensive one, distributed under four heads:—(1) Psychophysiology; (2) Psychology of the normal individual; (3) Psychopathology; (4) Comparative Psychology. The sub-heads which chiefly concern members of our Society as such are:—

- (a) Hypnotism, theory of suggestion, normal sleep, dreams. Psychical automatism. Suggestion in relation to pedagogics and criminality; pedagogical psychology.
- (b) Alternating consciousness, psychical infection, the pathological side of hypnotism, pathological states of sleep.
- (c) Psychotherapy and suggestive treatment.
- (d) Mental suggestion, telepathy, transposition of senses; international statistics of hallucinations.

It will be desirable to engage rooms beforehand, as the Munich hotels are generally very full in the beginning of August.

Members coming to the Congress may ask on their arrival at the station to be directed to the bureau of the "Verein zur Förderung des Fremdenverkehrs." Here information as to hotels, pensions, and private lodgings to be recommended will gladly be given.

The Secretary's office will be at the Royal University (Ludwig-strasse 17) during the Congress, from August 3rd onwards.

The complete official programme and the form of application for membership may be obtained by any Member or Associate of the S.P.R. on application to E. T. Bennett, Esq., 19, Buckingham-street, Adelphi, London, W.C.

### CASE RECEIVED BY THE LITERARY COMMITTEE.

I.—993. A<sup>o</sup> P<sup>n</sup> Collective Auditory.

This case was sent to us by Miss Ada McNeill, of Cushenden House, Co. Antrim, who obtained it from her cousin, Miss Key.

Miss Key writes :—

*March 11th, 1895.*

It was on March 16th, 1891, in London ; I had gone up to bed early, leaving my hostess in the drawing-room. I had only been in my room a few minutes when I began to feel very faint ; so much so and so suddenly, that everything was black before my eyes before I could look for the bell. I stumbled to the bed and threw myself upon it. As I did so I thought to myself : " Oh, if *only* I could ring the bell ! How I *do* wish I could ring the bell ! " for I did not like the idea of fainting alone, when it was not probable that any one would come to my room that night. I was still struggling to keep my consciousness when the housemaid came into my room. I was feeling too ill to be much surprised at the moment, but when I had quite recovered and the housemaid had left the room, it struck me as strange that she should have come in.

The next morning I said to my hostess : " I wonder why the housemaid came to my room last night. I did not expect her."

" Oh," said my friend, " I sent her. I heard your bell ring, and as she did not answer it I called to her to go."

I laughed. " But I didn't ring ! I couldn't even see where the bell was, though I wanted very much to ring ! "

" Nonsense," said my friend, " I *heard* the bell ! You must have rung it without knowing what you were doing, when you were on your way to the bed."

I thought to myself ; " Well, I am perfectly sure I did *not* ring that bell, but I'll go and see whereabouts in the room it is. If, for instance, it is on the further side of the bed from where I was standing, perhaps she will believe I did not ring it mechanically."

When I went up to my room I found there was *no bell* in it.

MAUD M. KEY.

The lady with whom Miss Key was staying adds a note :—

This account is substantially correct.

CONSTANCE MONRO.

Later she wrote a full account of her own impression in a letter to Miss McNeill as follows :—

Whinside, Chislehurst, *May 18th, 1895.*

Maud Key was staying with me in London, and as we had no real spare room she was sleeping in an attic. We found out afterwards that there was a little bell wire just below the ceiling over the fireplace, meant to have a cord attached, but at the time there was no cord, as we did not know it was there. It could not have been reached without standing on a chair, and even then would have been almost impossible to pull, as it was so small. I am perfectly sure Maud could not have pulled it. Maud had gone to bed early as she was feeling unwell, and I was sitting downstairs, when I suddenly heard a strange bell ring. I knew all the bells so well that I was utterly astonished to hear the strange one, and ran out of the drawing-room to meet the maid on the stairs. She was as much surprised as I was, and I think we both ran up to Maud's room, feeling very queer, as we thought there was no bell there. The rest you know. I really forget whether we found her lying on the bed, or on the floor, and helped her to bed, but that has nothing to do with the story of the bell. As there *was* a bell there (though we did not know it) the ring may have been caused by a mouse on the wire, but even then it was very remarkable that it should happen just at that moment.

\* \* \* \*

CONSTANCE MONRO.

### CORRESPONDENCE.

[*The Editor is not responsible for opinions expressed by Correspondents.*]

#### CONCERNING EUSAPIA PALADINO.

*October 17th, 1895.*

SIR.—We all ought to be grateful to anyone who exposes fraud; and if Eusapia Paladino can cheat we ought to know it. Feeling this, there are many who regretted that at the meeting of the Society on the 11th, there was no time for explanation or questioning. We were certainly not told what Eusapia did as a cheat, and how she did it. That curious muddle of demonstration as to her manipulation of hands seemed singularly useless. The report of the convincing experiments on “the island” shewed that Eusapia's hands were very carefully held, while Dr. Hodgson's slight reference to deception turned upon Eusapia's holding other people's hands. Neither could we see the remotest bearing of Dr. Hodgson's odd remark that he had cheated somewhere by putting his toes on one foot of an experimenter, and his heel upon another, and had thus induced him to believe that both his feet were in contact with the experimenter's feet, and therefore not available for tricks. But here again, if we want to secure the feet of a medium by contact, we do not allow the medium to put his feet on the experimenter's but the reverse. At “the island” experiments, Eusapia's feet were specially held. See *The Journal* for March and April, pages 56, 57, 67.

It is the oddest thing imaginable that at “the island,” with the most stringent tests, the evidence seemed conclusive; while, with admittedly loose conditions at Cambridge, the evidence seemed to go to pieces. Is it possible that the poor woman was over anxious, and took advantage of the little trap deliberately opened for her? Dr. Hodgson told us that the conditions were

relaxed *on purpose* that her methods might be followed ! Or may we say that the great doctrine of telepathy or thought-transference, which is made to account for so many things, will account for Eusapia doing precisely what Dr. Hodgson had decided she could and would do ? If half of what the leaders of the Society say about thought-transference is true, it seems to me perfectly plain that two such masterful minds as Professor Sidgwick and Dr. Hodgson could make ( and could unconsciously make ) a sensitive like Eusapia do anything.

Anyhow, we are a hundred miles away from any proof that Eusapia is a fraud, and only a fraud. Whether she is a mixture is another matter. Most of us are that !

J. PAGE HOPPS.

#### REPLY TO MR. PAGE HOPPS, CONCERNING EUSAPIA PALADINO.

*By F. W. H. Myers.*

The report of the meeting on October 11th, printed in the October *Journal*, will have met some of Mr. Page Hopps' questions. But there are still some points on which explicit statements by me may be of use. It will be understood that in what follows I am speaking of the Cambridge sances alone.

Eusapia Paladino stayed in my house for seven weeks, and we held twenty sances ; the persons present being from time to time varied, and including several men of high eminence in the scientific world. During all that time Eusapia persistently threw obstacles in the way of proper holding of the hands ; she only allowed for a part of the time on each occasion the only holding of the feet which we regarded as secure,—i.e. the holding by the hands of a person under the table. Moreover she repeatedly *refused* any satisfactory test other than holding. Generally we endeavoured to make the holding as good as she would allow us to make it ; although towards the end we occasionally left her quite free to be held or to hold as she pleased ;—on which occasions she continued the same frauds, in a more obvious manner. The frauds were practised both in and out of the real or alleged trance, and were so skilfully executed that "the poor woman" must have practised them long and carefully.

Most of the regular sitters were, in fact, at first disposed to believe the phenomena genuine, and sympathy and encouragement were certainly not lacking. With the exception of a few days of trifling ailment, Eusapia was in good health all the time, and appeared to be very much at her ease, quite happy, and very unwilling to leave us. Since she was going to a group of investigators in France on leaving us, I considered it my duty not to interfere with their investigation by making known our discoveries in any complete way to Eusapia herself. We frequently, however, explained both to her and to "John", her alleged control, the *defects* in the holding and in the other conditions allowed, but with no resulting benefit ;—only accesses of "John's" real or pretended anger, and gradual diminution of phenomena of any kind. Though Dr. Hodgson's experience and insight were of the greatest value to us, he was actually present at only a few of the sances, and Professor Sidgwick was absent from some of them. The presence or absence of these observers made no perceptible alteration in the general character of the phenomena. At the close of the sances, on a comparison of all the recorded observations, I—as well as Professor and Mrs. Sidgwick—had no doubt that systematic trickery had been used from first to last, and that there was no adequate ground for attributing any of the phenomena occurring at these sittings to a supernormal cause.

## JOURNAL

OF THE INCORPORATED

## SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

## CONTENTS.

|  | PAGE |
|--|------|
| Spirit Photography ( <i>with Illustrations</i> ) .. .. . | 165  |
| A Recent Case of "Faith-Healing" .. .. .                 | 172  |
| Cases .. .. .  | 173  |
| Correspondence : Eusapia Paladino .. .. .                | 178  |
| Notice .. .. .   | 180  |

## SPIRIT PHOTOGRAPHY.

We think that our readers may be interested in the following analysis of a case which has recently been brought to our notice as one of supposed "spirit photography," the importance of which seemed to be considerably enhanced by its involving a very well-authenticated coincidence. It will be seen, however, that the lady who took the photograph—Miss S. R. Corbet—was from the first fully alive to the inconclusive nature of the evidence for any supernormal agency being concerned in its production. We are indebted in the first instance for information about the case to Lady Fitzgerald, through whose kindness Professor Barrett was put into communication with the persons concerned. From a mass of correspondence on the subject, Professor Barrett put together in June, 1895, the account printed below, which was afterwards corrected and signed by Miss Corbet.

Miss Sybell Corbet, when staying with her sister, Lady S., at D. Hall [assumed name], took a photograph of the library in the afternoon of December 5th, 1891, between 2 and 3 o'clock. The exposure was rather a long one. No one was present with Miss Corbet when the picture was taken, but on developing the negative, the head and body of an elderly gentleman appeared seated on a high-backed, old oak chair, one arm resting on the arm of the chair, the other arm of the figure and the legs being invisible. The figure, in fact, only went down to the waist, and though the face was rather indistinct, it appeared to have a short beard. When the picture was shown to one of the nearest relatives of Lord D., the late owner of D. Hall, she thought it exactly like him; others, however, who knew him, think it too indistinct to be sure of any likeness. Strangely enough, it turned out that the funeral of Lord D. was taking place on the very same day and hour at which the photograph was taken.

Miss Corbet is sure the plate had not been exposed before, and was one of a parcel of dry Ilford plates. Unfortunately, the exposure being

somewhat long, she was not in the room the whole time, and did not lock the doors when she left the room; but the only men in the house were her youngest brother, the butler, and two footmen, and all these four were young men *and beardless*. In answer to inquiries, Miss Corbet states that the servants would not be at all likely to have entered the room, and her brother declares he did not. None of them would, she is certain, be likely to play a practical joke, and even if they did, the difficulty would be to explain the production of an older, bearded figure, without legs, and one considered by some of his near relatives to be very like Lord D. and entirely unlike any men living in the house.

The men were all young and clean-shaven, except Miss Corbet's brother, who had a moustache, and who is not in the least like the figure independently of this.

I certify the foregoing account to be correct in every particular.

SYBELL R. CORBET.

The date is fixed by two separate notes made by Miss Corbet,—at a time, when, as explained below, she had not observed the coincidence,—as follows :—

*Entry in photographic note-book.*—December 5th, 1891 : subject, library, D. ; exposure, 60 minutes ; plate, Ilford Ordinary ; hour, 2 to 3 p.m.  
*Entry in diary.*—December 5th, 1891 : Lord D. buried at W. Church [two miles from D.]

The following extracts from letters in our possession written by Miss Corbet give further details.

Kingsland House, Shrewsbury.

May 2nd, 1895.

There are the most contradictory opinions about the likeness of the figure in my D. photograph to Lord D. My sister thought it so like him that she begged me to look out the date on which I had taken it, when I first noticed that it was taken at the very time of Lord D.'s funeral. Since that, people who knew him well have declared it was not in the least like him ; others who knew him equally well that it was. But to my mind it is not clear enough to form a very definite opinion about, as the features are hidden by a standard lamp.

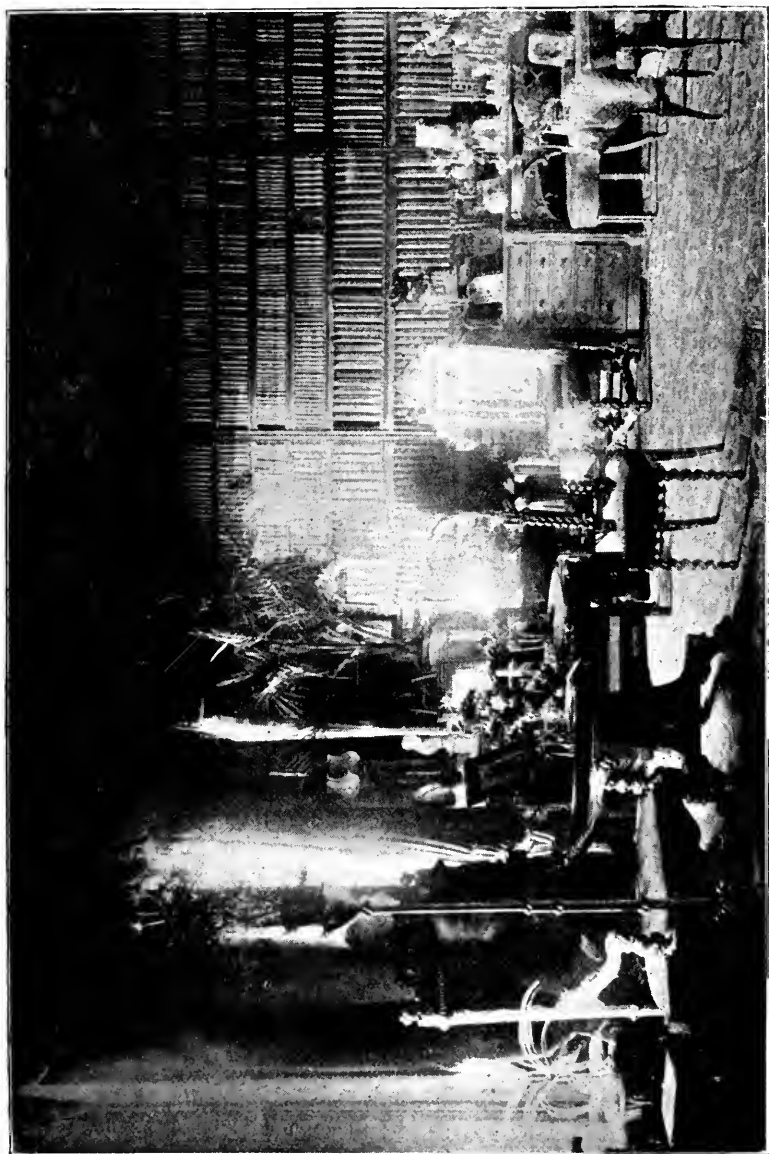
It is a curious coincidence ;—an unaccountable figure appearing in a photograph taken at that particular date, and that the figure should, in the opinions of some who knew him most intimately, resemble Lord D.

June 12th, 1895.

You ask if there is any possibility of the plate having been exposed before. So far as I am aware, *none*, as I always keep a very careful account of every plate I expose ; or rather I should say, no probability, as I have never exposed a plate twice without becoming aware of my mistake on taking out the dark slides ; and, moreover, I had in those days never taken a human figure—excepting as a minute object in a landscape—so the figure would still



PHOTOGRAPH TAKEN BY MISS CORBET.



be unaccounted for. However, I am told by some photographers and others that the pre-exposure may happen during the sensitising of the dry plate. Of this, of course, I know nothing. The fact remains a curious one, I think, although *some* photographers declare there is nothing odd in it,—mere accident and chance. But I quite agree with you that, as it is impossible to prove that no one entered the room, it cannot be regarded “as affording indubitable evidence of a ‘spirit photograph.’”

July 22nd, 1895.

I did not develop the plate until August of the following year, when I first became aware of the presence of an unexpected figure ; but it was not until my eldest sister, Mrs. R., suggested a likeness to the late Lord D., and asked me if it was taken before or after his death, that I referred to my note-book and diary, and found that it was on the day of the funeral (he died in London, but was buried in the Church near D.). On later inquiry, I also discovered that the time corresponded, the funeral being a little late, in consequence of the lateness of the special train ; in fact, that during part of the exposure, the service was waiting the arrival of some of the principal mourners. My sister, Lady S., was renting D. Hall at this time ; and, so far as I can remember, several of us (my sisters) were there when I arranged the camera, after which we all went out, leaving the plate exposed, and the room quite empty ! I had no particular interest in [the] arm-chair, and have never been able to discover that Lord D. was in the habit of using it, as he usually occupied a smaller room, on the ground floor, when alone.

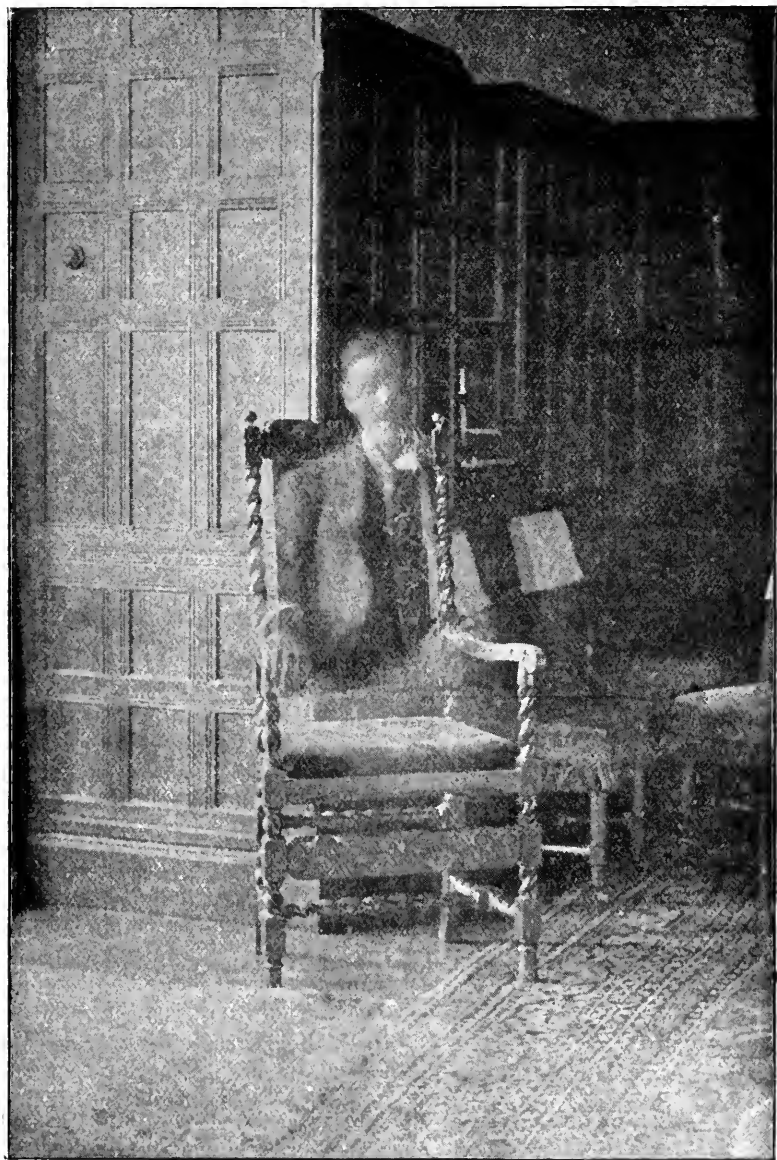
In the photograph, which is here reproduced, half of the upper part of the figure of a man appears seated in the large chair on the left. The high stand, carrying a flower-pot, in front of the chair seems to cut off the other half of the face and body of the figure. The lower part of the body and the legs are entirely wanting ; the head is semi-transparent and the face very indistinct. A vague semblance of an eye-brow, an eye, and a nose is seen on careful examination to be really the carving of the back of the chair showing through.\* It is impossible to make out with certainty whether the face wears a beard or not, but the head appears to be quite bald, and there is something like a stock round the neck, which adds to the appearance of age. These features were perhaps mainly instrumental in suggesting the recognition.

With regard to the possibility that one of the footmen might have got taken, either accidentally or as a practical joke, Miss Corbet points out that the dress of the figure is apparently that of a gentleman, whereas her sister's footmen always wore livery, although at that time

---

\* All these points, as well as the semi-transparency of the figure as compared with the solid objects surrounding it, are naturally shown more clearly in the photograph than in the reproduction.

EXPERIMENTAL PHOTOGRAPH BY PROFESSOR BARRETT AND  
MR. GORDON SALT.



they were in mourning. She thinks it more possible, although very improbable, that some stranger came in for a few minutes; the butler declared that no one did so, but, unfortunately, enquiry was not made until some time after the event.

The incompleteness of the figure, together with the supposition that the room was empty while the photograph was being taken, suggested the possibility that it was produced by something other than an ordinary man, and the interest of this suggestion was much heightened by the undoubted fact that Lord D.'s funeral was actually occurring at the time.

Professor Barrett, however, with the aid of Mr. Gordon Salt, experimented on the effects that could be produced by the transitory introduction of a figure during a long exposure of a plate. The results thus obtained by a person coming into the room, sitting on a chair and moving his legs, were so very like the reputed ghost picture that Professor Barrett writes:—

*September 5th, 1895.*

I can see how the "ghost" picture may have occurred, as I have succeeded in reproducing it almost exactly. I believe that one of the servants came into the room, sat down in the chair, crossed his legs and then uncrossed them, looked down for a moment and then at the camera, saw he was being taken, so got up and went away, having been in the chair about 20 to 30 seconds. This will give the ghost of an apparently older man from a young man, *with no legs*, and a semi-transparent face, &c.

Professor Barrett's photograph is also reproduced on p. 169, and will be seen to be very similar in appearance to the other, only half of the upper part of the figure—the half most strongly lighted—being shown, and this being semi-transparent. There are very faint indications of features in the face, and the chin, being abnormally long and with no distinct outline, looks as though there were a short white beard. A similar indefiniteness of outline on the right side of the collar simulates the folds of a stock, and, as in Miss Corbet's photograph, the legs are entirely absent.

Further light was thrown on the possible method of production of Miss Corbet's photograph by Dr. H. D. R. Kingston, of Stormont Lodge, Willesden, N.W., an Associate of the Society, who has had a long and varied experience in the investigation of "spirit photography." He observed a point which, though not at all conspicuous at first sight, is very evident when once attention has been drawn to it,—viz., that almost all the white lines or marks in the photograph are *doubled*, the brightest or best-lighted lines being most so. The doubling is clear, for instance, in some photographs and

candles standing on two tables, various parts of some chairs, some of the handles of the drawers of a cabinet, and finally in the books and mouldings of the book-shelves.\* In each case, there is a faint image to the right side of and slightly lower down than the bright image of the same object. This shows that the camera must have been moved slightly *during* the exposure, as no movement of the furniture could have produced such complete uniformity of the double appearance. Since one set of images is much clearer than the other, the camera must have been moved either near the beginning or near the end of the exposure. Miss Corbet, however, informs us that the camera was placed in the open doorway and partly outside it, and thinks it possible that she herself may have shaken it in passing out of the room. This also makes it possible that another person passing by may have moved it slightly without coming into the room at all.

It is important to ascertain whether or not the "ghost"—the figure in the chair—has a double outline as well as the other objects in the room, as, if so, it would prove that the figure had been in the chair during the whole of the exposure, and, therefore, could not be that of the person who moved the camera. Unfortunately, it is altogether so faint, and its outline is so much blurred that it is impossible to make certain of this point. So far, however, as there can be said to be any double outline, it clearly does not correspond with the double outline of the other objects. It is possible to trace more than one outline in the head and stock or collar, but impossible to say that the one on the right is lower down than the one on the left; if anything, it is slightly higher up. Further, there are two distinct images of the elbow, but one is resting on the arm of the chair, while the other projects some way below it. This seems to prove conclusively that the figure—unlike all the other objects in the room—moved during the exposure, and that the multiplication of its outlines was not due to the movement of the camera.

Thus the camera may have been moved by some one who came into the room while the photograph was being taken, and Professor Barrett's experiments prove that the semi-transparency and whole appearance of the figure may have been caused by the person in question sitting in the chair for a short time, and moving about in it as he did so.

---

\* The doubling is not shown very satisfactorily in the reproduction, but is fairly clear in the photograph standing on the small table to the extreme right, also in another photograph in a high stand on the large table and a candle to the right of this, and may be seen more faintly in the books.

## A RECENT CASE OF "FAITH-HEALING."

A striking case of "faith-healing" is reported in the *British Medical Journal* for November 16th, 1895. We quote in full the account there given, which recalls some of the cases published in the paper on "Mind-cure, Faith-cure, and the Miracles of Lourdes," by Dr. A. T. Myers and Mr. F. W. H. Myers, in the *Proceedings S.P.R.*, Vol. IX., p. 160.

"A 'miraculous' cure has recently occurred in Moscow, where it has caused considerable excitement. It is, perhaps, a more than usually interesting instance, and therefore deserving of the permanent record given to it by Professor Kozhevnikof, who gave the details of the case at the last meeting of the Society of Neuro-Pathologists in Moscow. The professor had not had the patient under his treatment, but had seen him more than once both before and after the 'cure.' The patient, N. D., was a lecturer in the Moscow University. He had suffered from a severe form of sycosis menti since June, 1894, for which he underwent treatment at the hands of various specialists—among others, of Professors Kaposi, of Vienna; Schwimmer, of Buda-Pesth; Lassar, of Berlin; Pospíelof, of Moscow; and Stukovenkof, of Kief. In April last he returned to Moscow; his chin was then covered with a freely-suppurating eruption. He now sought the advice of a 'wise woman,' an attendant at the baths, who was in the habit of giving herbs and 'simples' to her clients. In this case no such remedy was employed. N. D. was told to meet the woman next morning at 5 o'clock in the Temple of the Saviour, the colossal church on the Moskva river, which has been building all the century and is yet incomplete, in memory of the famous events of 1812. He came as told, and, while he remained a passive onlooker, the woman prayed for three or four minutes; the same thing was repeated that evening and again the following morning. But in the meantime the eruption on N. D.'s face had begun to improve; the discharge ceased, the swelling subsided, and in twenty-four hours scarcely a sign of disease was left. Such are the facts as given by the patient himself and confirmed by Professor Kozhevnikof. The professor, however, adds some important points bearing on the case: The patient is of neurotic temperament; his sister is highly hysterical; he had frequently had boils on both arms, with a marked tendency to symmetry in position; and the sycosis itself showed some signs of being, if not of nervous origin, at least under nervous influence. The impressive surroundings under which the 'cure' was wrought, and the mysterious cabalistic prayer—which the woman refused to divulge, 'lest it should begin to act with

the person to whom she told it and cease to act with herself'—are also factors to be remembered in connection with the neurotic and impressionable character of the patient."

---

### CASES.

---

#### G. 248. Dreams.

The following case was sent to us by Mrs. Browne, of Bidston, Alleyn Road, West Dulwich.

The first narrative is extracted from an account privately printed a few months after the events occurred.

Haylett House, Surbiton, *July*, 1891.

Newbray Hall was drowned off Start Point, Devon, during the great storm of March 9th, 1891, his vessel, the "*Marana*," being one of the many which were lost at that spot.

He had had the offer of two or three vessels, including the "*Marana*," and came home on the 28th February, to consider what he should do, and discussed the matter at considerable length on Tuesday evening, the 3rd March, with his father and Captain Byng, an old naval friend. The deceased slept at home on Wednesday and Friday, and stated that he would return to dinner on the Saturday, but he did not do so, and on Monday morning his mother received a letter from him stating that he had sailed the previous day in the "*Marana*."

On Monday evening the storm took place, and on the Tuesday or Wednesday night following, Miss Annie Hall, aged 27, the sister of the deceased, dreamt that she saw her brother on a raft apparently composed of loose planks of wood, and he appeared to be swimming. On the same or subsequent nights she had other dreams, in which she saw her brother lying in a room, but she was unable to say whether alive or dead. This all took place before any news had been received of the loss of the "*Marana*," and Miss Hall related her dreams immediately to Mrs. Syms, aged 40, who had lived with the family as cook for about ten years. On Friday night a telegram was received at Surbiton from the owners stating that the "*Marana*" had been wrecked, and on the Saturday morning Mr. Wood, who was in the employ of the deceased's father, went down to Devonshire, and having ascertained that the body of the deceased had been recovered, and was lying in a house at Prawle, South Devon, he identified it and brought it to Brookwood for burial.

Matters remained in this position until the 16th June, when Mrs. Hall and her daughter went to the house at Prawle in which the body had been placed, and Miss Hall at once positively identified the room as the one she had seen in her dreams. Upon going to the spot also where the body had been found, a large number of railway sleepers were observed, which had been washed up from the wreck, and, as can be seen from a photograph, have very much the appearance of a raft such as that described in the first dream.

The sister's dreams, so far as can be ascertained, accurately represented the events which took place in connection with the death of her brother.

Miss Hall wrote to Mrs. Browne :—

Blenheim Lodge, Surbiton, *July 4th*, 1895.

My brother Newbray sailed on Sunday, March 8th, 1891, in the "Marana," a small steamer, as he had to fill up six months before he could pass as captain ; then he was going in the P. & O. I had no idea Newbray was going to sail so soon, but we were to meet him in London on Saturday, March 7th, but he didn't come. On Sunday mother had a letter to say they were sailing that morning and he couldn't get away. I wrote him a long letter on Monday, [the] 9th, and in the afternoon went to see a girl friend in Kingston, but I felt so ill and depressed that I didn't stay very late. It was about 4.30 when I went into the market place to take the omnibus home. When I was standing waiting, a fearful gust of wind and snow seemed to blow, especially round me,—that was about the time the ship struck,—though the storm was getting very bad indeed. Newbray and I were so devoted that I felt he was in some awful trouble. When I got home I gave up a concert I was going to, as I felt so ill and anxious. I didn't dream anything on the Monday, but on Tuesday I dreamt that I saw him on a raft made up of loose planks of wood, and he appeared to be swimming. On the same and following nights I had other dreams, and in one particular one I saw him lying on the floor in a room with a slanting roof ; he looked very still and white, but I couldn't tell if he were alive or dead. I could tell the room was in the country somewhere, as I could see it was whitewashed and they had red flowers in the windows. I told our old cook, Mrs. Symes, who had then been with us ten years, when she came up with my tea. On Friday we got a telegram to say the "Marana" was wrecked. On June 16th mother and I went to the house at Prawle where they had taken his poor body. As soon as I got in I went upstairs to the room, as I knew it at once from my dream, and pointed out to mother the spot where he lay. The woman in the house couldn't understand it, as I had never been there. My dream was accurate in every detail, even to the low long windows, and the most wonderful thing was that I dreamt the dream the night he was taken to the cottage. His body was found amongst railway sleepers that looked just the same as I saw them in my first dream, so in every respect my dreams represented accurately the events which took place in connection with my brother's death. I had never been to South Devon and never heard of Prawle. He was 25 and I 27 when he died. We were most devoted.

ANNIE HALL.

The following note was written by the servant to whom Miss Hall related her dreams at the time :—

Blenheim Lodge, Surbiton.

Miss Hall told me about her dreams when I took her bedroom tea in before she was up.

MARY SYMES.



Mrs. Hall writes :—

Blenheim Lodge, Surbiton, *July 12th.*

I beg to say that my daughter, Annie Hall, described the room at Prawle to me *before* we visited the place, in fact so distinctly that on entering the room I was struck with the resemblance and turned to my daughter for confirmation.

E. O. HALL.

Miss Hall writes further :—

Blenheim Lodge, Surbiton, *July 12th, 1895.*

The dreams were of conditions *actually existing*, just as it was happening to my brother Newbray, *not* prophetic. I have never had any other dreams in my life. And I can only conclude that I had these because my brother and I were so devoted.

G. 249. Dream.

The following is a case which was noted at the time, before it was known to be veridical.

It was received by Mr. Barkworth, who writes concerning it :—

West Hatch, Chigwell, Essex, *August 24th, [1895.]*

It has been often made a subject of reproach by persons who distrust the S.P.R. that the evidence we obtain is seldom, if ever, supported by written records demonstrably made before the dream or the hallucination had been verified by subsequently ascertained facts. Indeed, a Mr. Taylor Innes, writing in the *Nineteenth Century* some years ago, went so far, if I remember rightly, as to assert that no such case could be produced up to the time he wrote. It must certainly be admitted that in provokingly numerous instances it is found that the alleged letter or diary has been destroyed.

The following experience of the Rev. E. K. Elliott, Rector of Worthing, who was formerly in the navy, and who made the entry in his diary as quoted when he was cruising in the Atlantic out of reach of post or telegraph, will therefore be found of interest. The diary is still in his possession.

T. B.

*Extract from diary written out in Atlantic, January 14th, 1847.*

“Dreamt last night I received a letter from my uncle, H. E., dated January 3rd, in which news of my dear brother’s death was given. It greatly struck me.”

My brother had been ill in Switzerland, but the last news I received on leaving England was that he was better.

The “January 3rd” was very black, as if intended to catch my eye.

On my return to England I found, as I quite expected, a letter awaiting me saying my brother had died on the above date.

E. K. ELLIOTT.

Worthing.

L. 994. A<sup>e</sup> P<sup>s</sup> Dream.

The following case comes to us through the American branch of the S.P.R. :—

Satank, Colorado, *January 2nd, 1894.*

We live on a farm ten miles from Glenwood Springs. At Glenwood Springs a Mrs. Walz, whom my wife has known for some years, lives with her husband. She was the mother of two children, one an infant. This Mrs. Walz, our daughter (who is married and lives near us—a mile away) and a Mrs. Zimmermann have been, from the time of their first acquaintance, intimate friends. Mrs. Zimmermann lives four miles from us, fourteen miles from Glenwood Springs.

My wife had not seen Mrs. Walz for months, had not heard anything about her for some time, and did not know of any sickness in her family.

On Sunday morning, December 17th, while my wife was dressing, and before she had seen or spoken to any one but me, she told me of a dream she had had in the night. She dreamed that Mrs. Walz's baby was dead, and that she was at their house. She wished to do certain work that needed to be done in the house, but she was not dressed. While she was struggling vainly to get her clothes on, Mrs. Zimmermann came into the dream, doing this work.

It was about six o'clock when my wife told me this. About ten o'clock our daughter came in and told us that she and her husband had been to Glenwood Springs the day before to attend the funeral of Madgie Walz's baby, and that Hattie Zimmermann was there doing the work which has to be done on such occasions.

Our son was out that night and heard of the death of the child ; but he did not return till one o'clock—long after we were in bed—and he was not up, nor had he spoken to his mother, when she told me the dream. She heard him come in, and she thinks the dream came after that.

STEPHEN PEEBLES.

Mrs. Peebles writes :—

My husband has read the above to me. My dream was as he has told it, and my recollection of the circumstances connected with my telling it to him and its verification is as he has given them.

D. L. PEEBLES.

Mr. F. M. Peebles, son of the percipient, writes :—

[Satank, Colorado, *January 2nd, 1894.*]

I was away from home on that evening of December 16th, and was told of the death of the child, which formed the subject of my mother's dream. I think this was about eight or nine o'clock in the evening, but I did not return home until after midnight, and did not speak to my mother about what I had heard until near noon the next day.

FRANK M. PEEBLES.

L. 995. A<sup>n</sup> P<sup>n</sup> Auditory.

The next case was received from Mrs. C. R. Griffing, an Associate member of the American branch of the S.P.R., who is

well-known to Dr. Hodgson. She made the following note of what she had heard from the percipient, her daughter-in-law, before they knew that it had any correspondence with the actual facts :—

Box 14, White Plains, New York, *June 13th, 1891.*

Just now I am feeling much worried about my son Horace, who is away. My sister, who has many times made correct predictions, wrote me that she saw Horace very ill, and last evening my daughter-in-law, after she went to her room, heard Horace, as she supposed, enter the casement kitchen; she heard him rock in his favourite large chair and move about. This morning, when I went down to breakfast, she said, "Horace came, didn't he?" She was so sure that he came that she had more coffee made for him. Just now I am the only one who drinks coffee. She thought she heard me early this morning ask him how he was feeling. All this may not be premonitory, but it worries me.

JANE R. GRIFFING.

Her son actually returned home the next day, and Mrs. Griffing wrote shortly after :—

[*June 28th, 1891.*]

The morning of June 13th, when I went down to breakfast, my daughter-in-law remarked carelessly, "Horace came last night, didn't he?" "No," I said, "He did not come." "But I heard him come," she exclaimed, in a surprised tone. "Are you sure he isn't here?" I answered that I was sure. "But," she persisted, "did you look into the room? I am sure I heard him." It was difficult to convince her that he was not somewhere about. He had been away only a few days, was well, as far as we knew, and we had no reason to be anxious about him. The next day he returned and told me that he came very near coming the evening before, but after talking it over with Charley he decided to wait until the next day. They both told me of their discussing it about eight o'clock.

JANE R. GRIFFING.

The percipient describes her impression as follows :—

During the evening of June 12th, about eight o'clock, I went to my room. Some time before nine, I heard my brother-in-law, Horace, come to the basement-kitchen door; finding it locked he went to a window, raised it and stepped in. I heard him strike a match, move about the room, and sit down in a large rocking chair. I was so absolutely sure that it was Horace that I did not go down to see who it was, or speak to my mother-in-law about it. I supposed she knew that Horace was there. The reason I was so sure that it was Horace instead of anyone else was that my other brother-in-law was in the house, my husband would not come until the next day, and all the movements I heard were exactly like Horace's habits when he had been out and came in by the basement, especially his sitting and rocking in that particular chair.

PHEBE L. GRIFFING.

Mr. C. L. Griffing and his brother give the following account of what they were doing at the time :—

The evening of June 12th, my brother Horace and I were together for an hour or so before nine o'clock. It must have been about eight when we were discussing the question of his returning to White Plains that night, or waiting until the next day and [going] up with me. He was quite inclined at first to go by a late train that evening but decided to wait until the next day.

CHAS. L. GRIFFING.

My brother's account of the conversation between us in regard to my returning home during the evening of June 12th is correct. It could not have been far from eight o'clock, as we were not together until after seven, and separated before nine.

H. M. GRIFFING.

In answer to Dr. Hodgson's further enquiries, Mrs. Griffing writes :—

Box 14, White Plains, New York, *April 1st*, [1892.]

In reply to your enquiry, at the time of the telepathic incident of June 12th, it was entirely uncertain when Horace would return ; he might come at any time and might not for weeks. He was in the City for a special purpose and did not know what the result would be. I was not expecting him at that time, as it was too soon for him to know what his plans would be, and he returned only for two or three days. I was not in the least anxious about him, as he was well and in no trouble of any kind.

JANE R. GRIFFING.

---

### CORRESPONDENCE.

[*The Editor is not responsible for opinions expressed by Correspondents.*]

---

EUSAPIA PALADINO.

The following letter has been received by Mr. Myers from Professor Richet.

MON CHER MYERS,—Me permettez vous quelques observations à propos des faits relatifs à Eusapia, qui ont été notés à Cambridge ? Il me paraît en effet qu'il y a quelque intérêt à ne pas laisser l'opinion publique s'égarer et à ramener les faits à leur juste proportion. Je n'ai pas voulu répondre tout de suite, précisément pour me donner le temps de la réflexion.

Or, si l'on réduit les choses à leur véritable signification, on voit qu'il n'y a pas eu réellement de fait nouveau découvert à Cambridge. En effet, comme le rappelait le professeur Sidgwick, j'avais décrit depuis longtemps les procédés que pouvait employer ou même qu'employait Eusapia. Ce n'était pas nouveau ; car M. Torelli, dans le *Corriere della sera*, les avait déjà indiqués avant moi. J. Ochorowicz les a depuis signalés à Varsovie. Donc il n'y a eu rien d'imprévu dans la soi-disant substitution des mains.

De même pour la substitution des pieds. Il est évident que nous savions tous que la tenue des pieds par nos pieds, déchaussés ou non, est parfaitement illusoire, et c'est pour cela, qu'après avoir essayé quantité d'appareils

électriques divers, nous eûmes, en désespoir de cause, recours au procédé simple, mais peu agréable, qui consiste à se mettre sous la table et à tenir avec ses mains les deux pieds d'Eusapia.

Je ne vois donc pas que les observations de M. Hodgson aient apporté un élément nouveau dans la question, puisque toutes ces fraudes, ou apparences de fraudes, avaient été bel et bien constatées, analysées, et décrites.

Ce qu'il y a de nouveau, dit-on, c'est que ces fraudes ont été plus accentuées que nous l'avions supposé. Mais nullement, et nous les avons toujours supposées au maximum, car, du moment qu'une expérience quelconque pouvait être expliquée par une fraude, même invraisemblable, et que toutes les précautions n'avaient pas été prises pour l'éviter, nous ne donnions à cette expérience aucune valeur. Nous nous sommes toujours placés dans cette hypothèse que la première explication à donner, c'est la fraude, et ce n'est qu'après avoir admis dans tel ou tel cas la fraude comme impossible, et absolument impossible, que nous admettions le caractère véridique de l'expérience.

Dégageons donc les faits de tous détails. En somme que reste-t-il ? Deux propositions qui ne me paraissent pas contestables. *A Cambridge Eusapia pendant une série de séances a fraudé avec ses procédés connus.* Voilà la première conclusion. Et voici la seconde. *En mettant Eusapia dans l'impossibilité de frauder, pendant cette même série d'expériences de Cambridge, Eusapia n'a pas pu produire un seul phénomène vrai.*

Je crois que c'est tout, et qu'il n'y a pas davantage.

Eh bien ! Il me paraît qu'il est téméraire de conclure que tous les phénomènes produits ou présumés produits par Eusapia sont faux. C'est une conclusion qui dépasse singulièrement les prémisses. On pourrait écrire bien des pages là-dessus ; mais je pense que l'expérimentation vaut mieux que la discussion. Je me contente donc de faire remarquer :

1° que ces soi-disant fraudes ne s'appliquent qu'à un seul phénomène, et que pour quantité d'autres faits,—mouvements de la table, lumières, lévitations, écriture directe,—aucune explication n'a pu être donnée. Même il paraît prouvé que, malgré toute la perspicacité de M. Hodgson, (je ne veux pas parler de la nôtre) on n'a jamais pu déceler le moindre instrument et le plus petit appareil lui servant à aider ses manifestations.

2° que, dans toutes nos expériences antérieures, nous étions parfaitement avertis de la possibilité d'une fraude, et que même nous en connaissions exactement la nature, de sorte que les révélations de M. Hodgson ne nous ont absolument rien révélé.

3° que certaines expériences antérieures ont été de telle nature que nous les avons, vous et moi, et O. Lodge, regardées comme définitives, et ne devant pas être détruites par tout ce que nous pourrions découvrir plus tard.

4° que souvent, sous des influences morales et psychologiques dont la nature nous échappe, pendant un très long temps Eusapia est incapable de pouvoir exercer une action vrai quelconque, et que peut-être, à Cambridge, elle s'est trouvée dans ces conditions.

5° que, dans des expériences faites en France, peu de temps après celles

de Cambridge, des savants d'intelligence certaine et d'honorabilité irréprochable ont eu des phénomènes très nets qui ne leur ont pas laissé le droit de douter.

6<sup>o</sup> que, malgré les apparences qui sont en effet souvent contre Eusapia, je ne suis fixé en aucune manière sur ce que j'ai appelé jusque ici fraude, et qu'il est très possible, que dans l'état de trance, ou dans les états voisins, la psychologie d'un médium soit très différente de la nôtre.

Tous ces points pourraient être discutés longuement ; mais j'ai hâte de conclure, et voici ma conclusion ; *c'est qu'il faut réserver son jugement.*

C'est ce que j'avais fait après les expériences de Milan ; c'est ce que j'avais fait après les expériences de Rome ; c'est ce que j'avais fait aussi après les expériences de l'île Roubaud, qui vous avaient cependant paru si décisives, ainsi qu'à O. Lodge. Je n'avais rien voulu publier ; car, pour être certain dans cet ordre de faits inexplicables et absurdes, il faut être mille fois certain ; et je n'ai pu jamais arriver à cette certitude absolue qui me paraît nécessaire.

Mais, de même que nous avions suspendu notre jugement, quand il s'agissait d'une preuve positive, de même il me paraît sage et équitable de le suspendre aujourd'hui, quand il s'agit de tout nier.

Supposons que nous soyons des juges, pénétrés de la dignité de notre mission et de la responsabilité qui pèse sur nous. Oserions nous accuser ? Non, et cent fois non. Nous demanderions un supplément d'informations, et une enquête nouvelle, plus longue, plus approfondie. Or des savants qui cherchent la vérité sont vraiment des juges.

J'en conclus qu'il n'y a encore rien de démontré, ni dans un sens, ni dans l'autre, et qu'il faut courageusement poursuivre la recherche ; et expérimenter encore.

CHARLES RICHET.

---

## NOTICE.

---

We have been asked by Mr. F. W. Thurstan, an Associate of the Society, to state that he is inaugurating a series of weekly réunions at Hertford Lodge, Albert Bridge, Battersea Park, S.W., to be held under his own direction, for the development of thought-reading, clairvoyance, automatic writing and cognate faculties. The object in view is not the investigation of phenomena, but experimental research regarding the best methods of psychic evolution and education. The number admitted at each réunion will be limited to eight or ten persons at the most. There will be no fees or charges made, but a distinct avowal in writing will be required from every applicant admitted as to the precise purpose for which admittance is desired. Applicants will be admitted only for the following purposes :—(1) Desire for development in the special line of education for which the meeting assembles. (2) Readiness to assist the development of others by spiritual sympathy, power, and experience. (3) Assistance to the director in the recording of facts and the suggestion of new lines of experiment.

Applications should be made to F. W. Thurstan, Esq., Hertford Lodge, Albert Bridge, Battersea Park, S.W.

# JOURNAL

OF THE INCORPORATED

## SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

|                                    | CONTENTS. | PAGE |
|------------------------------------|-----------|------|
| New Members and Associates .. .. . |           | 181  |
| Meeting of the Council .. .. .     |           | 181  |
| General Meeting .. .. .            |           | 182  |
| Hypnotism as an Anæsthetic .. .. . |           | 187  |
| Cases .. .. .                      |           | 188  |

### NEW MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

*Names of Members are printed in **Black Type**.*

*Names of Associates are printed in SMALL CAPITALS.*

- BAGGALLY, WORTLEY W., 23, Lower Phillimore-place, Kensington, W.
- ✓BARKLY, MRS., Hampton Court Palace, near London.
- ✓BLAINE, MISS H. G. DELABÈRE, 129, Cromwell-road, London, S. W.
- BRYANT, A. C., B.A., 5, Dagmar-terrace, Alexandra-park, Wood Green, N.
- IRELAND, WM. W., M.D. (Edin.), Mavisbush, Polton, Midlothian, N.B.
- ✓LUXMOORE, MISS, Bryn Asaph, St. Asaph, North Wales.
- ✓OGILVIE, MRS., c/o Dr. Ogilvie, H.M. Chief Inspector of Schools, Glasgow.
- Roome, Henry A., J.P.**, Oudenarde, Victoria-road, Southsea.
- ✓VAN GRUISEN, MRS. A. H., Alcira, Bidston-road, Oxtou, Cheshire.

### THE AMERICAN BRANCH.

- COOKE, DR. JOSEPH B., 269, West 138th-street, New York, N.Y.
- HOUSEHOLDER, FRANK, Kansas City Stock Yards, Kansas City, Mo.
- James, Dr. H. F.**, 2,627, Olive-street, Mo.
- Kimball, Miss Hannah P.**, 325, Commonwealth-ave., Boston, Mass.
- PRESCOTT, MISS, 78, Commonwealth-avenue, Boston, Mass.
- SMITH, HORACE J., 6, East Penn., German Town, Pa.
- TRACEY, DR. PAUL H., 469, West 152nd-street, New York, N.Y.
- WILSON, MISS MARTHA, 564, Dearborn-avenue, Chicago, Ill.

### MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

A Meeting of the Council was held on December 6th, at the Westminster Town Hall. In the absence of the President, Professor

Sidgwick took the chair. There were also present :—Dr. A. Wallace, and Messrs. F. W. H. Myers, F. Podmore, Sydney C. Scott, and R. Pearsall Smith.

The minutes of the last Meeting were read and signed as correct.

In accordance with Article 27, the following were co-opted as Members of the Council for the ensuing year :—The Right Hon. G. W. Balfour, M.P., Mr. Thos. Barkworth, Dr. A. W. Barrett, Dr. J. Milne Bramwell, the Earl of Crawford and Balcarres, K.T., F.R.S., Mr. Registrar Hood, Dr. G. F. Rogers, Mr. Sydney C. Scott, and Dr. Abraham Wallace.

One new Member and eight new Associates, whose names and addresses are given above, were elected. The election of two new Members and six new Associates of the American Branch was recorded.

The Council recorded with regret the decease of the Countess of Caithness, Duchesse de Pomar, a Member of the Society.

The resignation of three Members and thirteen Associates, who from various causes desired to withdraw from the Society at the end of the year, was accepted.

Some presents to the Library were reported, and a vote of thanks to the donors passed.

Arrangements were made for holding General Meetings, at the Westminster Town Hall, subsequent to the one already fixed for Friday, January 31st, on Friday, March 13th, at 8.30 p.m., and on Friday, April 24th, at 4 p.m.

Mr. Arthur Miall, of the firm of Messrs. Miall, Wilkins, Randall and Co., 23, St. Swithin's Lane, London, E.C., was appointed Auditor for the ensuing year.

Various other matters of business having been attended to, the Council agreed that its next Meeting should be on Friday, January 31st, at 3 p.m., at the Westminster Town Hall, previous to the General Meeting arranged for that day at 4 p.m.

---

### GENERAL MEETING.

---

The 76th General Meeting of the Society was held at the Westminster Town Hall on Friday, December 6th, at 4 p.m., Professor Sidgwick in the chair.

"Miss X." read a second provisional account of an "Enquiry into Second Sight in the Highlands," being a further part of the paper of which an abstract was printed in the *Journal* for January, 1895.



"Miss X." began by reminding her hearers of the conditions under which the "Enquiry into Second Sight in the Highlands" had been undertaken. The Schedule of Enquiry which had been issued through the liberality of the Marquis of Bute in 1893-4 had for various reasons failed to elicit much information, except as to the widespread recognition of the difficulties of an enquiry into a subject upon which, by heredity, tradition, and religious opinion, the Highlanders were naturally reticent.

In 1894, by request of the Council, "Miss X." had undertaken to visit personally such parts of the Highlands as seemed to open a promising field for investigation. The task had proved considerably more laborious than she had expected, as it involved, not only difficult travelling into unfrequented districts, but a great amount of writing and correspondence. It was, however, an enquiry in which, personally, she felt a very special interest, and she was glad to emulate in some degree the zeal and industry of which, in the cause of the Society, Mrs. Sidgwick and Mr. Myers had for so many years set so eminent an example. (Applause.)

In presenting a second *ad interim* report, "Miss X." desired, in the first place, to emphasize the fact that a second visit to the Highlands, which had taken her to districts even more remote than before, had tended to establish the preliminary deductions which she had presented to the Society a year ago. The evidence had increased in quantity, but had not changed in kind. The special faculty of the Highland Seer seemed to be that of premonition. Other occult gifts alleged to exist among Seers elsewhere, were not to be found among Highlanders. She had found no trace of the faculty of retrocognition by psychometry or other methods; no traditions of supernormal healing powers, except in the case of "The Evil Eye"; no belief in anything at all resembling "Spirit Controls"; no "physical phenomena," except what seem to be remains of the commonly recognised folk-lore story of the stone-throwing ghost. Some stories of levitation which she had heard in one district of the far north lacked evidence,—as yet. There were, moreover, no instances to which the people seemed to attach importance of persistent hauntings, though many had reached her of the reported return of some recently deceased person *for a purpose*, which purpose accomplished, the apparition was seen no more.

Many of the stories might be fairly explained by the hypothesis of Thought-Transference, and the Highlanders themselves seemed aware of its possibilities, as for example, in cases, of which she had heard many, where a doctor, or priest, or minister, was aware, in advance, of the approach of a summons to the sick. She had found, moreover, few traces

of the use of any empirical methods, and the general belief seemed to be strongly in favour of spontaneous phenomena, dependent, "Miss X." was inclined to believe, mainly on the vividness of the Highlander's faculty of visualisation. The phenomena seemed to be externalised almost entirely in terms of sight, generally of pictures, a few stories being current of supernormal sounds, or of verbal communications. Indeed where such communications were alleged, it was very difficult to get at their nature, as there was a specially strong feeling among the Highlanders as to disclosing a message of this sort. "Miss X." was able, however, to quote one well-authenticated case in which a girl had been visited by the shade of a lover who had been drowned at sea, and whose effects, including a present for herself, had been appropriated by one of his companions. She received instructions as to its nature and whereabouts, and it was ultimately recovered.

"Miss X.," while acknowledging to the utmost the importance of obtaining evidence as exact as possible, and feeling strongly that the testimony of independent witnesses should be secured at any cost of time and trouble, had nevertheless not rejected every case in which such evidence was not forthcoming. There were many instances in which the internal evidence was promising, and which she had received on the authority of trustworthy persons, which she could not but feel to be useful and valuable from their analogies or inherent suggestiveness, though they might be imperfect in the matter of names and dates and outside testimony.

The question of evidence was, naturally, the laborious and tedious part of the enquiry, as it was its ultimate object. "Miss X." had been happy in securing help and sympathy in her work among all classes in the Highlands, and by one means or another had never been refused a first-hand narrative from any Seer she had been fortunate enough to discover. The real difficulty began with the attempt to substantiate that narrative! Highland reticence, Highland indifference to method and system, Highland repudiation of meddling with a neighbour's affairs, might be overcome, but to extract from a people, apparently destitute of the sense of time, and having few events from which to date occurrences, dates more exact than "thereafter" or "heretofore," is a labour demanding all possible tact and patience, and somewhat discouraging in its issues. At the same time "Miss X." could not but feel some degree of confidence in the narratives of a people, not only simple and truthful in character and habit, but whose temptation in the present instance,—superstition apart—would be to minimise, rather than exaggerate, the supernormal in their experiences, the gift being considered, as a rule, not one to be boasted of.

"Miss X." believed that not the least important part of her work this year had been the importation of others into the enquiry. She had lost no opportunity of interesting, wherever possible, all educated residents in the Islands and Highlands with whom she had been brought in contact, feeling that their relation with the peasantry and the continuity of their life among them would do more to achieve the purposes of the investigation than any unaided efforts of her own. She had received everywhere the utmost kindness, courtesy and hospitality, and she reflected with the greatest satisfaction that in most of the places she had visited she had left behind some interested enquirer, still working for the good of Psychical Research.

It was needless to say that to know the Highlander one must seek him on his native heath. The average Gillie of the Englishman's shooting-box is no more representative of the uncontaminated Gael than is the foreign waiter at a fashionable hotel a genuine type of the German or the Swiss. She had, therefore, sought out the most remote spots accessible, avoiding the tourist and everything adapted to his use. She had gleaned her information from the fisher-man in his herring-boat, and the travelling "merchant" in his gig, in the blacksmith's forge, and the manse kitchen; she had received help and hospitality from the Roman priest and the Presbyterian minister, from the laird, the police, and the poor-house official.

"Miss X." found that the natives differentiated at least three kinds of Second-Sight, the Gaelic names for which might be rendered as (1) Second-Sight (proper), (2) Sight by "wish," and (3) Sight by "vision," or, as we should perhaps say—(1) visualised clairvoyance or premonition, (2) experimental clairvoyance, and (3) symbolic vision; and she proceeded to give examples of each of the three kinds. A large proportion of the cases which had come under her notice were concerned with prophecies, direct or indirect, of death, and in many instances lost something of their significance when the local colour was lacking, or the local allusions imperfectly understood. Many of the prophecies, for example, bore upon the difficulty of procuring wood for a coffin in islands where trees are unknown, or the necessary labour difficult to obtain where craftsmen were few.

MR. F. W. H. MYERS asked, in reference to a story quoted by "Miss X.," in which an effort had been vainly made to avert the fulfilment of a prediction, whether she had met with many cases where such efforts had been made in vain.

"Miss X." replied that other cases had reached her, generally of effort on the part of some one who had a grudge against the Seer, and she believed that such efforts had invariably failed.

MR. MYERS also enquired whether "Miss X." had discovered by popular talk, or the possible jealousy of a brother Seer, whether Seers often or ever made predictions which were not fulfilled.

"Miss X." replied that she had met with, and carefully noted, certain cases in which the predictions were as yet unfulfilled, but very few in which they had been falsified. The Seers for the most part were hard-working folk, to whom such premonitions occurred spontaneously, often at wide intervals. She had met with but one Seer who might be described as "professional." Not, of course, that he degraded his gift by receiving money for its use, but that he, in some degree, professed to have it at command. His powers, however, were not greatly esteemed by those best acquainted with his character.

A Highland lady endorsed "Miss X.'s" conclusions from her personal acquaintance with the subject, and asked whether she had ever found such Seers as had met with an apparition willing to repeat the message they had received.

"Miss X." answered that in most cases she found that they refused to tell any one what they had heard, believing such communication to be unlucky.

DR. WALLACE said that he had followed "Miss X." in Iona, and had communicated to a native his speculation as to the success of her inquiry in that island. The reply had been that she very likely had succeeded, as "they were as good liars in that island as in any other."

"Miss X." replied that she thought that, owing to their contamination by English and Lowland tourists, they were probably better than in any other!

THE REV. C. LACH-SZYRMA asked whether the intimations came through sight or hearing.

"Miss X." said that they appeared to be almost entirely visual, but auditory cases were occasionally reported.

DR. KINGSTON asked whether there was any evidence of the supposed communication of visions through personal contact with the Seer.

"Miss X." replied that she was not aware of any authenticated case of the kind.

PROFESSOR SIDGWICK cordially thanked "Miss X." for her work, and for her interesting report upon its latest development.

MR. F. W. H. MYERS then read a case from his paper on "The Subliminal Self," which has since appeared in the *Proceedings*, Part XXIX.

## HYPNOTISM AS AN ANÆSTHETIC.

A recent case of an operation performed under hypnotism was reported to us a short time ago by Mr. A. W. Dobbie, of Gawler Place, Adelaide, whose experiments in the subject of clairvoyance are familiar to readers of the *Proceedings* and *Journal*. The operator was Mr. R. S. Rogers, M.D., of Finders-street, Adelaide, now an Associate of the Society. We quote the newspaper account sent by Mr. Dobbie.

From *The Advertiser*.

Adelaide, April 29th, 1895.

A doctor in this city who has for some time made a study of hypnotism, and has carried out many successful experiments, resolved to operate on one of his patients who was suffering from tumour in the breast, provided he could gain her consent. The lady operated upon had been several times hypnotised by the doctor, who had proved that whilst under the influence she was quite insensible to pain. Even after having needles thrust into her arm, she suffered no pain when told that she was not to feel any. Having obtained the consent of the patient and her husband to the operation being performed under hypnotic influence, Sunday afternoon was fixed for the experiment. Before proceeding further, it may be mentioned that the patient is of a very nervous disposition, and as it was feared that this fact might to some extent interfere with the success of the experiment, post-hypnotic suggestion was resorted to in order to remove this obstacle. The patient, when under hypnotic influence earlier in the week, was told that when she entered the operating-room she would see all the surgical instruments to be used in the operation laid out on the table, but she was not to notice these or to be made nervous by the presence of strangers, but to take her place on the operating table as soon as she entered the room. She came into the room without showing the slightest sign of nervousness, advanced to the operating table, and took up a position on it, apparently quite unconcerned. She was then ordered to go to sleep for three-quarters of an hour, and to feel no pain. Prior to commencing the use of the knife, the doctor repeatedly told the patient that she was to feel no pain. "No pain, absolutely no pain," were the words repeatedly used to the patient, who lay in a tranquil sleep with a smile on her face. The operation was speedily performed, the tumour removed, and the cut sewn up with several stitches, the patient to all appearance suffering "absolutely no pain." After the operation had been performed, our representative had a conversation with the lady, who assured him that she felt no pain while under the operation, and was also absolutely free from pain then, which could readily be believed when one looked at her smiling face and heard her merry laugh, as she spoke of her absolute ignorance of anything having happened to hurt her, so far as her feelings would allow her to judge. The fact of her suffering no pain after the operation is due, the doctor states, to post-hypnotic suggestion, as he told her while under the influence that she was to feel no pain during

the operation or afterwards. This is the first operation of this nature performed in Adelaide, and that it was eminently successful all who witnessed it admitted.

Mr. Dobbie writes in reference to the above account :—

Adelaide, *May 8th*, 1895.

I enclose a clipping from one of our leading papers which gives a correct account of what took place. I was present during the whole of the operation, which took place on the Sunday afternoon at 3.15 p.m., and on Tuesday morning, at 11 o'clock, I went with the doctor to the lady's house and saw him take the stitches out, the wound having healed with unusual speed. The lady informed me that she had suffered no pain from first to last. Whilst the doctor was taking the stitches out, I noticed that the lady seemed to be in pain, and on asking her if such was the case, she said "yes." I then suggested to Dr. Rogers to make a pass or two over the wound, and tell her that she would feel no further pain during the removal of the stitches and during final healing. He did so without putting the lady to sleep, and the result was perfect ease to the patient.

A. W. DOBBIE.

P.S.—I have just telephoned to Dr. Rogers, asking him how the lady was progressing, and his reply is that the case has been all that could be desired ; in fact, he has not thought it necessary to visit her this week.

---

### CASES.

---

#### G. 250. Dream.

The following case was sent to us from Brazil by Professor A. Alexander. We print his translations of the original documents, also sent. He informs us that the incident is "of a type rather frequent among Brazilian Catholics," and says :—

*July 23rd*, 1895.

It occurred at Barbacena in Minas Gernes. The family in which it occurred is well known to me, and I have no doubt that the statements furnished to me by them are quite worthy of credence. Donna Guilhermina Nery has signed the deposition drawn up by me in the usual way. She is a middle-aged lady of a rather nervous temperament, and since the fact narrated, she has had a non-coincidental visual and tactile hallucination, following shortly after the death of a favourite son.

It will be observed that the incident of the votive candle was one very likely to be introduced into a dream under the circumstances described, but there seems no antecedent probability that Donna Nery should have dreamt of the exact place where the candle was to be found and of its having been already partly burnt.

Her account is as follows :—

Barbacena, *March 26th*, 1895.

In January, 1894, the decease occurred of *Félicité G.*, a young Belgian lady, who was married to a nephew of mine. After the death of his wife, the latter came to our house at Barbacena, bringing with him much luggage belonging to the deceased, and he stayed here with his children for some days.

Some two months afterwards—I have no means of ascertaining the exact date—I went to a *soirée* and returned home about 2 o'clock in the morning, having passed some pleasant hours in which all thoughts of sadness were temporarily swept from my memory. On that very night, however, I had a vivid dream of *Félicité*. It seemed to me that she entered the room where I really lay asleep, and, sitting down on the bedside, asked me, as a favour, to look into an old tin box under the staircase for a certain wax candle, which had been already lighted, and which she had promised to *Our Lady*. On my consenting to do so, she took leave of me, saying, “*Até o outro mundo (Till the other world).*”<sup>\*</sup> I awoke from the dream much impressed. It was still dark, but I could no longer sleep.

On that day, the others having gone out, I called a servant and ordered her to search in the tin box, which had, in fact, been placed under the staircase, and which had belonged to *Félicité*. No one had opened the box before. It was full of old clothes and cuttings, among which it was by no means probable that we should find a wax candle. The servant turned over these clothes, at first without result, and I was already beginning to think that my dream was of no importance, when, on straightening out the clothes so that the box might be closed, I saw the end of a candle, which I at once ordered her to take out. It was of wax—of the kind used for promises [to saints]—and, what was a still more singular coincidence, it had already been lighted.

We delivered the candle to *Monsenhor José Augusto*, of Barbacena, in performance of my niece's pious vow thus curiously revealed in a dream.

(Signed) *GUILHERMINA NERY*.

*Senhor Nery* writes :—

Barbacena, *March 26th*, 1895.

I recollect that, on the occasion, my wife told me of the dream, much impressed by it. It is exactly what is written.

(Signed) *DOMINGOS NERY*.

*Professor Alexander* adds :—

At my request, *Catharina*, the servant referred to in the above account, was called to be examined. I found that she was a mere child. On being questioned, she confirmed the narrative of her mistress, and recollected the circumstance of finding the wax candle in the tin box.

*José*, a black boy, declared that he carried the candle to *Monsenhor José Augusto*, who told him to give it to the sacristan.

*A. ALEXANDER*.

---

<sup>\*</sup> “*Till soon*,” “*Till to-morrow*,” “*Till the return*,” etc., are the expressions generally used in Brazilian leave-taking.—*A.A.*

## M. 94. Thought-transference.

Our readers may remember a case of apparent thought-transference occurring during a séance with the "medium" Williams, an account of which was given by the Rev. W. S. Grignon in a letter printed in the *Journal* for last October.

The following is a somewhat similar case experienced by Mr. Grignon, the account being based on notes taken at the time.

Mr. Grignon writes to Mr. Myers :—

Essendon, Hatfield, Herts. *November 19th, 1895.*

[I] send you an early experience of mine with the then well-known mediums—the Marshalls. It seems to indicate, as the other did, the sudden flashing out of something genuinely supernatural in the midst of much that was very worthless. My brother-in-law and I, at some time early in the seventies, resolved to have a séance with them, got their address—somewhere near Maida Hill—from a directory, called one afternoon without having made an appointment, and without giving our names were at once ushered in to Mrs. Marshall, senior, and her daughter-in-law, who acted as medium on this occasion. No other person was present. We were both entire strangers to them, and I had carefully avoided clerical costume. Communications were by raps and the alphabet, results eminently unsatisfactory. There was nothing to prove fraud, much to suggest it. When a spirit professing to be my mother refused absolutely to give her surname, married or maiden, obviously fished for her Christian name, and had nothing to say to me except, "Try to have faith," naturally I had less faith than before. All communications were scrappy and trivial, all might have proceeded from the medium. Suddenly, in the midst of some trashy talk, came a different kind of rap. Mrs. M., jun. : "Is this another spirit?" "Yes." "Do you wish to speak with this gentleman?" (pointing to me). "Yes." Then I, "Will you give your name?" "Emma Scott." "I never knew any one of that name. Did I ever see you?" "No, I saw you." "How long ago?" "23 years." "Where?" "In London." "London is a large place. Where in London?" "Brook-street." "Can you give me the name of the person in whose house you saw me?" "Varsitt." This was spelled out with much effort and was apparently incomplete. The medium here suggested that I should write down several names, including that of my friend in Brook-street, and said that raps would come when the right name was written. Knowing that mediums were said to judge when to rap by watching the hand and eye of the writer, I placed myself so as to conceal both, chose mentally before beginning several names of equal length and wrote them down slowly with mechanical precision. At the fifth name, "Vansittart," came a shower of raps. Only once in my life had I entered a house in Brook-street, Grosvenor-square, and that was when, just twenty-three years before, I spent two or three days with my friend, the late Augustus Arthur Vansittart, in a house which with a considerable fortune had been left to him by his aunt then lately deceased. Dialogue resumed. "Were you a servant



in the house?" "Not exactly." "Can you tell me where I first became acquainted with this gentleman?" The word "Trinity" was spelled out. The medium, evidently taking it as a theological term, exclaimed, "Oh, don't say such things. We don't like them." (The spirits did, I believe, now and then indulge in a little blasphemy.) I said, "That will do. I understand," but explained nothing. In fact I had formed Vansittart's acquaintance when we were both scholars of Trinity College, Cambridge, and, I think, at the scholars' table. I wrote to him at once to ask if he remembered any Emma Scott in his house. He replied that he did not, but that his housekeeper (he was living *en garçon*) engaged and dismissed the female servants without consulting him, so that it was a chance if he knew their names or their faces. Of course, also, the housekeeper might have had visitors of her own. I can only add that the Marshalls had no conceivable reason for connecting me with either University; still less, if possible, for assigning me to Cambridge and to Trinity College, and that during this part, at all events, of the *séance*, neither of them asked any prying question, if indeed they did so at all. Old Mrs. Marshall was, I believe, the widow of a small tradesman at the east end of London, and neither she nor her daughter-in-law seemed to have risen intellectually or socially above their original position. They were very unlikely to be familiar with the university way of using the names of colleges. Even had the medium guessed my profession and antecedents, she would probably have tried "Cambridge College" or "Oxford College," and so possibly felt her way on. I must say that the directness of the simple "Trinity" did impress me a good deal.

WM. S. GRIGNON.

Mr. Grignon writes later:—

November 23rd, 1895.

In sending you the case, I omitted to add that my account of it was based partly on my very distinct recollection of the occurrences, partly on the notes, if they can be so-called, taken at the time, *i.e.*, on the words of the communications taken down by me, letter by letter, as the alphabet was repeated. These papers I brought away from the Marshalls' house, but afterwards, as I thought, destroyed. However, a few months ago they—or some of them—turned up among some other papers connected with the subject, and the fact that by them I could both test and refresh my memory was one reason I had for sending the case.

W. S. GRIGNON.

#### M. 95. Crystal-vision.

The next case comes to us through Mr. C. E. Campbell, of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, an Associate of the S.P.R., who writes:—

January 5th, 1895.

The enclosed letters are the result of a conversation which I had last September with their writer, Mr. R—, a professional man in a responsible position, of acknowledged capability and good faith. The account which I enclose is unfortunately weak evidentially, as the seer has lately been strictly

forbidden by those whom he dare not disobey to have anything to do with the crystal, so that he will not sign his name to vouch for the accuracy of the report, though acknowledging that it is correct.

C. E. CAMPBELL.

The following is Mr. R.'s letter to Mr. Campbell, describing the vision :—

*November 12th, 1894.*

DEAR MR. CAMPBELL,—One afternoon, at least two, if not three days prior to the bombardment of Alexandria,\* during the last Egyptian war, the crystal was "charged" and placed before a man who had not previously seen one, nor had he any knowledge of its use. This was done with a view to ascertaining whether he had "the power of sight."

The subject was in no way suggested to him, but it was one he could not misunderstand. After looking intently into the crystal for a short time, he became somewhat startled, took it up and carefully examined it, then asked how what he saw had been inserted. Being asked *what* he saw, he described a matter affecting his household—recognising his wife, etc.

With this proof of his power, the subject was changed to that of the Egyptian war; but no words were spoken by which he could form the slightest idea of what he might see next, nor could it in any other way be suggested to him, as it affected the future only. Again looking intently into the crystal, he described the (active) bombardment of Alexandria; the fire at Rao-en-tin palace, its surroundings; battle of Tel-el-Kebir and large number of prisoners; march of the British troops to Cairo; imprisonment of Arabi;—describing, in his own language, a lot of scenes, including allegorical details which were easily understood.

I may add that the same man, turning over a portfolio of photographs quite recently, exclaimed, "I should know that place—I have seen it before—yes, in the crystal." It was a view of Cairo, but he had never been there, nor, so far as he recollected, ever saw a picture of it before.

Mr. Campbell proceeds :—

With regard to the "charging" of the crystal, I should say that this consists in offering up a traditional incantation or prayer that the crystal may show a vision of the particular events which it is desired to see. On receipt of this letter, I wrote back asking whether the "charging" was done silently, whether Mr. R. was likely to have transferred a particular picture in his own mind to that of the seer, and one or two other questions. As the "charging" *was* done silently, nothing less than telepathy of possible subliminal images will account for the visions, for the seer himself was an ignorant man, whose astonishment at seeing the minarets at one point (as Mr. R. told me in conversation) was extreme; he had no idea what they were, and was at loss how to describe them. He certainly could not have evolved such pictures of the war as he obtained from any personal knowledge. Mr. R. himself does not consider the case one of thought-transference, for he was greatly surprised at many of the events depicted, as for instance, the taking prisoner of Arabi, whom he expected to be killed.

---

\* The bombardment of Alexandria took place in July, 1882.

Mr. R. writes further :—

December 10th, 1894.

DEAR MR. CAMPBELL,—I deferred replying to your former letter in the hope that I might induce the man referred to to verify what he saw. He admits the accuracy of my statement, but is evidently afraid to sign any document. He was forbidden to have anything to do with the crystal, and it is quite evident he dare not disobey.

In reply to your queries, I may say I told the man nothing, nor had I in my mind any idea of what he might see, and I am sure he had not. What I desired or *asked* for was done silently. The first was more as a test, and his amazement was when he saw his own wife in his own house. I may add that there was something more—a *shadow* of another person somewhat elevated behind her (she had been married before), but as I thought this might frighten him, I took the crystal from him and changed the subject to what I afterwards gave you the description of.

---

L. 996. Thought-transference.

The following case, which comes to us through the American branch of the Society, may be compared with Mrs. Monro's experience of hearing a bell ring when her friend was wishing to ring her bell (see *Journal S.P.R.* for November, p. 162), but is an instance of a more definitely experimental kind.

The agent, Mrs. Lee, writes :—

Shrewsbury, Mass. December 7th, 1891.

An interesting experiment I tried last winter. A friend of sensitive temperament occupied a room (in a foreign country) next my own. The connecting door between the two was closed. The lady was writing (as she afterwards told me). Wishing to see her, I intended to go to her, but as I was comfortably resting on the lounge, I met the recalcitrant disposition to move with the mental question, "How long will we be slaves to matter, time and space?" Whereupon it occurred to me to exert a strong mental effort instead of a slight physical one. In about five minutes it proved successful! I heard steps approaching the door. To my summons in response to her rap, she opened the door, "Did you call me? I was under the impression that you did, but was not sure I heard you." I explained. My friend replied that she was conscious of me a moment or two before she put down her pen to come to me.

MARY HOLLAND LEE.

In answer to Dr. Hodgson's request for a corroborative statement from the lady on whom the experiment was tried, Mrs. Lee wrote :—

August 22nd, 1893.

The answer to your letter I delayed until I heard from Miss S. I wrote to her to make a statement of the telepathic experiment between us when at Mentone, France. I enclose her letter.

The letter enclosed was as follows :—

DEAR MRS. LEE,—I do remember the time of which you speak, when we were in Mentone, and you drew me to you by a little mental telepathy. I think I was writing to E. D. in my room, which adjoined yours. Suddenly my train of thought was broken into by a feeling that I must go to you. I felt that you needed me for something, without stopping to think what that something might be. But I knew that some invisible power had hold of me, calling me. I then stepped to your door, and asked you if you had spoken or if you wanted anything, and you immediately told me that it was but an experiment on your part to prove the power of mind over matter. It was certainly successful that time and has been at other times, when we have been separated by miles of distance.

(Signed) E—— S——, [full name given].

No details were given as to the other experiments referred to by Miss S., but a similar experiment tried by Mrs. Lee in the case of another friend, Mrs. Chenoweth, was related by the latter in the *Medico-Legal Journal*, Vol. I., No. 3, June, 1893, as follows.—

A lady whom I shall call Mrs. L., my friend since my own girlhood, and, with myself, a member of the American Branch of the London Society for Psychical Research, had a trifling experiment in telepathy with me in the month of August, 1892, which was so simple and successful that it seems worth telling.

We spent the summer in a charming New England village ; I living near the top of a long hill, and she half way down, the houses of both facing upon the one broad avenue which makes the main street of the village.

We saw one another daily, but on the day in August above referred to, the date of which is mislaid, we had passed hours together, and parted near six o'clock in the afternoon, when I went home to tea, averring laughingly at parting that it could not be promised when I should come again, since we could surely think of nothing more to say to one another for days.

At nine o'clock that evening I found my thoughts turning with strange persistence toward Mrs. L. It seemed to me that she was in need of me, and I felt impelled to go to her. In vain I argued that if it were a matter of importance she would come to me, or send for me. The silent call continued.

After the lapse of half-an-hour I turned to a friend, and asked if she felt able to walk down to Mrs. L.'s with me, reluctantly asking, as she was suffering somewhat from a lame foot. She was incredulous, and repeated to me my own assertion that I probably should not go down there again within a week. At last I said emphatically, "It is, indeed, very strange, but I can no longer resist the inclination to go and see if anything is wrong with Mrs. L."

My friend accompanied me, with some effort. It was now half-past nine o'clock. We found Mrs. L. sitting on the piazza alone, in the moonlight.

She cried out to me delightedly upon hearing my footsteps : "I have spent full half-an-hour calling to you to come." C. VAN D. CHENOWETH.

Mrs. Lee adds :—

This instance occurred as herein stated, *verbatim et literatim*.

MRS. MARY HOLLAND LEE.

The lady who accompanied Mrs. Chenoweth to Mrs. Lee's house on this occasion, writes to Dr. Hodgson :—

July 25th, 1894.

I perfectly recall the circumstance referred to in the little sketches sent you by Mrs. Chenoweth and Mrs. Lee. I walked down with Mrs. Chenoweth to Mrs. Lee's house and heard Mrs. Lee say that she had spent half-an-hour in "willing" the visit.

It is much to be desired that experiments of this type should be repeated by persons who have any ground for believing that they possess the faculty of mentally suggesting actions to others at a distance. To make such experiments of real value as evidence for telepathy, however, it is, of course, essential that notes should be made of them *before* it is known whether they have succeeded or not, and that all the trials made should be recorded.

---

L. 997. Impressions.

The following case came to Dr. Hodgson through the collection for the Census of Hallucinations in America. It was sent to him by Mrs. F. P. Nichols, of 211, St. James-place, Brooklyn, in a letter dated April 2nd, 1893.

343, Lafayette Avenue, Brooklyn, N. Y.

[At] New Orleans, January, 1885, 11.30 a.m., I felt a queer sensation pass through me, almost as violent as an electric shock, and at the same time I became aware that my husband, who was about four miles away, had just lost his pocket-book, containing considerable money.

I was enjoying unusually good health that winter. I was riding in a street-car, thinking intently about a call that I was on my way to make.

The car was full of people, all strangers to me.

Three years previous to the above experience, while trying on a new dress at the dressmaker's, I felt that my father's store was being robbed. Going there as quickly as I could, found out that it was exactly as I had felt about it.

I looked at my watch to note the hour that I felt the queer feeling about my husband's pocket-book, and he said that was the exact time when he first missed it.

ANNE C. GOATER.

The following letter from Mrs. Goater, in answer to Dr. Hodgson's inquiries, gives further details of the two experiences referred to.

343, Lafayette Avenue, Brooklyn, April 22nd, 1893.

DEAR SIR,—This is the first opportunity I have had to reply to your favour of the 8th inst. Mr. Goater desires me to say that he first became aware that he had lost his pocket-book when he went to pay for his lunch. He is positive that the hour was between 11.30 and 12 m., as he wished to avoid the crowd at noon, while my watch indicated 11.30 when I received the impression that something was wrong with his pocket-book. He says he is quite sure that he did not think of me in any way at the time, but I have always felt that he must have done so unconsciously.

I have always taken charge of his money affairs for him, and one of the impressions I had at the time was, that he was very much annoyed with me for not having removed some of the money from his pocket-book, as I was in the habit of doing, when it exceeded a certain amount; that he in some way held me responsible for his having lost so much money (there was over 100 dollars in his pocket-book at the time).

As regards the robbery at my father's store, I told both the dressmaker and my father at least an hour or two before it was found out. The dressmaker, when I mentioned my impression to her, was so incredulous that she said, to satisfy herself, she would go with me to my father's place of business, which was only a few squares away. We found my father there alone. I at once told him the strange feeling I had, and was very much relieved to hear him say that I had been mistaken, as he was not aware that any robbery had taken place, while everything about the store looked as usual. They both laughed at me for trying to pose as a clairvoyant, as they expressed it, and in a few moments the dressmaker left, saying she had had her walk for nothing. I remained at the store with my father until the time for closing up, an hour or so later. No one had come in during this time. Father then going to a corner of the store to turn off the gas, discovered at once that two pieces of cloth that he had been showing earlier in the evening were missing. He then recalled two strangers who had been in about the time I was at the dressmaker's. One had engaged him in conversation on business matters, while the other had remained standing near that corner. He most likely sneaked off with the cloth.

Unfortunately I do not know what has become of the dressmaker, but my father is still living, and can verify my statement.

ANNE C. GOATER.

The following corroborative notes were received from Mrs. Goater's husband and father.

[Enclosed in letter dated May 27th, 1893.]

The statement Mrs. Goater has made as regards the loss of my pocket-book in New Orleans some years ago is quite correct.

WALTER P. GOATER.

My daughter's statement as regards the loss of some cloth at my place of business is entirely correct.

J. S. CARR.

# JOURNAL

OF THE INCORPORATED

## SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

| CONTENTS.  |  | PAGE |
|--|--|------|
| Experiments in Thought-transference .. .. .            |  | 197  |
| Reference to a Recent Case of "Faith-healing" .. .. .  |  | 207  |
| Lord Leighton .. .. .                                  |  | 208  |
| The Third International Congress of Psychology .. .. . |  | 208  |
| Correspondence:—Concerning Eusapia Paladino .. .. .    |  | 210  |

### EXPERIMENTS IN THOUGHT-TRANSFERENCE.

The experiments recorded below were carried out by Dr. A. S. Wiltse, an Honorary Associate of the American branch of the S.P.R., who has contributed several cases to the *Proceedings* and *Journal*; see especially some experiments with a hypnotised subject, published in Mrs. Sidgwick's paper "On the Evidence for Clairvoyance," in *Proceedings*, Vol. VII., p. 72, and a remarkable premonitory case (P. 151) in Mr. Myers' paper on "The Subliminal Self," in *Proceedings*, Part XXIX., Vol. XI., p. 573.

With regard to his general method of work, Dr. Wiltse writes to Dr. Hodgson:—

Kismet, Morgan Co., Tenn. *February 3rd, 1892.*

When I make an experiment, I immediately record it in my note-book, with date, etc. The notes sent you are copied from note-book.

The following are the notes of the first series of experiments sent.

**METHOD:**—A. S. Wiltse, M.D., percipient, covers his eyes with a fold of dark cloth. The agent fixes the thought upon an objective form unknown to percipient.

*Experiment 1.*—*February 22nd, 1891.*—Mrs. Wiltse, agent. Percipient sees a mountain. (Correct.)

*Experiment 2.*—Same agent. Percipient saw a house. (Correct.)

*Experiment 3.*—Same agent. Percipient saw a variety of images, as dogs, cows, etc., mainly a failure, as agent thought of the abstract subject—"Shall we do well?" meaning financially.

*Experiment 4.*—Same agent. Percipient saw a man on a horse. (Correct.) Mrs. W. was thinking how percipient looked on horseback in past years.

*Experiment 5.*—Same agent. Percipient saw dim image of Mrs. W.'s mother. Correct, as she was looking at her mother's picture hanging in front of her, and thinking.

*Experiment 6.*—Mrs. Wiltse, agent. Percipient saw a circle, but could not tell whether a wheel or ring, on account of smoky, dull clouds. Agent was thinking of a chimney with smoke pouring out.

*February 23rd.*—A. S. Wiltse, percipient. Mr. T. Raseco, agent.

*Experiment 7.*—Percipient saw dull colours like clouds, or perhaps mist and snow; also a few people. Experiment mainly, though not altogether, a failure. Agent was thinking of a certain railroad station, with train standing in front and people standing about. Also of the smoke and steam of the engine.

*Experiment 8.*—A. S. W., percipient. T. Raseco, agent. Percipient saw, but dimly, a church with open doors. Agent was thinking of M. E. Church at this place, with preacher and congregation inside.

*Experiments 9 and 10.*—Mrs. W., agent. A. S. W., percipient. Failures. Could see no image at all.

*Experiment 11.*—Jason Wiltse, age 15, agent. A. S. W., percipient. Saw scene in Cumberland Mountains with man and dog hunting. (Correct.)

*Experiment 12.*—6.30 a.m.—Jason, agent. A. S. W., percipient. Both in bed, but on opposite sides of the room. Percipient saw a black-covered book. Agent said he was thinking of a train of covered waggons. Asked how he chanced to select the object, he said he had been reading about a journey with covered waggons, and had looked at the pictures of the train. Book was brought out and proved to be black-covered. Agent undoubtedly visualized the book as vividly as the waggons, but unconsciously.

*Experiment 13.*—Jason, agent. A. S. W., percipient. Saw images after long waiting, but not correct ones.

*Experiments 14 and 15.*—Jason, agent. A. S. W., percipient. Both experiments failures.

*Experiment 16.*—Mr. Frank Neuner, agent. A. S. W., percipient. Saw figure of young woman. (Correct.)

*Experiment 17.*—Mr. F. Neuner, agent. A. S. W., percipient. Saw almost immediately a field of some kind of small grain like yellow ripe wheat, but the image appearing so soon and not in the usual order, gave it no heed. Afterwards saw two horses in harness and two men. Agent was thinking of his wheat crop and of how he should gather it, but claimed he had not thought of horses or men, as he gathers with a reaper; he most likely visualized the whole force for the work, but not consciously.

*Experiment 18.*—Jason as agent. A. S. W. as percipient. Could see nothing.

*Experiment 19.*—Jason as agent. A. S. W. as percipient. Saw mottled flying clouds, between which could discern patches of blue sky. Thought the clouds very peculiar, as they were so small and there were so many openings between them; later, saw some animal, either wolf, dog or lion. Agent was thinking of immense flocks of ducks, flying in circles over his head, as he had seen them during the day. Afterwards looked at and thought of the house-dog.

*Experiment 20.*—Jason as agent. A. S. W. as percipient. Saw bright red spots, but could not make them out. Agent was watching a game of checkers, and favouring the side with red men.

*Experiment 21.*—Stolen interview with Mrs. Wiltse's private meditations. A. S. W. sitting, writing at his desk, perceives that agent is wrapt in thought; drops his face on his arm and attempts to catch her thoughts. Saw mountain



scenery, Mrs. W.'s brother, Mrs. Sken and another woman, both women on horseback. Mrs. W. was thinking of her home in Cumberland Mountains, of her brother, who lives there, and of herself and Mrs. Sken, visiting their friends in the mountains, but said she had not thought of horses. (*Suggestion*; Horseback riding is the prevalent mode of travel in the mountains, and as Mrs. W. thought of visiting different parties there, she probably unconsciously visualized her method of locomotion.)

*Experiment 22.*—Mrs. W. as agent, who declares she will foil me this time. A. S. W., percipient. Saw mountains, Mrs. W.'s mother, her uncle L., the road from our house in the mountains to house of her uncle L., the cemetery in which her mother is buried, a grave with tombstones, etc. (Exactly correct.)

*Experiment 23.*—Mrs. W. as agent. A. S. W., percipient. Saw a man driving some sort of a vehicle, but could only see the man on outside high seat, with reins in his hands, and leaning back as if driving with tight reins. Agent was thinking of a prospective journey in a covered waggon, with Mr. F. driving.

*Experiment 24.*—Mrs. W., agent. A. S. W., percipient. Saw a woman in garb not now in fashion, a child running about, and a skiff. Agent was thinking of a scene years ago, on which occasion she was with her mother and sister, our child playing about, and Mrs. W. cutting and fitting a dress for her sister, during which work a skiff came from the steamer to take her on board for a trip to Florida.

*Experiment 25.*—Jason as agent. A. S. W., percipient. Saw images dim and fleeting, among which were human figures. Agent was thinking of one particular person, but as other images were incorrect, I regard this experiment as a failure.

*Experiment 26.*—Jason as agent. A. S. W., percipient. Saw a horse. (Correct.)

*Experiment 27.*—T. Raseco, agent. A. S. W., percipient. Saw figures of animals, brush, clouds, rocks, etc., constantly shifting, but the predominant features were a house, and a slight female figure. (Correct.) But curious, from the fact that agent could not hold the mind, as he wished, upon a certain landscape, but it constantly wandered to a certain house and a young girl who lives there, so that he felt strongly inclined to call off the experiment, on account of his inability to concentrate the mind. Time occupied in this experiment, ten minutes.

*Note by the agent who is present* :— (While I am copying from my notebook.)

"I certify that this experiment is truthfully and correctly reported, as a'so are experiments Nos. 7, 8, and 28.

(Signed) "T. RASECO."

*Experiment 28.*—A. S. Wiltse, as agent, attempts to produce a certain image in the mind of T. Raseco, since 10 p.m., distance apart about 200 yards; both in bed, by appointment, at 9.55 p.m. Agent fixes upon the image he will produce, so that no possible hint may be exchanged. Meeting the next morning, they exchange notes.

*Result.*—A.S.W. attempted to make T. Raseco see an African jungle, as it would appear at night, with a hunter's tent in front, and a tiger glaring out from the jungle. Percipient to see only the glowing eyes, with ill-defined form back of them.

T. Raseco, the percipient, saw :—

A large and dense mass of bushes, apparently rose-bushes, as there seemed an abundant profusion of roses. In the midst of this mass appeared two balls of fire, behind which was an *indistinct bulk which he could not make out.*

(*Query* : by agent : Why, if the experiment was truly partially successful, as would seem to be the fact, did percipient see roses in place of palms, saw-palms, etc., which were in my mind ?)

*Experiment 29.*—*March 28th.*—C. Spencer, agent. A. S. W., percipient. Could see no images at all.

*Experiment 30.*—*March 29th.*—C. Spencer and Mrs. Wiltse both as agents. Could see nothing.

*Experiment 31.*—*April 1st.*—Mrs. Wiltse as agent. Total failure.

*Experiment 32.*—*April 1st.*—B. Buckley as agent. Failure.

*Experiment 33.*—*April 8th.*—9 p.m.—Mr. T. Raseco and Mrs. Wiltse as agents both thinking of the same object ; time occupied ten minutes ; caught the object correctly.

*Experiment 34.*—*April 9th.*—Three persons sitting, each thinking of different objects. Caught two out of the three. The third had foolishly thought of the wind, and as it has no objective form, of course there could be no image. It should be noticed that, in my experiments, I have only been able to catch objective forms.

*Experiment 35.*—*April 10th.*—A failure, as I could see no images at all.

*Experiment 36.*—*May 10th.*—Mr. B. Buckley and Mrs. Wiltse sitting as agents, each looking at different plates in encyclopædia. Caught both correctly, except [that] what I took to be a small Egyptian hieroglyphic was small figures of Greek carvings.

*Experiment 37.*—*June 14th.*—Mrs. Wiltse, agent, not quite understanding the conditions, she said she would think of a certain person. I told her that would not be a fair experiment, since she had given the object she was going to think of, and she promised to think of something else. On the appearance of the images, I said : “ You have broken your contract, for you are thinking of a man and a woman, and the man has on a broad brimmed hat.” (Exactly correct.)

*Experiments 38 and 39* are not copied in my note book. They were similar in every respect to the foregoing, and were successes.

*Experiment 40.*—Mr. Jno. Edmonds, editor of *Daily Courier*, Lincoln, Ill., agent. (On board train *en route* to St. Louis, Mo.) Mr. Edmonds believed telepathy an impossible thing, and I volunteered an experiment as a possible means of convincing him. Time occupied was about ten minutes. Saw a woman of very small features, which I thought might be a small picture in a locket, as I seemed to see a locket. (Correct—as he was thinking of his wife, who is dead, and who had, he says, very small features. He had her picture in a locket in his pocket, but said he was thinking of

the person and not of the picture. I believe he must have unconsciously visualised the locket and picture.) The agent is an entire stranger to me.

The following corroborative note is appended to the account :—

Skiddy, Kans., *June 9th*, 1891.

TO THE HON. SEC. OF THE S.P.R.—I have assisted Dr. A. S. Wiltse in several of his experiments in thought-transference, and take pleasure in stating that his method was as stated. He is blindfolded during the experiment, and the mind of the agent is concentrated upon an object unknown to the percipient, with results as stated in his notes, to which this evidence is attached.

(Signed) B. BUCKLEY.

The second series of experiments was carried out in 1893. Dr. Wiltse's record of them is as follows :—

*Experiment 1.*—Present : Mrs. Anderson, Miss Hall, Mr. D. Hall, Miss B. Melton, and others.

The writer hypnotised Mr. N. B. Melton to Bernheim's ninth degree, and told him to go to his mother's residence, three miles distant. Miss Belle Melton, his sister, had come from home that day and had purposely arranged for the séance, as changes had been made in her mother's house of which her brother knew nothing. After a few minutes' silence on the part of the percipient, he said there was nobody at home and no light in the house. I lighted a lamp, "*in his mind.*" He then said they had been putting up new wall-paper, and described the same correctly.

"There," said he, "is Belle's trunk in the corner of the room." I told him to look into it and tell me what was there, but he said it was locked and he had no key.

Miss M. had left the trunk unlocked, trusting to her mother and sister Louise to lock it, in case they left the house, and she had no positive knowledge as to whether the trunk was, at this particular hour, locked or unlocked. I provided a key for him as I had the light, and he unlocked the trunk and proceeded to take an invoice of its contents, first exacting a promise from me that I would "never give him away to the girls." "There is a pistol," said he. This was wrong, although there had been one there, and several cartridges were really there.

After some trivial details, he exclaimed with a laugh : "Blamed if there ain't Belle's letters ! What a joke it would be to go through them." He seemed to be looking them over and I asked him to read some of them to me, which he refused to do. I asked how many there were, and he said there were four from her sweetheart and one from a young lady, giving me the name of the lady, also the name of her post-office correctly ; the number of the letters was also correctly given, although both he and his sister assure me that he knew nothing of the letters. He said there was a note in one of the letters to his sister Louise. This was a mistake, as there is not a word in either of the letters to Miss Louise, but a separate note to her had been sent in one of the letters and had been given to her.

He then said that the women had left the clothes out of doors upon the line, and Miss M. said she thought this was not true, as such a thing was strictly against their rule. It turned out, however, that percipient was correct. It was also true that there was no person in the house, as his mother and sister had left the house and had gone to spend the night with percipient's wife some hundreds of yards away. They had locked the trunk, so that in this item also the percipient was correct.

*Experiment 2.*—Present: Mrs. Wiltse, Jason, my son, aged 17 years, N. B. Melton, the percipient, and the writer.

Percipient was placed in the hypnotic trance, and asked to see what was going on at his own house, three miles away.

He named different persons who were there, and said his best sewing machine was missing. He was at that time selling sewing machines, and had been away from home all day. He seemed worried about the machine, and I tried to pacify him by telling him he was probably mistaken, but he insisted that the machine was certainly gone.

Awake, he was told what he had said, and he declared he must have been wrong, as the machine was a fine one, and his wife would not let it go unless some person had paid the full price in cash, and he did not know of anyone likely to do that, and no one could get it from his wife on any other terms, as she would not know how to write out the contract. It turned out, however, that the machine in question was missing, just as he had said, for his sisters had purposely taken the opportunity of his absence for a whole day and night to carry the machine to their house, a few hundred yards away, to do a special piece of work with, knowing he would make them take a cheaper machine if they applied to him. Percipient told correctly who, besides his family, were staying at the house, and located them correctly as they were sleeping. Part of this may have resulted from inference, since they were his mother and his two sisters, but it was very unusual for all three to leave their own house alone to stay with Mrs. M. while he was away at night, as they had done on this particular night.

As a possible demonstration of the [transference of the subconscious ideas of the agent], I shall next cite an experiment made but a few evenings ago, in which I was myself the percipient and in which hypnosis played no part.

*Experiment 3.*—Mrs. Wiltse and Mr. W. J. Roberts, a telegraph operator, acted as agents. I rested my face in a dark-coloured shawl while the agents, sitting some feet from me, fixed their minds upon objects unknown to me, or to each other.

In these experiments, some minutes are required to exclude the images already upon the retina, the full accomplishment of which I know by the onset of obscure darkness, soon after which I frequently see a changing and shifting array of various colours, followed by a clear field of some light colour upon which images, more or less well-defined, appear and disappear; and these images so often prove to be the form of that of which the agent is thinking as, I think, to exclude the theory of chance.

In the present experiment I saw a landscape with trees, the most prominent of which were of the family of the coniferæ. Also a man clad in a suit of mail.

It so happened that both agents had chosen the home of their childhood as the object to be thought of. The trees seemed to be natural enough, such trees standing about Mrs. Wiltse's old home, as she informed us, but what did the man in armour mean? Both agents declared they had not thought of a man in armour. I began to think it a mere chance image, as I often see images while experimenting and also at other times, for which I can find no origin. But I felt that I had probably arrived at the real cause of this image when Mr. Roberts informed me that prominent among his recollections of the old home was a picture of a knight in armour, which had hung in the sitting room from his earliest recollection, although he was positive he had not consciously thought of the picture during the experiment.

*Experiment 4.*—Present; Mrs. Wiltse, Mrs. N. B. Melton, Mr. W. J. Roberts.

The percipient, Mr. N. B. Melton, was hypnotised, and told to look up the family he and Mrs. M. were going to visit next day at New River, 23 miles distant, of whose residence none of us knew anything at all, more than that they resided somewhere near New River.

He described the residence as a framed house containing three rooms, gave the direction and the distance from New River, said the family were asleep, and gave the number in the family (he may have known this latter item, as they were acquaintances.\*) Told to awaken the sleepers, he claimed to be trying to awaken them, and continued the effort for some time. There was no perceptible physical sign of effort, though he said he had nearly pulled the man out of bed by the foot, and finally said the woman had wakened, and he believed saw him, as she seemed to look surprised.

All this about having produced any effect upon the sleepers was probably mere hallucination. The lady of the house was awake several times during the night in question, but did not know at what hour, neither did she have any impression or dream which could possibly indicate that any mental impression was produced [on her] by the percipient. The rest of the percipient's statements proved correct. But in another room from the one in which the family were sleeping were two boarders whom the percipient seems to have entirely overlooked. (*Query.* Did he miss these two persons because I failed to tell him to look into more than the one room,—as was really the case,—and he could only see them by actually going into the room, just as in physical life; or was it an independent freak of the subliminal self, that would not condescend to tell more than it was asked to tell?)

*Experiment 5.*—This evening, February 13th, 1893, while engaged upon this paper, my son, having just retired for the night, called out to me from the next room, where he was lying, to tell him what he was thinking about.

The method above named was resorted to, and the images I saw written down and handed to Mrs. Wiltse. The record reads thus: "Saw a deer, also a skiff with two persons in it." After Mrs. Wiltse had taken possession of the record, the boy was told to say what he had thought of. He said he had been thinking of two things. Of a deer he and I had seen in the woods

---

\* Percipient informs me later that he supposed there were four children, but that one had died, of which fact, at time of the experiment, he had no intimation.

a few days before, and that he also looked at the picture of a landscape (which hangs upon the wall) and thought how he would like to be out on such a lake, hunting ducks.

He had not consciously thought of a boat, but I think it hardly possible that he could have thought of being on the lake hunting ducks, without conceiving,—though perhaps all unconsciously to the supraliminal self,—of the means, which naturally would be a boat of some kind.

*Experiment 6.*—(Same evening.) This experiment called for another, this time with Mrs. Wiltse as a willing volunteer agent. [The] images seen I wrote down as follows :—

“Some one riding, I think in a cutter, for there seems snow on the ground. Some wheeled vehicle—I think a steam car, for there seemed a track like rails a portion of the time. Fort Ryley, cannons, a person, a tent.”

This record was held in my own possession and Mrs. Wiltse was asked to say what she had thought of.

Answer was, “I was thinking of the time I went to Junction City on the train to hear Blind Tom play, and of the piece in which he imitated the noise of cannons.”

Let us analyse this experiment. Mrs. Wiltse had intended to think of Blind Tom playing, “only that and nothing more ;” but she actually, although almost unconsciously, took into her mental view almost the whole panorama of several different excursions. Her first report of what she was thinking about related to less than she knew of, even consciously, for she actually left out the fact of her having even dwelt upon the particular music at all and, when questioned about the matter, very innocently declared she had not thought of Fort Ryley nor the cannons, but was thinking of Tom’s playing that piece in which he imitated the noise of cannons.

This piece of music had strongly impressed her, for I recollect her glowing account of the music when she came home from the entertainment. She had also visited Fort Ryley, had seen the cannons there and, I presume, the tents also, and I think it not unreasonable or unscientific to assume that, by the law of association of ideas, when she called up Blind Tom in the act of playing she also called up to view the whole panorama as I saw it painted upon that hidden canvas, her subliminal memory.

*Experiment 7.*—(Same evening.) Jason (my son) agent. Saw several images, among them some unrecognised animal, which I thought might be a bison, as the head seemed lowered and the shoulders high. Also a man lying down. Agent was thinking of a certain sick man in the neighbourhood, also of a hog. I could not make out any origin of other images seen in this experiment.

*Experiment 8.*—*February 13th.*—Jason as agent. Images seen were: a bird with outspread wings, reminding me strongly of a very large bat, as the wings seemed spread all the time ; also a woman dressed in light-coloured skirt and dark polonaise.

Agent was thinking of shooting prairie chickens, also of a young lady in our village who wears frequently just such a garb. I do not know if I have ever seen it.

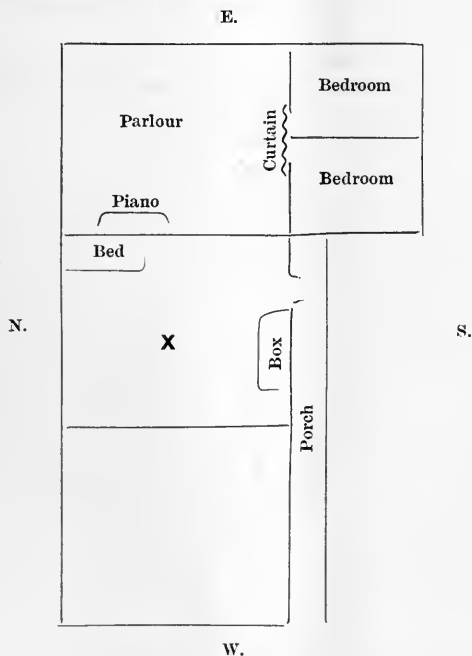
*Experiment 9.—February 13th.*—Jason as agent. Images seen were a stand of arms, also a man and woman on horseback.

Agent was looking at our two guns standing in the corner of the room in which I was writing and which could be seen from his bed. I could make out no origin for the other images.

*Another Experiment under Hypnosis.*—Present : Mr. Orlando Green, Mrs. Anna Green, Mrs. Wiltse, and the writer.

Mr. N. B. Melton was hypnotised by the writer, and told to go to the residence of Mr. and Mrs. Green, four miles distant. Mr. and Mrs. Green are new comers here, and percipient has never been in their house, which has been built since they came here. The percipient, however, informs me that he has passed the house, which may account for his knowledge of its external appearance.\*

In trance, percipient said : “The house is weather-beaten.” (Correct.) Located articles correctly in the front room (the parlour). (See diagram of the house kindly furnished by Mr. Green.)



He correctly located a landscape picture upon the wall of the parlour and described it with wonderful accuracy, but gave an entirely wrong description of the frame. Located the piano, but said it looked like a safe, although it might be an organ. He finally exclaimed, “Oh, I see so many things !”

\*The road in front of the house is shown on the original plan to be on its east side.—ED.

(This seems somewhat striking, as the room is a complete museum of fancy articles of scroll work of Mr. Green's own manufacture.)

He said there were two bedrooms on the south of the parlour, but he could see no door to them. (These rooms had originally been but one, but Mr. Green has just run [up] a partition cutting it into two rooms, doing the work himself, and no one outside the family knew of it as yet. There were no doors into them put up as yet, but a curtain was hung over the entrances.) He said there was a bed in each of the rooms, that no one was in either of them, but that one of the beds was "all mussed up." (The bed was piled up with a miscellaneous lot of clothing.)

From the parlour he said a door opened on to a porch on the west. (Correct.)

He seemed to enter the room marked X in the diagram and correctly located the bed; said it was dark in the room, but that somebody was in the bed. (There was no one at the house except Mrs. Lyons, the married daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Green, and her husband. On this particular night Mrs. Lyons had sat up late and Mr. Lyons [had gone] to bed.)

Percipient spoke of a small box lying on south side of room in which Mr. Lyons slept. (Both Mr. and Mrs. Green failed to recall anything of the kind, but on arriving home found that a small scroll box, which Mr. G. had made purposely for his daughter, was lying in the room as described by percipient. They had probably seen the box there before.)

I have given in this article only successful experiments, but let no one suppose that, sandwiched between them, there have been no discouraging failures; for there have been many. Only a few days ago, this same subject gave me a full description of "callers, etc., at my own house. My son was at the house and not at school, a dark-eyed, black-haired girl was standing by the stove, and talking with Mrs. Wiltse, etc." I walked rapidly through three miles of mountain mud, in order to interview the family while the incidents of that particular hour were fresh in their minds, and arrived, panting and exhausted, only to find that not one little item, even, of the whole story was correct.

In those experiments with myself as percipient, I frequently see images for which I can find no explanation, or even fail to see any images at all. This is especially likely to be the case if company is present with [which] I do not feel perfectly in unison.

The following corroborative note is signed by witnesses of the experiments.

We, the undersigned, do solemnly swear that the above statements as to those experiments in which our names figure are substantially true and correct, to the best of our knowledge and belief.

ORLANDO L. GREEN.  
ANNA S. GREEN.  
MRS. HAIDEE WILTSE.  
MISS LOUIZA MELTON.  
W. J. ROBERTS.  
JASON WILTSE.



## REFERENCE TO A RECENT CASE OF "FAITH-HEALING."

We have received the following letter from Mr. M. Petrovo-Solovovo in reference to the case of "faith-healing" printed in the *Journal* for last December, p. 172.

38, Serghievskaja, St. Petersburg, *December 10/22nd*, [1895.]

DEAR SIR,—In connection with the case of faith-healing printed in the last number of the *Journal*, the following letter, which appeared in the Moscow newspapers some time since, may be of interest. It is written by the gentleman himself who has been cured, and was originally addressed to the Editor of the well-known *Moscow Gazette*.

"In several newspaper articles, extracts have been given from a communication made by Professor Kozhevnikoff [or 'Kojevnikoff,' as I should prefer to spell the name] at a sitting of the Moscow Society of Neuro-Pathologists, concerning my cure from syphilis, and also a description of the occurrence itself.

"Leaving aside the explanations made by physicians, I feel bound to reproduce the fact itself, just as it did actually occur.

"The physicians who attended me in Russia and the authorities on medical science in Western Europe to whom I had addressed myself on account of my illness, which had lasted for about a year, found that it could last for eighteen years, and could in no case end suddenly, even if treated most persistently. I had heard for the last time such a verdict from Professor Kaposi in Vienna on Good Saturday of the present year.

"I came back to Moscow on Wednesday evening during Easter week and became acquainted through my servant with a plain peasant woman, according to whose advice I went the next morning, together with her, into the Temple of Christ the Saviour. She read beside me a short prayer, the first words of which were an appeal to the Most Holy Virgin. I can say one thing only : at that moment I was entirely free from ecstasy and felt under no influence whatever proceeding from this woman. On the same day all my wounds were healed, all my swellings disappeared, and I left the house without wearing the bandage which I had not taken off for nine months. People saw me as I was before my illness and congratulated me, whilst I was unceasingly thanking God for His mercy.

"NICHOLAS C. DOROBETZ.

"*Privat-docent* of the Imperial University of Moscow.

"Moscow, *October 11/23*, 1895."

I may remark in conclusion that far from being "incomplete" (as the *British Medical Journal* says) the Temple of the Saviour was consecrated as far back as in 1883.—I am, dear Sir, Yours faithfully,

MICHAEL PETROVO-SOLOVVO

### LORD LEIGHTON.

By the death of Lord Leighton,—better known as Sir Frederick Leighton,—the Society for Psychical Research has lost an Honorary Member of high distinction ; whose cordial sympathy with our general aims and methods was founded upon a wide range and a fearless independence of thought. Not to men of science alone, but to all men truly representative of the things of the spirit, do we desire that our work should appeal ; and when the late President of the Royal Academy allowed his name to be added to our list of Honorary Members,—a list which already included the name of Mr. Watts,—there was certainly no other artist whose adhesion could have been more welcome or more significant.

This is not the place either for criticism or for eulogy. But if indeed the Universe make for Beauty, therein must that clear spirit be at home ;—the limner of many a fair and noble image ;—*ἐξ αὐτοῦ παράγων ἀρχέτυπον κραδῖς.*

F.W.H.M.

### THE THIRD INTERNATIONAL CONGRESS OF PSYCHOLOGY.

I am requested by the General Secretary to the Congress—Dr. Freiherr von Schrenk-Notzing—to draw the attention of members of the Society to the following complete programme of proceedings at the Congress, which is to be held at Munich next August. He also informs me that a special section will be arranged for the discussion of hypnotic and cognate phenomena, (including telepathy and thought-transference).

#### I. PSYCHOPHYSIOLOGY.

- (A) Anatomy and Physiology of the brain and of the sense-organs (somatic basis of psychical life).

Development of nerve-centres ; theory of localisation and of neurons, paths of association and structure of the brain.

Psychical functions of the central parts ; reflexes, automatism, innervation, specific energies.

- (B) Psychophysics. Connection between physical and psychical processes ; psychophysical methods ; the law of Fechner. Physiology of the senses (muscular and cutaneous sensibility, audition, light-perception, *audition colorée*) ; psychical effects of certain agents (medicines). Reaction-times. Measurement of vegetative reactions (inspiration, pulse, muscle-fatigue).

#### II. PSYCHOLOGY OF THE NORMAL INDIVIDUAL.

Scope, methods and resources of Psychology. Observation and experiment.—Psychology of sensations.—Sensation and idea,

memory and reproduction.—Laws of association, fusion of ideas.—Consciousness and unconsciousness, Attention, habit, expectation, exercise.—Perception of space (by sight, by touch, by the other senses); consciousness of depth-dimension, optical illusions. Perception of time.

Theory of Knowledge. Imagination. Theory of feeling. Feeling and sensation. Sensual, æsthetical, ethical and logical feeling. Emotions. Laws of feeling.—Theory of will. Feeling of willing and voluntary action. Expressive movements. Facts of ethics.—Self-consciousness. Development of personality. Individual differences.

Hypnotism, theory of suggestion, normal sleep, dreams.—Psychical automatism.—Suggestion in relation to pedagogics and criminality; pedagogical psychology.

### III. PSYCHOPATHOLOGY.

Heredity in Psychopathology; Statistics.—Can acquired qualities be transferred by inheritance?—Psychical relations (somatic and psychic heredity), phenomena of degeneration, psychopathic inferiority (insane temperament).—Genius and degeneration; moral and social importance of heredity.

Psychology in relation to criminality and jurisprudence.

Psychopathology of the sexual sensations.

Functional nerve-disease (hysteria and epilepsy).

Alternating consciousness; psychical infection; the pathological side of hypnotism; pathological states of sleep.

Psychotherapy and suggestive treatment.

Cognate phenomena: mental suggestion, telepathy, transposition of senses; international statistics of hallucinations.

Hallucinations and illusions; imperative ideas, aphasia and similar pathological phenomena.

### IV. COMPARATIVE PSYCHOLOGY.

Moral-statistics.

The psychical life of the child.

The psychical functions of animals.

Ethnographical and anthropological psychology.

Comparative psychology of languages; graphology.

As stated in the notice of the Congress printed in the *Journal* for November, 1895, the complete official programme and the form of application for membership may be obtained by any Member or Associate of the S.P.R. on application to E. T. Bennett, Esq., 19, Buckingham Street, Adelphi, London, W.C.

Psychologists who propose (1) to offer papers or addresses, or (2) generally to take part in the Congress, are requested to fill up the forms which accompany the complete official programme and to send them, with written abstracts of their intended communications, to the Secretary's office (Munich, Max Josephstrasse, 2) before May 15th, 1896. The Secretary asks me to state that he would be glad to receive at least the titles of intended communications as soon as possible.

---

### CORRESPONDENCE.

[*The Editor is not responsible for opinions expressed by Correspondents.*]

---

#### CONCERNING EUSAPIA PALADINO.

(*To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE I.S.P.R.*)

DEAR SIR,—The final outcome of the investigation into the claims of this famous "medium" offers a good opportunity to formulate very definitely some of the principles which regulate the nature and progress of psychical research. Not that men like Mr. Gurney, Mr. Myers and Professor Sidgwick are not aware of them, or have not assumed them, but that it is well to repeat them on this occasion as reminders to those who either ignore them or are not conscious of their existence in inquiries of this kind. The manifold objects with which the Society set out in its work have served often to conceal the criterion of its method and results, and it has been only when the probability that telepathy is a phenomenon to be seriously reckoned with in the field of science was established, that we could discover any clue to the limitations which must apply to methods seeking evidence of the supernormal and transcendental, if I may use the latter term to express the existence of forces or causes not presenting themselves in the usual space relations to the phenomenon witnessed. The avowed purpose to investigate seriously such claims as table turning, spirit rappings, materialising pretensions, along with those of clairvoyance, hypnotism, thought-transference, &c., showed no traces of the common method which must prevail in the study in order to merit the name of science, and hence until some considerable investigation had been made it was but natural to treat all subjects independently, report facts impartially, and assume nothing that might prejudice the seriousness and the value of the work. But I think we have gone far enough for us to formulate some principle which shall serve as a more definite criterion of proof than seems to have been considered in the earlier treatment of physical phenomena claiming to be supernatural or supernormal. This conclusion is especially enforced by the final result in the case of Eusapia Paladino, with its reflection of discredit upon similar cases.

But before formulating this principle, I wish to call attention to a peculiar difficulty against which we psychical researchers have to labour in this matter. The very spirit with which we investigate claims which the average

scientific mind rejects upon *a priori* grounds disarms the scepticism that is so effective and so healthy an attitude for most men toward the marvellous. Doubt is always an incentive to careful observation and some fortification against illusion, while it prompts difficulties in the way of hasty belief. This, however, we need not be told. But no matter how sceptical we are, the serious attempt to be fair and to treat scientifically even the most preposterous claims,—especially when the facts appear on the surface to be honestly reported and yet outside ordinary experience,—inevitably weakens the ordinary precautions against illusion, and we find ourselves unconsciously sympathetic when we ought to be sceptical as well as candid and scientific. All these influences have been very much strengthened and doubt disarmed by the amount of truth found in the phenomena of telepathy crystal vision, automatic writing, spontaneous apparitions and hypnotism, all of which were once laughed at as illusion, fraud or quackery. Forced to accept these against scientific tradition, we very naturally increase our patience with claims like those made about Eusapia Paladino, while forgetting the one principle which requires to be kept in mind before concluding to anything supernormal. The positive results attained in other fields make us look for such in cases like hers when the presumption for negative results is sustained by the limitations under which such phenomena occur, and yet the very determination to treat disgusting performances with all the care, patience and scientific thoroughness possible either misrepresents us before the scientific world, or both misrepresents us and creates an obstacle to the sceptical observation of the facts. Here then is a situation in which we require to be doubly armed. I hope the principle which I wish to formulate may be helpful in supplying this desideratum, and in affording a presumption upon which to investigate cases like Eusapia Paladino.

Now when we look at the results collected by the Society in the three fields of telepathy, automatic writing, and mediumistic phenomena like those of Mrs. Piper, we observe one uniform characteristic; namely, *that they represent events or facts obtained through the agency of the subject's nervous system.* This is a most important consideration for the limitations which it would empirically impose upon our expectations of finding exceptionally determined events independently of such an organism. Thus we find that telepathic impressions, whether of a sensory or ideational character, are known facts only as they are expressed through a nervous system. Automatic writing presents communications only through the same medium and never through the inorganic matter; at least, we have no authentic confirmation of the latter. Mediumistic messages come in the same way, and all facts purporting to be physical events independent of such an organism are still *sub judice*, such as spirit rappings, table turning, &c., where human hands are not connected with the objects purporting to be affected. Even the phenomena said to occur in connection with Eusapia Paladino are, and profess to be, mediated through her organism.

Now it is precisely this limitation that affords a presumption against any foreign source for the phenomena, *unless they show the characteristics of personality other than that of the subject.* The immensely rich field of subliminal influences in the subject itself only adds difficulties to the supposition of the transcendental; but until multiplied traces of a personality, not expressible in either the subliminal or supraliminal action of the subject, are found, it is futile to treat the phenomena seriously except for satisfying scientific method. Now it is noticeable in all the telepathic, automatic and mediumistic phenomena on which any stress has been laid by the Society, that the force of any and all of them lies in the traces of transcendental causes. The facts adduced to prove

telepathy, for instance, would have no weight were it not for the proof of coincidental thoughts on the part of others than the subject, under circumstances and with connections that either make the hypothesis of chance absurd, or show that scientific method generally is an illusion. In automatic writing the messages have value only as they express intelligent facts of a character objective to the medium, and it is extremely difficult to determine when such limitations are transcended.

Now when we come to Eusapia Paladino, we find the general principle above mentioned illustrated in her case; namely, the occurrence of certain phenomena only in connection with her nervous organism. But slappings on the back of sitters, the whimsical movements of physical objects and similar events, are not evidences or expressions of a consciousness independent of the organism in connection with which they occur,—even supposing that they occur when hands and feet are held,—not to say anything of the absolutely fatal circumstance in the negative that they must occur only in the dark. The beauty of telepathic and automatic phenomena is in the fact that they represent *intelligent events*, facts which have to be co-ordinated under the conception of mind, and not of physical phenomena. The supposed supernormal occurrences in connection with Eusapia Paladino are nothing of the kind. Not a trace of intelligence occurs in them; so that granting their genuineness,—which can hardly be claimed after the recent investigations at Cambridge,—there is no reason to suppose that they express anything more than physical phenomena of her nervous system, in which Spiritualism can have no interest whatsoever. The thing to be learned by the average Spiritualist is that his doctrine depends, not upon extraordinary physical events merely, but upon the traces of consciousness other than the subliminal and supraliminal action of the subject. It is the transcendental existence and persistence of mind which Spiritualism requires to prove, and not the occurrence of physical events in which no intelligent meaning can be found.

Hence, so far from treating table turning, rappings, noises and such phenomena seriously as evidence for its claims, its interest rather lies in discrediting them, or proving that they have no pertinency or value whatever. They should be investigated only to show that they are not evidential;—*first*, for the reason that they are too much complicated with the organism of the subject to escape a possible source in it; and, *second*, for the reason that there is no accompaniment of such intelligent meaning as makes a foreign personality a plausible assumption. The contrast with telepathy and automatic writing, and the phenomena produced by Mrs. Piper, is too great to justify any serious expectations from the purely physical field. Hence, if we can keep in view two limitations to our problem, we shall not be tempted to attach weight to phenomena excluded empirically from its nature. First, we have the limitation of all reliable phenomena of an evidential import to the mediation of some nervous system. Until this is transcended, purely physical events cannot have a spiritualistic meaning. Second, we have the limitations of the spiritualistic problem to phenomena evincing definitely traces of intelligence other than that of the subject,—phenomena requiring a transcendental mind to account for their unity and meaning. The first of these is a precaution against giving value to merely physical events and hasty exclusion of subliminal or supraliminal action of the subject; the second provides a criterion for the phenomena that can have a psychological and philosophical importance.

Columbia College, New York.

JAMES H. HYSLOP.

December 23rd, 1895.

## JOURNAL

OF THE INCORPORATED

## SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

## CONTENTS.

|  | PAGE |
|--|------|
| New Members and Associates .. .. .                         | 213  |
| Meeting of the Council .. .. .                             | 214  |
| General Meeting .. .. .                                    | 215  |
| G. P. Bidder, Q.C. .. .. .                                 | 218  |
| Experimental Dreams .. .. .                                | 218  |
| Correspondence:—"L'Hypothèse du Magnétisme Animal" .. .. . | 221  |
| Balance Sheet for the Year 1895 .. .. .                    | 226  |
| The Edmund Gurney Library Fund .. .. .                     | 227  |

## NEW MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

*Names of Members are printed in Black Type.*

*Names of Associates are printed in SMALL CAPITALS.*

- AINSLIE, DOUGLAS, 88, Jermyn-street, London, S.W.  
 ✓ BENSON, MISS ANNETTE M., M.D., Cama Hospital, Bombay.  
 BENTINCK, LADY HENRY, 13, Grosvenor-place, London, W.  
 ✓ COMPTON, LADY ALWYNE, 7, Balfour-place, London, W.  
 HUTCHINSON, WILLIAM B., C.E., F.R.A.S., &c., Southport, Lancashire.  
 ✓ LOWENFELD, MRS., 31, Lowndes-square, London, S.W.  
 ✓ MAGENIS, LADY LOUISA, 64, Eaton Square, London, S.W.  
 Norris, Professor Richard, M.D., F.R.S.E., Birchfield, Aston, Birmingham.  
 ✓ ORCHARD, MRS. WILLIAM, 79, Elsham-road, Kensington, London, W.  
 ✓ Philipps, Mrs. Wynford, 24, Queen Anne's Gate, London, S.W.  
 ROBINSON, EDWARD, C.E., F.R.A.S., 4, Castelnau-gardens, Barnes, S.W.  
 ✓ SHELTON, MRS. L. V., 52, Queen's-rd., Marlborough-rd., London, N.W.  
 SQUAREY, ANDREW T., J.P., Gorse Hey, Bebington, Birkenhead.

## THE AMERICAN BRANCH.

- ABBOTT, LAWRENCE F., 13, Astor-place, New York, N.Y.  
 BARNETT, S. M., Mills, Freestone Co., Texas.  
 HAYDEN, L. F., 503, Equitable Building, Atlanta, Ga.  
 ✓ HOSKIN, JOHN, 4, 100, Locust-street, Philadelphia, Pa.  
 JONES, W. A., M.D., Clandeboye, Ontario, Canada.

LLEWELLYN, F. T., B.A., C.E., 1,012, Hennen-bldg., New Orleans, La.

McMANAMA, M. G., 504, Rialto-building, St. Louis, Mo.

MUNNS, DR. C. O., Oxford, Ohio.

PADDOCK, FRANK S., 1, Paddock-building, Watertown, N.J.

PRATT, FREDERICK H., Worcester, Mass.

SCRIBNER, H. D., c/o Westinghouse Co., Mills-bldg., San Francisco, Cal.

SHAW, MISS EMMA G., 14, Rockville Park, Roxbury, Mass.

THOMAS, DR. H. J., 836, Buxton-street, Winston, N.C.

---

### MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

---

A meeting of the Council was held on January 31st at the Westminster Town Hall. In the absence of the President, Dr. Abraham Wallace was voted to the chair. There were also present:—Colonel Hartley, Dr. J. Milne Bramwell, Dr. Walter Leaf, Dr. C. Lockhart Robertson, Mr. F. W. H. Myers, and Mr. F. Podmore.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and signed as correct.

The Rev. Auguste Glardon was elected an Honorary Associate for the current year.

Two new Members and eleven new Associates, whose names and addresses are given above, were elected. The election of thirteen new Associates of the American Branch was recorded.

The Council recorded with regret the death of Lord Leighton, an Honorary Member, and also of Miss Thatcher, an Associate of the Society.

At the request of Miss Porter, her name was transferred from the list of Members to that of Associates; and at the request of Mr. St. George Lane Fox, his name was transferred from the list of Associates to that of Members.

The resignation of three Members and seventeen Associates, who for various reasons desired to terminate their connection with the Society at the end of last year, was accepted.

The Assistant Secretary reported that the total number of names of all classes of Members on the list of the Society on the 1st of January, 1896, was 922 as against 914 the year before. During the year 1895, the number of Members of the American Branch had been reduced from 503 to 441.

An audited statement of the income and expenditure of the Society during the year 1895 was presented. It appears as usual in the *Journal*. In his report the Auditor states that "Mr. Bennett has recorded the transactions of the year with clearness and accuracy."



The statement of accounts and the Auditor's report were referred to the House and Finance Committee, who were desired to prepare an estimate of income and expenditure for the current year, and present it to the next meeting.

Some presents to the library were reported, and a vote of thanks passed to the donors.

It was agreed that a General Meeting should be held in June, and also in July, in addition to those already arranged for March and April; the exact dates to be fixed later.\*

Various other matters of business having been attended to, it was agreed that the next meeting of the Council should be on Friday, March 13th, at 19, Buckingham-street, at 4.30 p.m.

---

### GENERAL MEETING.

---

The 77th General Meeting of the Society was held at the Westminster Town Hall, on Friday, January 31st, at 4 p.m., Mr. H. Arthur Smith in the chair.

PROFESSOR WILLIAM JAMES' "Presidential Address" was read by MR. F. W. H. MYERS, and will be published in the next number of the *Proceedings*.

MR. MYERS then read a paper by MR. C. M. BARROWS on "Suggestion without Hypnotism," an account of experiments in preventing or suppressing pain, which, it is hoped, will appear shortly in the *Proceedings*. During the last six years, Mr. Barrows had treated several hundred persons for insomnia, rheumatism, neuralgia, head-ache, hysteria, &c. The patients remained in all cases in a normal waking condition, and Mr. Barrows regarded the results obtained as due to the action of telepathy.

DR. J. MILNE BRAMWELL said the remarkable results obtained by Mr. Barrows were paralleled in the records of hypnotic work. The novel part of the paper was not the history of cures effected, but the theory accounting for them,—the statement that the patients were not hypnotised and the hypothesis that the method employed was a telepathic one.

It would be easier to discuss the paper if the writer had stated exactly what he meant by hypnotism. It could be inferred, however, that he considered four conditions essential to hypnosis:—(1) the subject must pass into an unconscious state; (2) he must give up his will to the operator; (3) the suggestions must be verbal ones, which

---

\* See notice on cover, p. iii.

the subject is capable of understanding ; (4) the subject must be in an abnormal mental condition, *i.e.*, suffering from hysteria, or some other form of nervous disorder. Taking these in order, Dr. Bramwell pointed out (1) that hypnosis was not necessarily followed by amnesia. Only one in ten of Braid's patients passed into a state of unconsciousness. The International Statistics, published by Dr. von. Schrenck-Notzing, gave 11 per cent. of somnambules in 8,705 hypnotic cases recorded. Dr. Bramwell had observed hypnotic cases in which anæsthesia could be induced for operative purposes, but where there was no general loss of memory, even in response to suggestion. In another case, where deep hypnosis followed by amnesia had previously been induced, the patient on a subsequent occasion was rendered anæsthetic for operative purposes, in what was apparently the waking state, and retained the recollection of all that had happened, the only abnormal phenomenon being the absence of pain. This patient had eight teeth extracted at one sitting and four at another. (2) It was not necessary for the subject to abandon his will. Dr. Bramwell himself had never seen any evidence of the so-called automatism of the hypnotised subject, nor a single instance in which a patient was unable to choose between right and wrong. Similar views were held by Braid. Certain members of the Nancy School held opposite opinions, but their position was badly supported by fact, and had recently been successfully attacked by Professor Delbœuf of Liège. (3) Verbal suggestion. Dr. Bramwell had observed at Nancy that Dr. Liébeault made his suggestions, even to uneducated patients, in scientific language, and used anatomical terms, which it was quite impossible for them to understand. These suggestions could not be regarded as verbal in the sense used by Mr. Barrows, but no doubt the patients knew that their object was a curative one, and translated them into terms of their own consciousness. (4) Abnormal state of health. This was not necessary. Esdaile hypnotised many thousands of the felons and coolies of Bengal and, as he justly remarked, these were neither nervous nor hysterical persons, while Mr. Wingfield at Cambridge hypnotised 120 undergraduates at the first attempt.

Mr. Barrows asserted that the explanation of the phenomena he recorded was to be found in the fact that by means of telepathic suggestion he had been able to evoke the powers of the "Subliminal Consciousness." This he apparently considered as entirely different from the hypnotic, in evident ignorance of the fact that the subliminal consciousness theory was regarded as the most reasonable and modern attempt to solve the problems of hypnotism. Granting the existence

of a subliminal state, it is possible that it can be reached by other than hypnotic methods. Those employed by Mr. Barrows, however, differ little from the ones used by hypnotists.

Now, as to telepathy. Again taking it for granted that the subliminal consciousness exists; that one can put oneself in communication with it by hypnotic means and afterwards invoke its powers by verbal suggestion, then, if telepathy be true, it ought of course to be possible to influence it by similar suggestions conveyed telepathically instead of verbally. What evidence have we for the existence of telepathy in this instance? Mr. Barrows states that while his patients rested quietly in a chair he attempted to influence them by telepathic suggestion, but previously he had verbally informed them that he was going to remove their existing, or prevent their future, suffering. This suggestion was conveyed in the most emphatic manner, with the assertion that the predicted result was inevitable. Now the phenomena which occur in, or after, hypnosis are not necessarily the result of suggestions made during that condition. Dr. Bramwell had frequently hypnotised deaf patients. With them all suggestions were made before hypnosis. These were written and were of two kinds; one indicated the hypnotic phenomena the operator desired to induce, the other the curative results that were to follow. These were as successful as verbal suggestions given during hypnosis. Before admitting the possibility of telepathic influence, one must demand the exclusion of other causes which have been proved to be capable of producing like results. It was also worthy of note that Mr. Barrows not only found in telepathy the cause of the phenomena he described, but also their explanation. Granting that telepathy did exist and that the messages were conveyed in that manner, this did not explain the phenomena. It was a mere substitution of telepathic for verbal suggestion, and it was well to remember what has been said by Mr. Frederic Myers, namely, that the word suggestion did not explain the phenomena of hypnosis, but was simply a definition of the artifice used by the operator to evoke them.

MR. F. W. H. MYERS remarked that Mr. Barrows, as appeared from the sense which he gave to the word "hypnotism," had assumed as orthodox the opinions which prevailed a few years since in this rapidly progressing subject. It was all the more interesting to observe that his independent experiments had pointed in exactly the direction in which the opinion of the best authorities had since been moving.

As to the connection between hypnotism and telepathy, on which Mr. Barrows dwelt, he (the speaker) trusted that there might be further occasions of discussion with Dr. Bramwell and other hypnotists on that important point.

## G. P. BIDDER, Q.C.

We deeply regret to have to announce the loss of a valued member of our Council, Mr. G. P. Bidder, Q.C., the news of whose death reached us too late for announcement in the last number of the *Journal*. The illness which prematurely cut short Mr. Bidder's vigorous and beneficent life was due to an accident which occurred on the 9th of January, when he was knocked down and run over by a horse and van in the streets of Manchester. The injuries he received were not at the time regarded as sufficient to prevent his continuing an arbitration case on which he was engaged, and—after a few days' rest—resuming his professional work in London. But a little more than a fortnight after the accident, serious symptoms manifested themselves; and after a few days' illness—the course of which at first seemed hopeful—he died rather suddenly on Saturday, February 1st.

Mr. George Parker Bidder was the eldest son of the celebrated engineer of the same name. He graduated at Cambridge in 1858 as seventh Wrangler; was called to the Bar at Lincoln's Inn in 1860, became a Q.C. in 1874, and has been for several years one of the leading Counsel at the Parliamentary Bar. But his work at Westminster, though sufficiently laborious, did not by any means exhaust his overflowing energies; he was a man of keen and wide intellectual interests and abundant public spirit, at once shrewd and fearless in the defence of any cause that commended itself to his judgment. He always took a strong interest in the investigations of the S.P.R., and has been a member of its Council almost since the foundation of the Society: and the support and encouragement that we derived from the adhesion to our cause of a mind like his, trained in scientific reasoning, and at the same time possessing an indisputable grasp of practical experience, was always felt by us to be of great value. Nor will those of us who knew him in private life easily forget the cordiality of his welcome, the bright, alert vigour of his talk, the varied range of his interests or of his genuine philanthropy.

H. SIDGWICK.

## EXPERIMENTAL DREAMS.

It has been already suggested in this *Journal* that it is desirable to make more attempt than is usually made to suggest, control, and analyse *dreams*. For this there are two main reasons, one practical and one theoretical. From the point of view of practice, every advance in self-suggestive power is of importance. The increase of central control over the nervous system is the prime achievement of education;

and that control may be pushed indefinitely further than has yet been done. There is no direction in which it may not prove useful and healthful to have not only the "warring members" but the warring nerve-cells well in hand. The desirability of controlling not only the induction but the quality of sleep is especially obvious. If, for instance, men could wake at will from distressing dreams, or could guide them into pleasanter channels, much pain would be spared which is none the less real for what is called its unreality. In some cases the actual onset of hysteria or insanity might by this means be delayed or averted.

Few of us, however, can so rule ourselves as to proceed straight to this practical end. To help us towards self-government in sleep we need more knowledge of "such stuff as dreams are made of;" and this knowledge, again, from a theoretical point of view would be most useful to the psychologist.

An interesting series of experiments is briefly reported by Dr. J. Mourty-Vold, of Christiania, in the *Revue de l'Hypnotisme* for January, 1896. Professor Vold has carried on for six or seven years two main lines of inquiry; (1) as to the part played in dreams by the sense of touch (contact and temperature) and the muscular sense; (2) as to the relation existing between objects looked at before sleeping and subsequent dreams.

Professor Vold succeeded in collecting in Christiania groups of from ten to forty educated persons of both sexes, to whom he explained the experiments to be tried, without suggesting to them the results likely to follow. Passing over a number of precautions and preliminaries, it may suffice here to say that his volunteer dreamers went to bed either with a foot and ankle so bound as to keep the foot bent in the position of a person standing on tiptoe, or with several fingers tied together by a string, or with a tight glove on one hand, or subject to some similar "persistent stimulus." This persistent stimulus tended to represent itself in dreams with more or less exactness, probably corresponding to a lighter or deeper degree of sleep.

Thus (1) the subject may dream that he is standing on tiptoe, *i.e.*, that his foot is curved, as in fact it is. Or (2) he may dream that he is dancing; thus interpreting the sensation of a curved foot in a way corresponding to frequent experience. Or again (3) he may dream that he sees some one else with curved foot,—thus showing a slight disaggregation of personality.

Or, finally,—omitting some intermediate grades,—he may dream of abstract ideas related in some way to the position of the member. If, say, three fingers are tied, he may dream of the number three, or

six, or nine. This form of dream, by the way, reminds us of Binet's cases where an anæsthetic patient, if pricked three times, *feels* nothing, but has a hallucinatory vision of three black points. A symbolising process has gone on, while the sensory brain-centres were too torpid to give their message in any more direct way.

Professor Vold's second line of experiments,—upon the effect of colours seen before sleeping,—has also yielded some interesting results. Colours looked at intently just before closing the eyes tend to reproduce themselves in dream, or to reproduce their complementary colours. We have here an interesting intermediate point between true after-images and memory-images. Compare Mr. Bakewell's experiments, *Proceedings*, Vol. VIII., p. 450, where, after gazing at an object before the final closure of eyes, he saw what appeared to him to be a positive after-image of that object on opening his eyes for a moment upon a plain white ceiling in the morning.

The experiments thus briefly summarised form only a small proportion of the observations which might be made. Just as special positions sometimes produce dreams not reproducing but *symbolizing* the position, so may certain organic disturbances generate dreams either plainly *symbolical*, or at any rate, by association *significant* of those disturbances. Dr. Head's recent researches (*Brain*, 1895) into the connection of specific peripheral pains with (often distant) organic lesions prepare the way for a tracing of similar pathways which may lead from the diseased organ to some apparently unconnected ideational centre; and indeed some such hidden concatenations have already been roughly observed.

Another line of inquiry, with which I have dealt elsewhere, will be concerned with the degree of visualising power, and the acuteness of sensation of other kinds, in dream. And I should be glad to hear of good specimens of dramatised or "proleptic" dreams, where (for instance) a dream-personage asks a riddle which the dreamer *himself* seems unable to guess until—still in the dream—he is told the answer.

Especially to be desired is the power of knowing that one is dreaming, and yet continuing to dream. Could this faculty, which sometimes crops up spontaneously for a few moments, be held fast and secured by practice, we should have an opportunity even better than is afforded by crystal visions of watching with one phase of our personality the play of another. "I am the doubter and the doubt,"—as Emerson has it,—*"And I the hymn the Brahman sings."* One would be at once the dreamer and the dream, and the reporter thereof for the Society for Psychical Research.

F. W. H. M.

## CORRESPONDENCE.

[The Editor is not responsible for opinions expressed by Correspondents.]

“L'HYPOTHÈSE DU MAGNÉTISME ANIMAL.” \*

I.

I am much obliged to Mr. Walter Leaf for having called the attention of the members of the *Society for Psychical Research* to the paper which I published in the *Nouvelle Revue* under the title of “L'hypothèse du magnétisme animal d'après des recherches récentes.” I only regret that he has not seen another paper which I published in the July-August, 1895, number of the *Annales des Sciences Psychiques* under the title of “Une nouvelle méthode d'expérimentation pour vérifier l'action nerveuse à distance,” which would have, I think, anticipated a large part of the objections which he has addressed to me: indeed he would have seen in it with what precautions against simulation, suggestion and thought-transference I have surrounded all my experiments. Although this second article was published before the one in the *Nouvelle Revue*, it was really written after it. I have reserved for it a perfectly new series of experiments, which were made with a new subject, young Laurent, who is well known to the readers of the *Annales des Sciences Psychiques*. These experiments have not only completely confirmed, in all essential points, those of my paper in the *Nouvelle Revue*, but they have even added some new facts to them.

My critic blames me for using the term *animal magnetism*. I am not ignorant of the fact that this name sounds badly in many ears, and I am quite ready to replace it by another which is less in disrepute, for I do not attach any importance to words for their own sake. Besides, I took pains to explain in what way I meant that. “He who admits that a physical influence exercising itself at a distance between two living beings exists, shows a belief in animal magnetism in its simplest and most general form.” And I have distinctly compared it with that of Braid and the Paris school (hypnotism) and also with that of Faria and the Nancy school (suggestion). In any case, the facts which I have recorded do not seem to me to be explicable unless we assume the existence of a physical influence which is radiated from my organism to the nervous system of my subjects, and which causes in them the observed phenomena (attraction, anaesthesia, various sensations, etc.)

It is true that my critic does not offer any other explanation; but he seems to lean either toward “mind-reading by hyperaesthesia” or toward thought-transference. Nothing is easier than to thus vaguely insinuate possible explanations, if one does not take the trouble to confront them with the facts. But I ask how either explanation can account for the first fact, which put me in the way of this new order of research and which was quite incidental. My readers will forgive me for quoting it here:—

“One Sunday morning, he (Gustave P.) had just entered my study and had seated himself at the side of my work-table on which his elbow

\* See *Proceedings S.P.R.*, Part XXIX., p. 599.

rested. While I was finishing a letter, he conversed with a third person, toward whom he was half turned. I had put down my pen; my arm, which lay on the table with the fingers stretched out, was *accidentally* near his elbow. To my great astonishment, I thought I saw his elbow slide toward my hand, as if it were attracted. As the subject continued to talk and seemed totally ignorant of what was happening, without saying a word, I lifted my arm slightly, the subject's arm raised itself at the same time. But as if the increase of the attraction had awakened his consciousness, Gustave P. suddenly interrupted himself, carried his right hand to his left elbow which he pulled rapidly back, and turning himself toward me, he exclaimed 'What are you doing to me?'

I ask how the subject could have guessed, at the beginning of the experiment, my wish to attract his elbow, since this wish did not exist and since the effect was produced without any prevision on my part.

My critic claims that these phenomena of attraction have no real analogy with those of physical magnetism "when we think of the imitativeness which is one of the common features of deep hypnotic trance." He forgets three things, firstly, that my subject had his eyes hermetically bandaged, and that all the persons present, when there were any, and myself kept the most perfect silence, which therefore made it very difficult to guess the movements to be imitated; secondly, that the subject, far from being in a "deep hypnotic trance," was perfectly awake from the beginning of the séance to the end; thirdly, that the attraction was produced when my hand, or the copper wire, was *perfectly still*, and at a distance of 10 or 15 centimetres, so that there was consequently no movement to imitate.

"In one case," adds my reviewer, "M. Boirac got a sort of polarity between his hands; but his attempt to verify this in another subject proved that it was not a property of any force emanating from himself, but the result of some sub-conscious interpretation in the mind of the subject. The experiments with the copper wire, if they prove anything, show that the force cannot be conducted from one room to another like electricity."

I acknowledge that this polarity does not show itself with every subject, nor even with the same subject at all times. From this it evidently follows that it depends on some unknown and variable condition. But where is the proof that this condition is "some sub-conscious interpretation in the mind of the subject"? Even for this interpretation to be possible, the subject, who (let us not forget it) is blindfolded, and to whom no suggestion is made, must perceive a certain difference between the effects produced on him by the right hand and the left hand of the operator; but this very difference itself is polarity. The explanation proposed by my respected opponent, is, if I do not mistake it, what logicians call a "*circulus vitiosus*."

As to the experiments with the copper wire, I must say that they are not quoted very exactly—or perhaps my words have not been well understood. I am made to say, "The effect was the same as that of the hand itself, while M. Boirac remained in the room and could see what was going on; but when he tried from the next room, with the door closed between,



the characteristic symptoms seem to have given place to a general feeling of *malaise*, and heaviness in the head." Now my statement was quite different ; here is the passage :—

"I passed into another room ; the door was closed. I held one end, which communicated by passing under the door with the persons who remained in my study. *The action of my hand was still transmitted*, but the experiments could not have the same degree of precision, as we were naturally ignorant of each other's actions." (This signifies that the person in my study observed the same phenomena of attraction and of pricking in the parts of the subject's body to which they presented the wire, but without my being able to personally verify the effects and see if they exactly coincided with the action of my right and left hand.) "Still, when my co-operator presented the end of the wire to the subject's *forehead* (I underline *forehead*, for I had till then always avoided any action on the brain, and I would even have dissuaded my co-operator, could I have guessed his intention, from making this experiment, having imposed on myself a rule to always leave the subject in a waking state), the latter very rapidly gave signs of great uneasiness, said that he felt *his head* becoming hot and heavy, and raised his hand to his head as if to put aside this influence." I therefore think that I can conclude that the experiments with the copper wire, if they prove anything, show that the force *can* be conducted from one room to another like electricity.

Now, Mr. Walter Leaf would doubtless prefer to see effects of thought-transference in all these phenomena. I am quite aware that thought-transference is fashionable, and that animal magnetism is not. But with all the good will in the world, I cannot do otherwise than see in the first but a special consequence and a complex form of the second—something like what the telegraph and the telephone are to galvanic electricity. Unless we admit a sort of mystic communication between different minds without any material medium—and I doubt much, if this is the pet hypothesis of Mr. W. Leaf, if he will ever succeed in getting for it "the ear of men of science,"—I cannot understand thought-transference, unless we suppose that one brain acts on another through the medium of some physical agency, more or less like the radiating and circulating forces of heat, light, and electricity.

My respected critic does not absolutely deny this hypothesis. "We know far too little," he says, "to say that it is not so ; but I am not aware of any experiments which tend to prove it." Let him re-read Jussieu's Report on Mesmerism ; he will see that it was just experiments of an order similar to mine which caused him to feel bound to separate himself from the other members of the Royal Commission who would not allow themselves to admit any real action of one individual on another. The writings of W. Gregory, Du Potet, Lafontaine and Dr. Baréty, will prove to him that facts of this kind are not so rare as he believes. The only superiority which I can claim for my experiments is that, being perhaps more *au courant* of the effects of suggestion than the others whose names I have just mentioned, I believe that I have taken, in spite of what Mr. Leaf says, more careful precautions to eliminate this cause of error. I could also quote to him

M. de Rochas' experiments on the exteriorisation of sensibility, which he seems either to be ignorant of or to regard as non-existent, and which prove, if they prove anything, the existence of a nervous radiation.

On the other hand, I agree with my respected critic that my article in the *Nouvelle Revue*, having for principal object that of calling public attention to an order of phenomena which is still but little known and little studied, requires to be completed by a less popular, or, in other words, a more scientific exposition, and I intend to satisfy this want when I shall have collected a mass of experiments which will be sufficiently numerous and coherent for conclusions which will be deduced from them not to be doubted by anyone.

E. BOIRAC,

(Professeur agrégé de Philosophie, Dr.-ès-lettres).

## II.

M. Boirac's very courteous reply to my criticism has naturally received full and friendly consideration on my part. Read in connexion with the article in the *Annales* (published also in the *Revue de l'Hypnotisme* for December last), that in the *Nouvelle Revue* undoubtedly gives a more favourable impression of M. Boirac's method, than when taken by itself. M. Boirac's attitude makes me confident that he will recognise my sincere wish for a high standard in such investigations, if I still, after all that he has written, retain my opinion that considerations which he has left out of view are indispensable, before we can accept, even provisionally, the startling conclusions to which he has come. I certainly regret if I have seemed to say anything to discourage experiment. But I do maintain, with the utmost seriousness, that nothing is more likely to hurt the cause which both M. Boirac and I have at heart, than the premature publication of uncompleted experiments in popular magazines, and in this view I am glad to see from his concluding paragraph M. Boirac himself agrees. We shall all await with the greatest interest the fuller publication which he promises.

The differences of principle between M. Boirac and myself turn mainly on the adequacy of the precautions which he regards as sufficient to exclude (1) reading of insignificant indications by the subject; and (2) thought-transference.

The precautions described by M. Boirac, such as blindfolding, silence, and so on, are probably sufficient to preclude the obvious methods of mere gross cheating. But is he adequately on his guard against the more subtle means by which indications can be gained, often unconsciously, from slight movements, breathing, and so forth? Is it certain, for instance, that a sensitive subject cannot by the sensation of warmth detect at a distance of 10 or 15 centimetres (4 or 6 inches) the part of his body at which the operator's hand is being directed? The blindfolding is of no importance here; for it is well-known that the most successful "thought-readers," who depend on their skill in detecting such minute indications, find that blindfolding is a positive assistance.

But I willingly admit that this hypothesis does not offer a complete explanation of M. Boirac's experiments. M. Boirac says that he has taken pains to exclude thought-transference. I have looked in vain for an account of his precautions. It is true that he gives as one of his conditions—"Tâcher de combiner les expériences de telle façon que l'opérateur lui-même, au moins la première fois qu'il les fait, ne puisse pas prévoir quel en sera le résultat et n'en soit informé que par l'issue"; but he does not tell us how he attains this end, nor how he prevents the operator from expecting or desiring a particular result, even if he does not know that he will obtain it. And, in fact, all his experiments fall admirably into the series of those which have been for many years carried on by various members of the S.P.R. Some of them are indeed identical in result; for instance, the stiffening and anæsthesia of a finger steadily pointed at without contact by the operator was obtained in 1883 (*Proceedings S.P.R.*, Vol. I., p. 257; see also Vol. II., p. 201; Vol. III., p. 453; Vol. V., p. 14). The Committee on Mesmerism in that year were, like M. Boirac, inclined to favour the theory of an "effluence;" but the most recent experiments, those of Mrs. Sidgwick and Miss Alice Johnson, recorded in Vol. VIII., pp. 577-596, have led those careful observers to the distinct conclusion (p. 579) that "the true explanation of the results is thought-transference or *mental suggestion*." Will not M. Boirac try some further experiments to eliminate the possible effects of his own wishes and expectation? He will find abundant suggestions in the various papers referred to and in Dr. Moll's elaborate series of experiments recorded in his "*Rapport in der Hypnose*" where the question of effluence is fully investigated; and he will doubtless on reflexion see the absolute necessity of the "control experiments," which have so far not been mentioned in his published papers.

With regard to the experiment of the copper wire, I fear that I must still maintain my previous opinion. If the effluence were conducted like electricity, the interposition of a copper wire should have made no appreciable difference to the phenomena. But in fact the phenomena immediately lost their "precision": and what was observed is exactly what one would have expected on the supposition that the subject was guided by the reading of minute indications, aided probably by a certain amount of thought-transference. When M. Boirac retires into the next room, the subject knows that something is expected of him; he detects, presumably by the movements of M. Boirac's colleague, that it has something to do with his head; but he is no longer able to read precisely what is meant, and his feelings naturally express themselves in a general *malaise* connected with his forehead.\* Has

(Continued on p. 228.)

---

\* I am sorry if M. Boirac thinks that I did not properly represent what happened in this experiment; but I confess that I do not quite clearly understand it even after his explanation. Does he mean that the polar effects were as distinctly perceived as before, and that the "want of precision" refers *only* to the difficulty of ascertaining that they were synchronous with his changes of hand? This, if it is so, should be less ambiguously stated.

## THE INCORPORATED SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

## INCOME AND EXPENDITURE ACCOUNT FOR THE YEAR ENDING 31st DECEMBER, 1895.

| 1895. Jan. 1.—To Cash Balance brought forward from last account    |  | £ s. d.         |  | £ s. d.         |  | £ s. d.        |  | 1895. Dec. 31.—By Literary Committee   |  | £ s. d.   |  | £ s. d.     |  |
|--|--|-----------------|--|-----------------|--|----------------|--|--|--|-----------|--|-------------|--|
| " " " in hands of Secretary  |  | 266 0 0         |  | 10 0 0          |  | 276 0 0        |  | Library  |  | 25 5 6    |  | 7 14 4      |  |
| " " " " "  |  | 10 0 0          |  | 0 0 0           |  | 0 0 0          |  | Hypnotic   |  | 10 18 6   |  | 0 0 0       |  |
| " " " " "  |  | 0 0 0           |  | 0 0 0           |  | 0 0 0          |  | Printing:—   |  | 0 0 0     |  | 0 0 0       |  |
| Dec. 31.—Subscriptions:—   |  | £ s. d.         |  | £ s. d.         |  | £ s. d.        |  | Proceedings, Part XXVI. bal. of  |  | 134 13 0  |  | 0 0 0       |  |
| " Members  |  | (1894) 2 2 0    |  | (1895) 285 12 0 |  | (1896) 12 12 0 |  | " XXVII.   |  | 177 9 0   |  | 0 0 0       |  |
| " " "  |  | (1895) 285 12 0 |  | (1896) 12 12 0  |  | 0 0 0          |  | " XXVIII.  |  | 124 13 0  |  | 0 0 0       |  |
| " " "  |  | (1896) 12 12 0  |  | 0 0 0           |  | 0 0 0          |  | Journal, Nos. 113-121  |  | 129 19 6  |  | 0 0 0       |  |
| " Associates   |  | (1894) 14 14 0  |  | (1895) 436 16 0 |  | (1896) 40 19 0 |  | Title Page, Index (Proc. Vol. X.)  |  | 5 4 6     |  | 0 0 0       |  |
| " " "  |  | (1895) 436 16 0 |  | (1896) 40 19 0  |  | 0 0 0          |  | " (Journal, VI.)   |  | 3 14 6    |  | 0 0 0       |  |
| " " "  |  | (1896) 40 19 0  |  | 0 0 0           |  | 0 0 0          |  | Incorporation, on a/c of   |  | 8 8 6     |  | 0 0 0       |  |
| " " "  |  | 0 0 0           |  | 0 0 0           |  | 0 0 0          |  | General  |  | 31 11 10  |  | 0 0 0       |  |
| " Life Subscriptions   |  | ...             |  | ...             |  | 792 15 0       |  | Covers and Binding   |  | 615 13 10 |  | 0 0 0       |  |
| " Second Sight Inquiry Fund  |  | ...             |  | ...             |  | 21 0 0         |  | " Early Nos. of Journal  |  | 14 18 7   |  | 0 0 0       |  |
| " Publications:—   |  | ...             |  | ...             |  | 100 0 0        |  | " General Meetings   |  | 17 7 0    |  | 0 0 0       |  |
| " Per Kegan Paul, Trench, Trubner & Co. (July 1894, to June, 1895) |  | ...             |  | ...             |  | 0 0 0          |  | " Advertising  |  | 47 0 0    |  | 0 0 0       |  |
| " " Secretary (1895)   |  | ...             |  | ...             |  | 67 0 6         |  | " Salary to Secretary (September, 1894, to September, 1895), and Commission on Subscriptions, &c. (1894) |  | 2 17 0    |  | 0 0 0       |  |
| " " "  |  | ...             |  | ...             |  | 22 14 8        |  | " Rent (12 months to Michaelmas, 1895)   |  | 141 14 4  |  | 0 0 0       |  |
| " Sale of Glass Balls  |  | ...             |  | ...             |  | 89 15 2        |  | " Housekeeper (12 months, 19, Buckingham-st.)  |  | 45 0 0    |  | 0 0 0       |  |
| " Interest on Investment   |  | ...             |  | ...             |  | 12 12 0        |  | " Reading Room and Stationery  |  | 15 0 0    |  | 0 0 0       |  |
| " " "  |  | ...             |  | ...             |  | 81 15 8        |  | " Glass Balls  |  | 5 5 2     |  | 0 0 0       |  |
| " " "  |  | ...             |  | ...             |  | 0 0 0          |  | " Second Sight Inquiry   |  | 7 7 11    |  | 0 0 0       |  |
| " " "  |  | ...             |  | ...             |  | 0 0 0          |  | " Storage of Proceedings   |  | 50 0 0    |  | 0 0 0       |  |
| " " "  |  | ...             |  | ...             |  | 0 0 0          |  | " Postage (Secretary's)  |  | 4 7 6     |  | 0 0 0       |  |
| " " "  |  | ...             |  | ...             |  | 0 0 0          |  | " " (Publications to America, Branch a/c)  |  | 95 18 9   |  | 0 0 0       |  |
| " " "  |  | ...             |  | ...             |  | 0 0 0          |  | " Incorporation, (on a/c of)   |  | 39 18 6   |  | 0 0 0       |  |
| " " "  |  | ...             |  | ...             |  | 0 0 0          |  | " Gas  |  | 26 9 6    |  | 0 0 0       |  |
| " " "  |  | ...             |  | ...             |  | 0 0 0          |  | " Repairs (£1. 6s. 6d.) and Furnishing (19s. 8d.)  |  | 3 15 6    |  | 0 0 0       |  |
| " " "  |  | ...             |  | ...             |  | 0 0 0          |  | " Travelling Expenses (Members of Council)   |  | 2 6 2     |  | 0 0 0       |  |
| " " "  |  | ...             |  | ...             |  | 0 0 0          |  | " General Expenses   |  | 8 15 0    |  | 0 0 0       |  |
| " " "  |  | ...             |  | ...             |  | 0 0 0          |  | " " "  |  | 48 7 8    |  | 0 0 0       |  |
| Carried forward  |  | ...             |  | ...             |  | £1,373 17 10   |  | Carried forward  |  | ...       |  | £1,219 11 4 |  |

|                         |                               | £      | s. | d. |
|-------------------------|-------------------------------|--------|----|----|
| Dec. 31.—Publications:— | Brought forward ...           | 1,373  | 17 | 10 |
|                         | On a/c of Supplies to Members |        |    |    |
|                         | of American Branch (1894)     | 168    | 15 | 0  |
|                         | “ Sales in America (1894) ... | 50     | 0  | 0  |
|                         |                               | 218    | 15 | 0  |
|                         |                               | £1,592 | 12 | 10 |

I have examined the Books of Account of the Society and have compared them with the above Statement, which I certify as correct. I have seen vouchers for the Expenditure and have received from the Treasurer a certificate of the balance of cash in his hands at the end of the year. The amounts entered as “Publications” American Branch at foot of the Dr. side of the account have been charged, together with a fur her sum of £126, as a Loan to that Branch during the past year.

I have seen the Certificate of East Indian Railway Debenture Stock representing the Invested Funds of the Society.

23, St. Swithin's Lane, E.C.,  
January 24th, 1896.

ARTHUR MIALI, C.A., Auditor.

## THE EDMUND GURNEY LIBRARY FUND.

### Account for 1895.

| RECEIVED.                                   |     |         | PAID.                       |     |         |
|---|-----|---------|-----------------------------|-----|---------|
|   | £   | s. d.   |                             | £   | s. d.   |
| Balance from 1894                           | ... | 8 2 1   | Paid for Binding ...        | ... | ...     |
| Interest on Consuls                         | ... | 0 18 4  |                             | ... | 3 2 6   |
| Interest on Railway Stock                   | ... | 3 17 4  |                             | ... | ...     |
| Interest on Buenos Aires Water and Drainage | ... | 5 0 10  | Balance carried forward ... | ... | ...     |
|   |     | <hr/>   |                             |     | <hr/>   |
|   |     | 17 18 7 |                             |     | 17 18 7 |

Audited and found correct; three securities witnessed this day,

H. ARTHUR SMITH.

January 14th, 1896.

(Continued from p. 225.)

M. Boirac tried the simple control experiment of getting a third person to make and break contact in the wire at intervals unknown both to himself and the subject?

Nor can I even admit that the apparently unconscious production of attraction when first noticed by M. Boirac is such as to exclude thought-transference; for all we can tell, the movements of the elbow which caught his attention may have been purely fortuitous; the instant that they had suggested to him the idea of attraction, thought-transference is no longer impossible.

On the general question of "effluence" versus thought-transference, I am not sure that I understand M. Boirac's position. From his original account I concluded that he considered the nervous radiation to act upon the peripheral nervous system of the subject, whether directly or by locally affecting the actual molecules of the body at the point to which it was directed, but in any case without any intervention of the subject's brain. The thought-transference hypothesis, on the other hand, as I understand it, regards that brain as an essential link in the chain; every mental suggestion involves as one step something in the nature of the interpretation of a symbol. How it is possible to see in the second only "a special consequence and complex form" of the first, I do not understand. The intervention of a psychic link seems to me to set the two hypotheses poles asunder. True, the words "unless we suppose that one brain acts on another through the medium of some physical agency" would appear to imply that M. Boirac does assume the intervention of the brain of the subject; but the whole tendency of his experiments and of the rest of his argument points in the opposite direction. What else is the meaning of his wish to eliminate thought-transference as a possible factor? And it is just because the earlier experimenters to whom he refers were ignorant of this highly important factor that I find it impossible to accept their conclusions as of any validity at the present day.

WALTER LEAF.

# JOURNAL

OF THE INCORPORATED

## SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

---

### CONTENTS.

|   | PAGE |
|---|------|
| New Associates .. .. .                                    | 229  |
| Meeting of the Council .. .. .                            | 230  |
| Eusapia Paladino .. .. .                                  | 230  |
| General Meeting .. .. .                                   | 231  |
| Experiments in Thought-transference at a Distance .. .. . | 234  |
| Cases .. .. .   | 238  |

---

### NEW ASSOCIATES.

- ATKINSON, HENRY, 48, Parliament-hill-road, Hampstead, N.W.  
 MEDEIROS E ALBUQUERQUE, JOSÉ DE, Rua S. Christovam, 36, Rio Janeiro, Brazil.  
 TERRILL, GEORGE MORTON, M.D., 336, Post-street, San Francisco, California, U.S.A. (President of the California Psychical Society.)  
 WADE, REV. WILLIAM, 19, St. Charles's-square, North Kensington, W.

### THE AMERICAN BRANCH.

- BARBER, FREDERICK C., 404, Fourth-street, Brooklyn, N.Y.  
 BOOTH, MRS. LUCY C., Great Barrington, Mass.  
 CHAFFIE, MISS H. A., 939, Guaranty Loan Building, Minneapolis, Minn.  
 CHILD, S. R., Lumber Exchange, Minneapolis, Minn.  
 FORMAN, G. A., 6, Hilton Block, Cambridge, Mass.  
 GROSS, MRS. S. E., 48, Lake Shore Drive, Chicago, Ill.  
 HALL, A. R., M.A., Morgan Hall, 1,713, Nicollet-ave., Minneapolis, Minn.  
 HAPGOOD, MRS. CHARLES H., Alton, Ill.  
 JENNISON, JAMES, 306, Guaranty Loan Building, Minneapolis, Minn.  
 LIBRARIAN, University of Minnesota, Minneapolis, Minn.  
 NORTON, MRS. F. L., 186, Beacon-street, Boston, Mass.  
 RAMSDALL, REV. FRANK E., Gardner, Mass.  
 RAND, WM. H., 3,937, Lake-avenue, Chicago, Ill.  
 RUDDIMAN, J. C., 247, 27th-avenue, N., Minneapolis, Minn.  
 SAWYER, EDWARD A., M.D., Gardner, Mass.  
 SHREVE, MRS. WM. P., 3, Richter-terrace, Beacon-st., Brookline, Mass.  
 SMITH, HERBERT W., 320, Corn Exchange, Minneapolis, Minn.  
 ST. JOHN, DR. J. C., 608, Nicollet-avenue, Minneapolis, Minn.

SWENSON, J. H., 811, 25th-avenue, N., Minneapolis, Minn.

WHITING, MISS TILLIE M., 686, President-street, Brooklyn, N.Y.

WILLIAMS, MARSHALL S. P., 1,372, Beacon-street, Brookline, Mass.

WINTER, MRS. W., 17, Third-ave., New Brighton, Staten Island, N.Y.

## MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

A meeting of the Council was held at the Society's Rooms, 19, Buckingham Street, W.C., on Friday, March 13th. Mr. R. Pearsall Smith was voted to the chair. There were also present, Sir Augustus K. Stephenson, Q.C., Dr. Abraham Wallace, and Messrs. F. W. H. Myers, F. Podmore, and H. Arthur Smith.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and signed as correct.

Four new Associates were elected, whose names and addresses are given above.

The election of twenty-two new Associates of the American Branch was recorded.

The Council recorded with regret the death of Mr. G. P. Bidder, Q.C., who for many years had been a Member of the Council; also the death of Mr. H. G. Gurney, a Member of the Society.

At the request of Mr. John G. Haggard, his name was transferred from the list of Members to that of Associates.

The House and Finance Committee presented a report, accompanied by estimates of the Income and Expenditure of the Society for the current year. The full discussion of the report was adjourned to the next meeting of the Council.

Various other matters having been discussed, it was agreed that the next meeting of the Council should be on Friday, April 24th, at 3 p.m., at the Westminster Town Hall, previous to the General Meeting arranged for that day.

## EUSAPIA PALADINO.

It will be seen that at our last meeting a question was asked with regard to "phenomena" obtained by Eusapia Paladino subsequent to the exposure of her frauds at Cambridge. It may be well that I should briefly state why I do not intend to give any account of these phenomena.

It has not been the practice of the S.P.R. to direct attention to the performances of any so-called "medium" who has been proved guilty of systematic fraud. Now, the investigation at Cambridge, of



which the results are given in the *Journal* for November, 1895, taken in connexion with an article by Professor Richet in the *Annales des Sciences Psychiques* for Jan.-Feb., 1893, placed beyond reasonable doubt the fact that the frauds discovered by Dr. Hodgson at Cambridge had been systematically practised by Eusapia Paladino for years. In accordance, therefore, with our established custom, I propose to ignore her performances for the future, as I ignore those of other persons engaged in the same mischievous trade.

H. SIDGWICK.

---

### GENERAL MEETING.

---

The 78th General Meeting of the Society was held at the Westminster Town Hall on Friday, March 13th, at 8.30 p.m., Mr. R. Pearsall Smith in the chair.

A paper on "Sub-conscious Reasoning," by Dr. WM. ROMAINE NEWBOLD, Assistant Professor of Philosophy, University of Pennsylvania, was read for the author by Mr. F. W. H. MYERS. It is intended to publish this paper in the forthcoming number of the *Proceedings*. It contains some remarkable instances of problems solved during sleep;—in one case with the dramatic intervention of an Assyrian priest, who explains the nature of certain agate objects, and the inscription thereon, in a way previously unsuspected, but afterwards proved to be correct. It was, however, shown that all the facts on which the dream-solution was ultimately based had been previously known to, although some of them had been forgotten by, the dreamer.

Mr. PAGE HOPPS remarked that when dreams, such as one which he had himself had, were premonitory of future events, the ingenious explanations of Professor Newbold would not apply.

On some incidental points in Professor Newbold's paper, Mr. F. W. H. MYERS made remarks to the following effect:—

"Professor Newbold has touched upon two classes of dreams, which he seems to regard as both of them involving what he terms 'a translocation of the time series,' the conclusion having been first given, and the dream constructed backwards, in a kind of time-hallucination. It does not seem clear to me that the two groups of dreams stand on the same footing in this respect. First comes the group where one definite noise or shock seems to have generated a long and complex dream leading up to the shock, as when the bed-pole fell on Maury's neck, and he had a long dream of the Reign of Terror, ending with his being guillotined. Here I fully agree that there has been a kind of retroactive hallucination; that the previous incidents

have in some way been developed from the shock itself, and have passed through the brain with unusual rapidity, and during the very act of waking. The problem thus involved gains in interest as we become more capable of measuring the normal speed of thought, and it is to be wished that any one waking from a dream of this type would at once record all the details which he can remember with certainty, so that we might the better judge how far that rush of images must be held to have transcended normal rapidity.

"The *second* group consists of dreams which (like the dream of the Assyrian priest) lead up to a *dénouement* which does not itself depend upon any sudden external stimulus. Here also Professor Newbold seems to think that the dream is not really presented in time as a forward-rolling story,—a 'mystification by the sub-conscious self,' as he terms it,—but is, as in the first group, projected backwards by a retro-active hallucination, from the moment when the perception of the culminant fact shapes itself in the dreaming brain. I do not think this hypothesis needful; since all dream is more or less dramatic, and an ordinary dream often consists of a stream of incidents, unexpected by the dreamer, but linked to one another, as he can discern when awake, by obscure associations of thought. In these ordinary cases, the dream is surely unrolling straight on in the normal process of time; and the trivial puzzles and solutions which occur in its course are analogous to the more interesting puzzle and solution of the Assyrian inscription. Indeed, all dreams, if any, must be classed as 'mystifications by the sub-conscious self,' since in all dreams there is at least so much scission of personality that the stream of events appears objective and distinct from the dreamer's subjective perception of them. Nor is there any obvious limit of such dramatic dream-severance of strata of the self. Here also new and careful observations might have a real psychological interest."

"Miss X" rose to suggest that from no point of view were dreams more interesting than in their analogy with the waste products of the mind, with meaningless crystal visions, or idle fancies, or the often incoherent or foolish statements of automatic writers and table-tilting "mediums." These, it seemed obvious, were much on a level, so far as their psychic value was concerned. But just as in such externalisations of mind action, so in dreams, one often found traces of more valuable sub-conscious activity, and she proceeded to quote a case which had lately come under her immediate notice.

"Miss X" had been called upon one morning in February to interview a clerk from the Inland Revenue Office in the absence of the member of the household for whom his visit was intended. He had

called to request that certain papers—of which “Miss X” personally knew nothing—which related to a claim for a return of Income Tax, should be forwarded to his office. No mention was made of any amount. “Miss X” delivered the message. On the night of February 28th her friend dreamt that the sum of eleven and eightpence had been returned to her, and next day, after making a note of the fact,\* she, as a matter of curiosity, proceeded to calculate the amount due,† which proved to be eleven and eightpence. She had never but once before made a similar claim, and on that occasion it had been for the arrears of three years and had amounted to between 29 and 30 shillings, so that it was not a case of sub-conscious memory. The tax-collector’s visit had no reference to this particular claim.

The next paper read consisted of selections from DR. HODGSON’S “Notes on Further Trance Phenomena with Mrs. Piper.” Time admitted of the reading of a few cases only, which will, it is hoped, be printed along with others in a future number of the *Proceedings*.

The CHAIRMAN remarked upon the unusual felicity of the combination of an observer so acute and so skilled in the detection of fraud as Dr. Hodgson, with a sensitive of the exceptional powers of Mrs. Piper. In his belief, there had never before existed a conjuncture from which so much of sound and cautious psychical discovery was likely to spring. He regarded it as one of the very first duties of the Society to work this vein to the utmost; and he felt much satisfaction in the thought that, after some eight years of patient and persistent observation, the resultant phenomena were both in themselves more interesting, and also sustained by a greater mass of testimony, than at any previous period. He hoped that a second visit of Mrs. Piper to Europe might at some time be arranged.

\* The original memorandum :—“11/8”,—written before the papers referred to below were opened,—is now in our possession.

† The lady in question adds :—“*March 21st, 1896.*—This involved the collection from three different places of six separate papers, which had been put away unopened as they had come from the Bank, and which contained memoranda of the following separate amounts :—1s. 6d., 1s. 6d., 2s. 4d., 2s., 2s., 2s. 4d., total, 11s. 8d., which are sufficiently varied to complicate the probabilities of chance-coincidence. The usual date for sending in such claims being April, the papers would not have been looked at for some time, but for the dream.

“I wish to add that ‘Miss X.’s’ account of the dream is perfectly correct. I wrote to her about it the day after. I think it possible that the impulse to dream about so trifling a fact may have arisen from my having decided that day, in response to a friend who asked for help in a benevolent purpose, that I would give to it the sum which should be returned from the Revenue Office.

“CONSTANCE MOORE.”

Mr. PAGE HOPPS inquired whether it was intended to invite any member of the S.P.R. to summarize the account in the *Annales des Sciences Psychiques* of the phenomena obtained by Eusapia Paladino in France; to which Mr. Myers replied that he understood that, in the view of the Editor of the S.P.R. *Proceedings* and *Journal*, the task suggested might be more fitly left to some other organ.

---

### EXPERIMENTS IN THOUGHT-TRANSFERENCE AT A DISTANCE.

---

We have often urged on members of the Society the importance of trying experiments in thought-transference with agent and percipient so far separated that the latter cannot be guided by unconscious indications of any kind given by the former, which it is impossible to make sure of excluding when the two persons are together in the same room. Some of the most striking successes so far published are quoted in Mr. F. Podmore's *Apparitions and Thought-transference*, Chapter V., and though they are not numerous, it must be remembered that probably very few experiments of the kind have ever been made. While the amount of success hitherto obtained is sufficient to encourage further effort, a good deal more is wanted before the theory of telepathy can be established on the same footing as other scientific generalisations.

In the hope therefore that further effort will be made, we print the following short series of experiments, carried out by two ladies, Miss Campbell and Miss Despard, who have previously made successful attempts (see *Journal S.P.R.*, Vol. VI., pp. 4-9).

It will be seen that the value of these experiments depends on the descriptions of the witnesses having been written by each before comparing notes with the other. All the letters quoted, with the envelopes corresponding to the first two of them, are in our possession.

Miss Despard describes the general conditions of the experiments thus :—

Agent in Surbiton, Percipient in London, W.C. district, distance about 14 miles.

*Agreed upon* :—Agent to concentrate attention at 11 p.m.; percipient to then write down any impression received. Experiments to begin on December 27th, 1895; one experiment each night, alternately an object and a diagram. December 31st to be omitted.

The first account is a letter written from Surbiton by the agent, Miss Despard, to Miss Campbell in London.

Strathmore, Surbiton Hill Park, Surbiton.

December 27th, 1895. 11.30 p.m.

DEAR K.—As you know, we agreed a few days ago to try some experiments in thought-transference,—to begin to-night at 11 p.m.,—alternate nights to think of an object and a diagram. So to-night I fixed my attention about 11.4 p.m. on a brass candlestick with a lighted candle in it. I feel the result will not be very satisfactory, for I found difficulty in concentrating my mind, and not having decided previously what object to think of, I looked over the mantelpiece first and rejected two or three things before fixing on the candlestick. A very noisy train was also distracting my attention, so I wonder if you will think of that.

December 28th, 11.45 p.m.—I thought of this diagram, [a cross inscribed in a triangle] the [triangle] in thick black, and the cross inside in lighter.

December 29th, 11.40 p.m. I hope this will be more successful. I found to-night I could bring up a much clearer mental picture of the object,—a small *Bristol ware jug* about six inches high, the lower part being brownish red, of a metallic coppery colour, the upper part having a band of reddish and light purple flowers of a somewhat conventional rose pattern—handle greenish. I do not think you have seen this jug, as it has been put away in a cupboard and only lately brought out. I saw the jug chiefly by bright fire light.

December 30th, 12 midnight. I am very tired and fear the result is vague; this is the diagram.



My mental image was not as correct, but tended to slope up to the right.

Let me know your impressions soon.—Yours, &c.,

R. C. DESPARD.

The corresponding account of the percipient, Miss Campbell, is as follows :—

77, Chesterton-road, W.,

December 29th, 1895.

DEAR R.,—I have nothing very satisfactory to report. I am sorry to say I quite forgot on the 27th about our projected experiments until I was just getting into bed, when I suddenly remembered, and just then I heard a train making a great noise, and as I have never noticed it like that before, I wondered if it was one of your trains. I could not fix my mind on any object, but clock, watch, bath, all flitted past, and the circle of firelight in the front room; the only word that came to me was “sand” and a sound like *k* or *q* at beginning of a word (you know I as often hear the name of the object as see the thing itself). I stopped, for it seemed ridiculous, but *you* must have attracted my attention, for just after I stopped I heard the clock

here strike the half hour, and found next morning it was twenty minutes fast, so when I "suddenly remembered," it must have been just after eleven.

Last night I believe *you* forgot, for I had no strong impression, but you see the paper enclosed.\* The scribbles in corner my pencil did without me; the rectangle I believe was a guess; as for the circle, my pencil would go round and round in the centre making that spot, the circle itself being a very shadowy impression.

11.15 p.m. The first thing that came into my mind was a sponge, but I think that was suggested by the sound of water running in the bath-room, and next I had more distinctly an impression of a reddish metallic lustre, and I thought it must be the Moorish brass tray on May's mantelpiece; but at last I saw quite distinctly a small jug of a brownish metallic appearance below, with above that a white band with coloured flowers, lilac and crimson, on it. I can't be sure what it was like at the top, for that seemed to be in shadow and seemed to be darkish,—perhaps like the bottom, but I saw no metallic gleam. I don't remember anything like this among May's things, but the impression was so vivid I describe it.

30th, 11.15 p.m. Thought vaguely of a triangle and figure like this, but no vivid impression; if you were thinking of any figure at all, were also thinking of something else.



31st. I send you this as far as it goes and shall be glad to hear from you with your accounts.—Yours,

C. M. CAMPBELL.

15, Heathcote-street, W.C.

The post-marks on the envelope of Miss Despard's letter to Miss Campbell show that the letter was stamped at Kingston-on-Thames at midday of December 31st (and therefore was posted before that hour) and arrived in London on January 1st.

The post-marks on the envelope of Miss Campbell's reply are unfortunately illegible in parts. They show that the letter was posted in London before 3.15 p.m. (date illegible) and arrived at Kingston-on-Thames on December 31st, at 6.45. The mark being partly cut off by the edge of the envelope did not show whether it was at 6.45 a.m. or p.m., but the post-office official who informed us of the meaning of the letters used in the marks was strongly of opinion that it must have been p.m., since the letter started from London at 3.15 p.m. He thought this showed that the illegible date on the London post-mark should have been December 31st, since a letter posted before 3.15 p.m. in London would, in the ordinary course of things, reach Kingston the same evening. He was of course simply asked to give an independent opinion about the post-marks, without knowing what dates

---

\* The diagram enclosed is not at all similar to the agent's figure.

were written on the letters within, which, it will be observed, coincide with his opinion.

Thus the post-marks prove that Miss Campbell posted her letter before receiving Miss Despard's; and tend strongly to prove that Miss Despard posted hers before receiving Miss Campbell's.

Five more experiments were made, of which the following is the agent's account:—

Strathmore, Surbiton.

*January 1st, 1896.* 11.40 p.m.

DEAR K.—Have thought of a small dog's whip hung on M.'s wall, but did not see it clearly, kept thinking of it in use; was in E.'s room, looking at some dresses, and could not give whole attention to it.

*January 2nd.* 11.15 p.m.—Thought of small almanac with a picture of pink roses on it.

*January 3rd.* 11.30 p.m.—Thought of [a diagram.]

*January 4th.*—Thought of the basket-work armchair; visualised it very badly.

*January 5th, Sunday.* 11.10 p.m.—[A diagram], not good.

I am, sincerely yours,

R. C. DESPARD.

The percipient, Miss Campbell, wrote as follows. Her envelope was addressed to Miss Despard at Surbiton, but apparently not posted for the reason given in her final sentence.

15, Heathcote-street, W.C.

*January 1st, 1896.* 11.10 p.m.—[Sketch of a capital S, the upper part sloping to the right and the lower to the left]. First I had inclination to let my pen wriggle, then saw large capital S, and heard sound of letter, though this was most probably imagination.

*January 2nd.* 11.30 p.m.—Had a very vivid impression of your walking up to the chest of drawers in your room, opening the top drawer and touching those velvet and lace straps, as if you were meditating what you could think of, and looking in front of you at the little glass-fronted bookcase; then there was a small scrimmage between the cat and the dog from downstairs and I lost the thread; but next seemed to be touching a book—no, a single leaf, a sheet of writing paper, and then it seemed to be pink and blotty; but it all seemed very aimless and I had a bad headache, so could not concentrate attention well.

*January 3rd.* 11.30 p.m.—I saw the following in succession [four diagrams, not resembling that of agent.] I had a curious impression of a dark blue colour with a wave of lighter blue going through, not attached to any substance.

*January 6th.*—To conclude this before I see you. I was reading on Saturday, 4th, and forgot all about experiment till I finished my story at quarter to twelve. Did you think of anything on Sunday? I was late

returning from C.Rd., and it struck eleven just as I came out of King's Cross Station; thought of nothing definite.—Yours,

C. M. CAMPBELL.

Will post this if you do *not* return to-day.

Some points in these experiments seem especially noteworthy :—(1) that the impression, though visual on the part of the agent, seemed often to be externalised in an auditory form by the percipient; (2) that the experiments with objects were more successful than those with diagrams, possibly because the agent may unconsciously have taken more interest in them; (3) that the experiments where the agent was conscious, as recorded at the time, of a failure to visualise the object clearly or to concentrate her mind on it, were generally unsuccessful (see experiments of January 1st, 4th, and 5th). In the experiment with the brown jug, on December 29th, the detailed correspondence of the percipient's impression with the real object was certainly remarkable, while it is evident from the agent's description, that her mental image of it was decidedly clearer than usual.

---

### CASES.

---

#### L. 998. Dream.

The following is a recent case of apparent telepathic clairvoyance, which, as will be observed, rests on unusually good evidence, since it was noted before verification, while the full account of it was written from notes made immediately after, by our colleague, Professor A. Alexander. He says, in sending the account from Rio Janeiro :—

*February 4th, 1896.*

My informant, Senhor Nascimento, is a life member of the "Society of Arts," and received his technical education in London.

*Rio, February 3rd, 1896.*

A recent case of apparent clairvoyance has been communicated to me by a Brazilian engineer, called José Custodio Fernandes do Nascimento, who is himself the percipient. I have been acquainted with this gentleman for several years and know him to be a careful and trustworthy witness. It will be seen that he has enabled me also to give direct testimony to the care with which he has provided for proper evidence.

In thus proceeding, he endeavours to atone for former laxness, inasmuch as some seven or eight years ago he failed to take adequate note of a probably veridical dream, in which he seemed to be trying to escape with his family from the deck of a burning vessel, and to witness the jumping over-board of a man whose clothes had caught fire. A telegram from a northern Brazilian port subsequently gave the news that about that time fire had broken out on board a certain vessel and that on the occasion some



individual had in reality jumped into the sea, more or less in the manner perceived in the dream.

Shortly after three p.m. on Saturday, January 11th, 1896, I met Senhor Nascimento in the Rua do Ouvidor in this city, and he at once gave me verbal particulars of a second experience of the kind, which he had had on that very date.

He stated that, as the result of slackness in his business, he had lately been straitened for want of means and had felt this impecuniosity all the more that his eldest daughter is shortly to be married to the son of a Don J., a merchant resident in Montevideo.

On the preceding evening of the 10th, the young man J. came to visit his *fiancée* at the usual hour, and mentioned that a letter from his father was waiting for Senhor Nascimento in the Rua da Alfandega at the firm of Jorge Dias Brothers, the correspondents in Rio of Don J. He had not brought it himself, as it was to be delivered to Senhor Nascimento personally.

My informant awoke on the following morning at an early hour, and fell again into a state of slumber between 5 and 6 o'clock. He then dreamt that he had called at Dias Brothers and that they handed him a present from Don J. of one conto of reis (about £40), which he was so glad to receive that he embraced the members of that firm with an effusion of tears. In the dream he seemed to count the money.

He rose with the conviction that his vision would be realised, although no ordinary reasons concurred to make him suppose that such would be the case. This belief led him to write down on a slip of paper (which is herewith enclosed) the following note :—

“Sonhei que’ao ir receber a carta dos Senhores Jorge Dias estes me entregaram a somma de 1:000 \$ 000 de reis, e que eu commovido abracei-os chorando.”

11-1-96.

(“I dreamt that on going to receive the letter from Senhores Jorge Dias, the latter delivered to me the sum of 1:000 \$ 000 of reis, and that I, being moved, embraced them with tears.”

11-1-96.)

Senhor Nascimento said nothing to his wife or children about the dream. He merely put the above note under other papers in a pigeon-hole of his bureau, which he then locked. He went into town; called at half past ten at the house of Jorge Dias Brothers, and received the letter, which he afterwards opened in the street. This letter he showed to me when we met. In it Don J. makes a present of one conto of reis to his future daughter-in-law, and instructs Senhor Nascimento to draw the money at the house of John Moore and Co. of this city. This sum Senhor Nascimento had duly received about 1 o'clock on that day, and he invited me to accompany him home to verify what he had stated regarding the note taken in the morning. The conto of reis was shown to me; the bureau was opened in my presence, and the slip of paper was taken out of the pigeon-hole and immediately delivered into my keeping.

On Monday the 13th, I returned for further information. By direct questioning, Senhor Nascimento had learnt that his friends, the Dias Brothers, were not aware of the contents of the letter at the time of its receipt. A

similar declaration was made in my hearing by the young man J., who added, however, that he had afterwards (*i.e.*, at an hour later than that of the dream) been informed by a brother of his what their father had done.

John Moore and Co. are not personally known to my informant. J.'s brother has no other connection with him than that established by the coming union between the families, and yet the dream coincided with the arrival of the letter at Rio and not with its despatch from Montevideo. The circumstances of the case, then, seem to render the explanation by clairvoyance more plausible than that by telepathy.

Senhor Nascimento states that, although he sometimes has waking presentiments, the two dreams above narrated are the only vivid ones of the kind he recollects having had in his experience. He does not remember ever receiving similarly positive indications in a vision, which have remained unfulfilled.

(The above is written out from notes taken by me on the date of the occurrence.)

A. ALEXANDER.

Professor Alexander's account is confirmed as follows by the percipient:—

Rio, *February 3rd*, 1896.

I can testify to the fulness and exactness of all the details above given.

I still have a vivid remembrance of the dream of the burning vessel, the confirmation of which came on the same day. A man was reported to have jumped overboard with his clothes on fire, just as I saw him in my dream.

I reside at No. 33, Travessa de São Salvador, Haddock Lobo, half-an-hour's journey from town in the tramcars, and I never come home during the course of the day.

JOSÉ C. FERNANDES DO NASCIMENTO.

The original note, made by Senhor Nascimento on the morning after his dream and before its verification was sent to us by Professor Alexander, and is now in our possession.

#### L. 999. Experimental Thought-transference.

The following are some experimental cases received from Dr. A. S. Wiltse, in which he himself was the percipient, and which are interesting especially in connexion with his numerous other experiences of the same kind (see the *Journal* for February, 1896).

Lancing, Morgan Co., Tenn. *April 3rd*, 1894.

MY DEAR DR. HODGSON,—I enclose a couple of statements, which I have been waiting for an opportunity to get for some time.

In statement 2, I will say that, as to the identity of Mrs. S. and the city of Cleveland, the knowledge was only inferred from existing circumstances. I simply saw image of a woman in a city, and guessed at the rest.

A. S. WILTSE.

Buck Lick, Morgan Co., Tenn., *April 1st, 1894.*

RICHARD HODGSON, LL.D.,—DEAR SIR,—Some time since, my husband, A. J. Howard, was hunting deer. Dinner hour came, and at table I said, I wished I knew whether he was where he could get any dinner. Dr. Wiltse was at the table, and said he could apparently see him in the woods on the high bank of a creek, at a point of the creek that was full of rocks, and that he was on the left bank. We noted the hour, and when my husband returned, without telling him, we asked him to describe the ground upon which he was hunting at that hour, as nearly as he could judge of the time of day. He studied a little, and described the very place Dr. Wiltse had described. It was five miles off from us.

On the same day he told several people who were here what object they were thinking of, that is to say, if they told the truth. Certainly he was right in my own case in the experiment.

Very recently my husband was attending court in an adjoining county, and had been gone several days when the doctor came and was much disappointed at finding him absent. After waiting a couple of days for him, he said one evening, "Jackson has settled his affair in some way that pleases him, and has started home." He then went on to describe the court house and the street, and said my husband had stopped in the street and was talking to three or four men who were some distance from him; that he was coming only part way home that evening, and would stay over night at a house on the left of the road coming towards us. All this turned out correct, except the side of the road, which was wrong as to the new road, but right as to the old road upon which the house was originally built.

MARY HOWARD.

Buck Lick, Tennessee, *April 1st, 1894.*

R. HODGSON, LL.D.,—DEAR SIR,—Mary Howard is my mother, and I was present at the incidents she has described, and have read her version of them, which is substantially correct. On the same day of the hunting incident, Doctor Wiltse undertook to tell me what object I was thinking [of]. After sitting some time with his eyes covered, he said, "Come back from Cleveland and leave Mrs. S. alone, and tend to your team and waggon." I got up and said, "I will never give you another chance at me, for I am afraid you will tell something I don't want you to." I had commenced thinking of a team and waggon, but had wandered in mind to the lady friend in Cleveland. Since witnessing these things I would not believe there was no such thing as mind-reading [if] a thousand men swore it.

G. D. HOWARD.

Buck Lick, *April 1st, 1894.*

I hereby certify that I heard the above incidents related by my wife and son at the time substantially as they are here written.

A. J. HOWARD.

Dr. Wiltse writes further:—

Lancing, Morgan Co., Tenn., *December 11th, 1894.*

MY DEAR DR. HODGSON,—Replying to your communication, will say that the accounts as stated are correct. As to the position of Mr. Howard

upon the two different occasions, although so correctly described, I had no knowledge of them, as I had never visited either place so far as I am aware, although in some of my frequent hunts I may have passed them.

It ought to be borne in mind that in many of these experiments it is impossible to carry them out on exactly satisfactory grounds, as many of the agents cannot write. In such cases, I write my own part and then question the agent before telling my own side. This enables me to conclude as to success or failure of experiment.—Yours truly,

A. S. WILTSE.

The next case was received by Dr. Hodgson in a letter from Dr. Wiltse, dated June 21st, 1895.

Frankfort, Tenn., *December 12th*, 1894.

DEAR SIR,—At request of Dr. Wiltse I write the following statement while the matter is fresh in my mind. The doctor is passing the night at my house and did the following experiment.

I had in my mind a certain house which I am quite sure the doctor never saw, and this is the description he gave, and I will here state that it was perfect, as far as he went.

“I see a house, it is not finished on the outside ; it has a very steep roof and very wide eaves, and it seems that the builder has left the room overhead very low with the intention of saving money. I get a picture of the inside. I see an opening in one end that looks like a fireplace ; I see an object that looks like a range (and I will here state that there is not a home comfort range in more than one house out of every fifty through this country). The house seems to be divided into two lower rooms and it seems to be all the same room above.”—Yours truly,

SARAH A. HUGHES.

I certify that I was present at this experiment, and that the statement made herein by Mrs. Hughes is correct.

RILDA POTTER.

Dr. Wiltse writes ;—

Lancing, Tenn. *December 13th*, 1894.

MY DEAR DR. HODGSON,—The above statement is substantially correct. Mrs. Hughes is a chronic invalid, whom I have just commenced treating. She said she had been told that I could read people's thoughts, and that if I could read hers, she would think I could certainly cure her. Upon which, I told her to fix her mind upon some place which she was sure I had never seen, and hear me describe [it].

The place she chose I have never seen, nor do I know that I ever heard of it. I regard the experiment as one of the most satisfying I ever did, as the house was so odd and ranges so few in the country that the picture quite surprised me.—Yours truly,

A. S. WILTSE.

## L. 1000. Thought-transference.

The following case, obtained for us by Dr. Bramwell, is very similar to those described above by Dr. Wiltse, except that it occurred spontaneously instead of as the result of a deliberate effort. The percipient, Mr. de Solla, is a gentleman well known in the musical world. He writes to Dr. Bramwell :—

February 5th, 1896.

DEAR DR. BRAMWELL,—As promised I now send an account of my little thought-transference experience. 'Twas thus. I sat opposite my eldest daughter, who was reading a book by the fireside. Presently I exclaimed, "Good gracious!" My daughter saying, "What is it?" I replied, "I could have sworn I saw a dog enter the room." I described the dog minutely. My daughter in great surprise told me that she had that moment read a description of just such a dog. I do not even now know the title of the book. We kept no dog at the time, nor had we conversed about one.—Faithfully yours,

ISIDORE DE SOLLA.

In reply to our enquiries, Mr. de Solla writes :—

5, Harrington-square, London, N.W., March 8th, 1896.

DEAR SIR,—In reply to yours of 4th inst., the incident *re* thought-transference 'twixt my daughter and myself took place on a Sunday about a year ago. My daughter would be willing to give an account of the matter. She does not remember my giving a detailed description of the dog, but simply that I exclaimed, "I just saw such a big dog rush into the room." My daughter tells me that immediately before my exclamation she had read the following words from a book (*Lewis Arundel*):—"As he spoke, he uttered a low peculiar whistle; in obedience to his signal a magnificent Livonian wolf-hound, etc., etc., sprang into the room."

It is not a common experience of mine to imagine I see anything anywhere which is not tangibly present, and I am very sceptical about other folks' reports *re* such things.

ISIDORE DE SOLLA.

## L. 1075. Animal Apparition.

We have—as might naturally be expected—very few well-authenticated cases of veridical impressions relating to animals. But if we compare the following case with Mr. de Solla's experience, just given, there seems no difficulty in regarding it as an ordinary instance of thought-transference, the agent being perhaps the person in whose charge the dog was left. The percipient, Mrs. Bagot, of The Palace, Hampton Court, wrote her account in February, 1896. Both Mrs. Bagot and her daughter who confirms the account are known to Mr. Myers.

I was at Mentone in the spring of 1883, having left at home with the gardener a very favourite black and tan terrier, "Judy." I was sitting at table d'hôte with my daughter and husband and suddenly saw Judy run across the room, and exclaimed, "Why, there's Judy!" There was no dog in the room or hotel, but I distinctly saw her, and when I went upstairs after table d'hôte, told my other daughter, Mrs. Wodehouse, what I had seen.

The next letter from home told me that Judy had gone out in the morning well, had apparently picked up some poison, as she was taken ill and died in half an hour; but I cannot say whether it was on the same day that I had seen her.

She was almost a human dog, so wonderfully intelligent and understanding, and devoted to me.

J. W. BAGOT.

Mrs. Bagot's daughter, Mrs. Wodehouse, sent to Mr. Myers on February 9th, 1896, the following corroboration, stating that the quotations were an exact copy of the references to the dog in her diary for March 24th and 28th, 1883. It will be observed that there is no proof that the dog was seen on the day of its death, but it is clear that the death was not heard of till afterwards.

56, Chester Square, S.W.

(*Copy of Diary.*) *March 24th, 1883. Easter Eve* (Mentone).—"Drove with A. and picked anemones. Lovely bright day. But my head ached too much to enjoy it. Went to bed after tea and read Hettner's 'Renaissance.' Mamma saw Judy's ghost at table d'hôte!"

*March 28th, Wednesday* (Monte Carlo).—"Mamma and A. came over for the day. Judy dead, poor old dear."

NOTE.—I distinctly remember my father and mother and sister (Mrs. Algernon Law) and my cousin (Miss Dawnay) coming into my bedroom, all laughing and telling me how my mother had seen Judy (black and tan terrier) running across the room whilst they were at table d'hôte. My mother was so positive about it, that one of the others (I *think* my father) had asked the waiter if there were any dogs in the hotel, and he had answered in the negative. I can find no further mention of the time or day of the dog's death in my diary.

I may also be mistaken in the day on which my mother saw Judy, for although I usually write my diary every evening, I sometimes leave it for two or three days and then write it in as best I can remember. But I *distinctly* remember lying in my bed at Mentone when they told me the story, and equally clearly I remember receiving the news of Judy's death at Monte Carlo.

ADELA H. WODEHOUSE.

# JOURNAL

OF THE INCORPORATED

## SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

|  | CONTENTS. | PAGE |
|--|-----------|------|
| New Members and Associates .. .. .                     |           | 245  |
| Meeting of the Council .. .. .                         |           | 246  |
| General Meeting .. .. .                                |           | 246  |
| Cases .. .. .  |           | 250  |
| Interim Report of the Hypnotic Committee .. .. .       |           | 260  |
| The Third International Congress of Psychology .. .. . |           | 260  |

### NEW MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

*Names of Members are printed in **Black Type**.*

*Names of Associates are printed in SMALL CAPITALS.*

BAKER, EDMUND G., High View, Shooters-hill, Kent.

BAKER, MISS ISABELLA L. M., St. Clement's, Crieff-road, Wandsworth Common, S.W.

**Heward, Rev. T. Morley, M.A.**, 17, Park-st., Dorset-square, N.W.

MONTMORENCY, J. E. G. de, B.A., L.L.B., 20, Old-buildings, Lincoln's Inn, W.C.

SHAW, REV. CHARLES J. M., The Orchard, Swanley, Kent.

### THE AMERICAN BRANCH.

BATES, CHARLES F., Cleveland, Ohio.

BEALE, REV. C. H., 33, Waverly-street, Roxbury, Boston, Mass.

CLOUGH, H. W., Nashville, Tenn.

LIBRARIAN, Public Library, Minneapolis, Minn.

SPRINGLE, JEFFREY H., D.D.S., L.D.S., 204, St. James-st., Montreal, Canada.

TEMPLE, REV. H. W., 400, Locust-st., Washington, Pa.

TWITCHELL, H. E., M.D., 24, S. "B."-st., Hamilton, Ohio.

WARD, REV. DUREN J. H., PH.D., 205, Central-avenue, Dover, N.H.

---

MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

---

A meeting of the Council was held on April 24th, at the Westminster Town Hall. The President was in the chair, Mr. R. Pearsall Smith having occupied it for a few minutes until his arrival. There were also present, Colonel Hartley, Professor H. Sidgwick, Dr. J. Milne Bramwell, Dr. C. Lockhart Robertson, and Messrs. T. Barkworth, F. W. H. Myers, F. Podmore, and H. Arthur Smith.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and signed as correct.

One new Member and four new Associates were elected, whose names and addresses are given above.

The election of eight new Associates of the American Branch was recorded.

It was agreed that, at her request, the name of Mrs. Stewart Walker should be transferred from the list of Members to that of Associates.

A present to the Library was reported, for which a vote of thanks was passed to the donor.

The further consideration of the report of the House and Finance Committee was adjourned to the next meeting.

Various other matters having been discussed by the Council, it was agreed that its next meeting should be at 4.30, on Friday, June 5th, at the Rooms of the Society.

---

GENERAL MEETING.

---

The 79th General Meeting of the Society was held at the Westminster Town Hall on Friday, April 24th, at 4 p.m., the President, Mr. W. Crookes, in the chair.

MR. CROOKES explained that since his election as President of the Society, his health had kept him abroad, and that even now he was not sufficiently well to prepare the address which he hoped to be able to give later. He then stated that the paper by "Miss X.," announced to be read at this meeting, was deferred, owing to circumstances which would be fully explained when the paper was read at a future meeting, when also it was hoped that more complete evidence would be forthcoming on some points.

MR. F. PODMORE read a paper on "Poltergeists," or visitations of stone-throwing, bell-ringing, movements of furniture, and other physical disturbances. Outbreaks of this kind, he pointed out, have been occasionally recorded from the Middle Ages down to the present time.



The newspapers each year report several cases. The phenomena, as described by apparently honest witnesses, seem often to be quite inexplicable by normal agencies, and are frequently regarded, by the eye-witnesses, at any rate, as manifestations of occult power. Representatives of the Society have investigated with some care eleven cases of the kind, the earliest of which took place in March, 1883, at Worksop. In none of these cases was satisfactory evidence obtained pointing to abnormal agency. In several instances direct proof of trickery was received, either from the testimony of eye-witnesses, or from the confessions of the persons—chiefly young girls—who were concerned in producing the manifestations. In cases where proof of either kind was wanting, it could yet fairly be inferred, from the descriptions given, from the character of the witnesses, and from the discrepancies in the various accounts, that the phenomena attested might be susceptible of a similar explanation. Mr. Podmore concluded by suggesting that to substantiate abnormal physical agency in such cases, the contemporary evidence of educated witnesses to phenomena observed under conditions within their own control is essential; and such evidence does not appear ever to have been obtained.

THE PRESIDENT thought that Mr. Podmore's paper had given them much to think of. Mr. Podmore's view seemed to imply extremely bad observation on the part of the witnesses.

MR. PAGE HOPPS remarked that to him the paper suggested a conclusion opposite to that drawn by Mr. Podmore; it did not follow that everything was trickery because some things were. Deformed children might well wish to trick sometimes, and mediumship was often combined with trickery. For instance, a medium staying in his own house, after ten days of remarkable manifestations,—during which a Puritan divine, professing to be Isaac Watts, communicated,—while driving into Manchester, identified a statue of James Watt as the same man. She must undoubtedly have told a lie, unless her imagination ran away with her. But immediately afterwards she gave a detailed account of the death of a daughter of a man unknown to her, giving the name,—all she said being true.

DR. KINGSTON observed that it would be interesting to hear from Mr. Westlake some particulars of one of the cases referred to by Mr. Podmore, which he had investigated.

MR. E. WESTLAKE gave an account of his discovery of trickery in this case.

PROFESSOR SIDGWICK said that he had investigated one of the cases—the Wem case—and had been at first inclined to think that]

though there had been trickery, there were probably also some genuine phenomena. The advantage of the work of a Society like ours was that it led to a systematic investigation and comparison of different cases; and he agreed with Mr. Podmore in thinking that such a comparison of these cases rendered probable the conclusion of trickery throughout.

A paper communicated by PROFESSOR W. JAMES, of Harvard, was then read by Mr. F. W. H. MYERS. It was entitled "A case of psychic automatism, including 'speaking with tongues';" and contained a remarkable autobiographical statement from a man of letters known to Professor James, who here assumed the *nom de plume* of "Mr. le Baron." Mr. le Baron, under somewhat remarkable circumstances, became subject to accesses of vocal automatism, mainly in the form of what he calls "deific verbiage;"—a kind of hymns and declamations which issued from his lips with a strong subjective sense of inspiration. After a time these intelligible (although incoherent) utterances were succeeded by unintelligible utterances, claiming to be in "unknown tongues," of which translations were afterwards given. "Mr. le Baron," says Professor James, "was by no means willing to abandon the idea that his unintelligible vocal performances were involuntary reproductions of some ancient or remote tongue. His earnestness and energy in seeking to gain corroboration for this view is the best possible proof that the vocal movements carried with them for him, as he made them, no subjective feeling of being due to his personal will. He spent hours poring over grammars and vocabularies of African and Asiatic tongues. I corresponded with various philologists on his behalf. But no light came, and finally he grew convinced, by the mere progress of the phenomenon, that it was less important than it pretended to be." The paper thus introduced contained a vivid account of experiences whose intensity seemed for a long time an overpowering subjective proof of their value. Specimens of the unknown tongues, recorded by the phonograph, were given.

MR. F. W. H. MYERS made some remarks upon the case detailed in Professor James' paper, of which the purport was as follows:—

Mr. le Baron's experiences are of especial interest as filling a gap that had remained for some time open in the symmetrical series of cases which show the progress of each class of automatic verbalisation from insane incoherence to supernormal instructiveness. In each of the other forms of verbalisation the series is already pretty complete. In *word-seeing* we start from the meaningless and terrifying words or sentences sometimes seen by the insane, as though written in fire, without them or within; we pass through the stage of words seen in the crystal with

nothing to point to an origin external to the seer's mind ; and we arrive at the supernormal phenomenon of the sight of words in the crystal which convey facts previously unknown to the seer. Similarly in *word-hearing* we start from the delusions of madness, when persecuting voices and the like are so often heard ; we go on to internal auditions of a monitory kind, which may well proceed from the auditor's own subliminal self ; and finally we come to those "clairaudient" premonitions which imply the possession of a wider purview than the automatist himself had ever—to his own supraliminal knowledge—attained. For the third form of verbalisation,—*word-writing*,—the continuous series from insanity to inspiration is by this time still more familiar to readers of our *Proceedings*. In each case the gradual development from phenomena *below* into phenomena *above* the normal standard of personality seems to show that in these special directions the personality is most easily modifiable ; and that subliminal disturbances, whether dissolutive or evolutive, are apt to come to the surface by these as their readiest paths. It is therefore only by a study in each case of the actual messages given that we can rightly rank the automatist, either as insane, or as merely a person in whom subliminal uprushes are unusually facile, or as a man in some sense inspired with fuller knowledge than other men, either by his own hidden spirit, or by spirits without him.

In the fourth form of verbalisation,—*word-utterance*,—we have until now mainly found examples of the lowest and the highest classes. The ceaseless vociferation of mania is familiar to all ; and wonder is often expressed at the vigour and persistency of the maniac's utterance, —far surpassing the achievements of practised public speakers. Then at the other end of the scale we have the utterances which come through Mrs. Piper, in which (as fresh evidence makes increasingly probable) intelligences other than Mrs. Piper's own are habitually concerned.

But for intermediate examples,—for utterance neither insane nor in any true sense inspired,—we have thus far had to fall back mainly on old records. Chief of these have been the accounts of the Irvingite speaking with tongues. Next, perhaps, comes a little-known work, "Strange Sermons of Rachel Baker," which contains two cases of sermonising utterance during apparently quite genuine sleep. I need not say that "trance addresses" are quite a common feature in spiritist reunions. In the very few cases where I have heard these public addresses under supposed inspiration, I have felt sure that the speaker was in full possession of his or her ordinary consciousness. But I think it very probable that speeches may sometimes be genuinely made in a trance state ;—which would, of course, be no more wonderful than it is when

a hypnotised boy at an entertainment lectures on temperance and so forth, and remembers nothing about it when he awakes. The trance may be a mere self-hypnotisation;—and such, in the absence from the speech of any facts unknown to the speaker, we are bound to consider it.

But among all these strictly automatic vocalisations, neither insane nor inspired, Mr. le Baron's case is the fullest and most instructive. I know no stronger example of the subjective sense of genius, or rather of positive inspiration, accompanying a subliminal uprush of absolutely meaningless matter. Some of this matter, indeed, was meaningless even to incoherence,—consisting of "unknown tongues," which are pretty certainly destined to remain unknown. One cannot but note, with satisfaction at our present progress, yet with deep regret at the sad story of the past, the different way in which these so-called tongues were treated in Irving's time and in our own. Several, at least, of the speakers with tongues in Irving's congregation were, I have no doubt, perfectly sincere; and Irving himself was, as all know, a man of probity and elevation. Yet his ignorance—his unavoidable ignorance—of the phenomena of automatism landed him and his flock first in natural mistake, but at last in obstinate credulity, and spoilt the close of a noble and high career. In Mr. le Baron's case, on the other hand, the automatist himself had the courage and candour to estimate his utterances in the calm light of science, in spite of strong subjective inducement to continue to assign to them a value which they did not possess. He had the good fortune, I need hardly add, to meet with a wise and gentle adviser, and the phenomenon which, if differently treated, might have led on to the delusion of many, and perhaps to the insanity of one, became to the one a harmless experience, and to the world an acquisition of interesting psychological truth. If our Society shall continue thus to tend to convert enthusiasm into science and peril into instruction, it will not have existed in vain.

---

#### CASES.

---

##### L. 1076. Experimental Apparition.

Our readers will remember that several cases like the following have already been published (see, for instance, *Phantasms of the Living*, Vol. I., pp. 103–109); and we are very anxious that further experiments of the same kind should be tried by others, careful notes being of course taken by the agent and percipient, respectively, of the time of making the attempt and the time of the impression experienced, if

any. The case here printed rests unfortunately only on the recollection of the witnesses, but it appears that at the time they ascertained the coincidences with care.

The accounts were obtained through the kindness of Mr. Lewis C. Powles, of 9, Queen's Gate Place, S.W., an Associate of the Society, who is personally acquainted with all the witnesses. The names of the percipient and her daughter, whom we will call Mrs. E. and Mrs. A. have been given us in confidence.

Mrs. A.'s statement is enclosed in a letter from Mr. Powles written on February 5th, 1896. She writes :—

I cannot remember the date ; but one night two or three years ago, I came back from the theatre to my mother's flat at 6, S.-street ; and after I had been into her bedroom and told her all about it, I went to bed about 1 a.m. I had not been asleep long when I started up frightened, fancying that I had heard some one walk down the passage towards my mother's room ; but hearing nothing more went again to sleep. I started up alarmed in the same way three or four times before dawn.

In the morning, upon inquiry, my mother (who was ill at the time) only told me she had had a very disturbed night.

Then I asked my brother, who told me that he had suffered in the same way as I had, starting up several times in a frightened manner. On hearing this, my mother then told me that she had seen an apparition of Mr. Rose.

Later in the day Mr. Rose came in, and my mother asked him casually if he had been doing anything last night ; upon which he told us that he had gone to bed willing that he should visit and appear to us. We made him promise not to repeat the experiment.

A night or so just before, I remember the servant came into my mother's bedroom, alarmed, at 3 a.m. ; she said she had heard the electric bell ring. The bell at that time of night is inaccessible to the casual passer-by, as the outer door is then closed. The servant, I believe, heard it more than once ; she cried and fancied it was an omen of *her* mother's death.

Mrs. E. writes :—

*February 12th, 1896.*

Though unable to give the date of these strange incidents which I have experienced, yet I will try and be as exact as possible in my relation. I have not, I think, forgotten any detail, for all is still impressed very vividly upon my memory.

The first occasion I had been ill and my daughter had come to stay with me. I was better and had been up, when on this particular night—she was sharing my bed—we were both so restless that neither could sleep. We made various apologies the one to the other, both saying we could not tell what was the matter, but both agreeing as to having most uncomfortable sensations.

Then suddenly came a banging at my door and my maid's voice asking what was the matter. On letting her in, she told us that my bell, which rung

just outside her bedroom door, had rung over and over again, that it had wakened her, that she waited before getting up till it rang again and again.

When I told her I had not rung it, she burst out crying, saying, "Oh, then my mother must be dead and it's a warning." (She went next day and found her mother quite well). I mention her remark to show that she must have felt there was something uncanny.

I must now explain about this bell. There was none actually in my room, but outside my door was an electric bell and to this was fastened a long electric rope which could be carried from room to room, and each night was placed by my bedside. The bell could only be rung by the button being pressed which was at the end of the rope on the table beside my bed.

On the Sunday evening after this, some friends were supping with me (my daughter had returned home), and before we had finished Mr. Rose came in. He drew a chair to the table and my son said, "Well, Rose, what have you been doing lately?" His reply startled me, for he answered, "My last effort has been trying to send my 'spook' here." I asked him to explain what he meant and then he told me about it. It was the first time I had heard that such a thing was possible, and I then told him of the ringing of the bell on that same evening.

This subject was not discussed again by us as far as I can recollect, nor did it impress me particularly; and some weeks\* passed, when I was struck down with a bad attack of influenza, and again my daughter came to nurse me.

I had quite recovered, but had not yet been out of my room, but was to go into the drawing-room next day. On this particular night, my daughter had gone to the theatre and my son remained with me. He had bid me good night about half-past ten and gone to his room, and I lay reading, when suddenly a strange creepy sensation came over me, and I felt my eyes drawn towards the left hand side of the room. I felt I must look, and there distinct against the curtain was a blue luminous mist.

I could not for some time move my eyes away, and all the time I was really terrified, for I thought it was something uncanny. I wished to call my son, but fought down the feeling, knowing I should only upset him if he thought I was nervous, and possibly they would think I was going to be ill again. So I battled down my fears, and making up my mind it was all imagination, turned round with my back to this misty light and continued my book. Soon the feeling of fear passed away; but all desire for sleep had also gone, and for a long time I lay reading,—when again quite suddenly came the dread and the feeling of awe.

This time I was impelled to cast my eyes downward to the side of my bed, and there, creeping upwards towards me, was the same blue luminous mist. I was too terrified to move, and remember keeping my book straight up before my face as though to ward off a blow, at the same time exerting

---

\* Mrs. A., who has just read this, seems to think now that the two occurrences were separated by some weeks, not days as she wrote in her statement.—L. C. POWLES.

all my strength of will and determination not to be afraid,—when suddenly, as if with a jerk, above the top of my book came the brow and eyes of Mr. Rose. In an instant all fear left me. I dropped my book with an exclamation not complimentary, for then I knew that Mr. Rose had been trying the same thing again. In one moment mist and face were gone.

Next morning I told my daughter, and she said she had had the same restless night (though sleeping in another room) as when the bells rang and we had both felt as if something uncanny were in the room.

That day Mr. Rose came to see me, and *before* telling him anything of my experience, I asked him what he had been doing the night before. His answer was, “I went to my room early and concentrated all my thoughts in trying to send my astral body here.”

I then repeated to him what I have written here, and Mr. Rose promised he would not experiment on me again, as it made me nervous.

The agent's account of his side of the incident is contained in a letter to Mr. Powles, as follows:—

4, Cromwell Crescent, S.W. *January 18th, 1896.*

DEAR MR. POWLES,—The evidence I have to give in the case of “spirit projection” is very little by itself; but as you have heard the story and will have the evidence of Mrs. E. and Mrs. A., I shall confine myself to that which comes within my own knowledge. As an author (having written several novels) I am, of course, somewhat imaginative, though I incline rather to the realistic than to the romantic school. I have also read and taken much interest in so-called occult phenomena. I should also mention that I had mesmerised Mrs. E. with more or less success on several occasions before making the experiment I am going to relate.

Having read of cases of spirit projection, I resolved, without mentioning the fact to any one, to endeavour to send my astral body to Mrs. E. It was about 1891 or 1892, though my memory for dates is so bad that I can't be certain as to the time. This will no doubt be fixed by others. I sat in my bedroom about half past twelve or one o'clock and fixed my will upon the enterprise I had been considering. I carefully imagined myself going down the steps of this house, walking along the streets, arriving at S.-street, mounting to Mrs. E.'s flat and going to her drawing-room and bedroom. I then went to bed with my mind fixed upon the visit I wished to make, and soon fell asleep.

The next evening I called on Mrs. E., and found her with Mr. and Mrs. A. and some other persons just finishing dinner. I asked her if anything unusual had occurred on the previous night. She and Mrs. A. told me they had been disturbed, that the servant had heard a bell ring and had come to them in the night, etc., etc.; but I here leave the narrative to them, only mentioning that I believe it was an electric bell which the servant heard.

The next night I repeated the experiment, and when I saw them again, they told me of its success and begged me never to repeat it, as both Mrs. A. and Mrs. E. had been very much frightened,—the former by the feeling that some one was in the room, and the latter by actually seeing the upper part

of my face over the top of a book which she was reading. I personally was not in any way conscious of the success of my attempt, for, so far as I remember, I did not even dream about any of the family. I have since tried this experiment with other people, but without success. I have never again tried it with Mrs. E. nor with her daughter.

I am afraid this is a very inconclusive narrative when taken by itself, but it is all that is absolutely within my own knowledge. When, however, it is taken in connection with what the two ladies felt and saw, it is not without interest.—Yours sincerely,

FRED. W. ROSE.

In answer to some questions from Mr. Powles, Mr. Rose wrote :—

*January 21st, 1896.*

In reply to your note, I did not after my first experiment give notice that I intended to make another. I had tried to mesmerise Mrs. A. when she suffered from neuralgia, but without success. I feel sure I did not try her more than twice, and I had not done so for a long time before the experiments. I did not try hypnotism upon any other occupant of the house.

In answer to our further enquiries about the interval between the two experiments, Mr. Rose explained that by the phrase—"The next night I repeated the experiment"—he did not mean that the two experiments occurred on consecutive nights. He says, "I can't now remember what time elapsed between the two experiments, but I think it was some two or three weeks." The fact of there having been some interval between the two trials tells against the supposition that Mrs. E.'s second impression was a mere subjective recrudescence of the first, accidentally coinciding with Mr. Rose's second attempt.

Since writing his account, Mr. Rose made two more attempts to appear to Mrs. E., who was in the south of France at the time. Mrs. E. tells us that on two nights during this period she was awakened suddenly by the feeling that some one was in the room, and was much alarmed. On the second occasion it occurred to her that Mr. Rose was perhaps trying an experiment on her. She wrote shortly after to ask him if this was the case; but unfortunately neither of them had noted the dates, Mr. Rose feeling sure that when Mrs. E. was in a part of France that was unknown to him, he would not succeed. It is obvious, therefore, that no stress can be laid on these later experiments, and Mr. Rose tells us that a third trial, made on February 8th, 1896, was a complete failure.

It must also be observed that Mrs. E., as a child, had two experiences of apparently subjective hallucinations, one of which was visual. These, however, can hardly be held to detract from the



significance of the incidents described above, and in such experiments, one success out of only five trials seems a large proportion.

L. 1077. A<sup>e</sup> P<sup>n</sup> Apparition.

The next case was received through the kindness of Dr. Duke, of 33, Bilton Road, Rugby, who is acquainted with the persons concerned. Colonel G. L. Le M. Taylor visited the witnesses on February 4th, 1896, and obtained from them the following statements.

(1)

Mr. F. Staines, of Abbey Street, Rugby, states :—

*February 15th, 1896.*

Before I was married, some 15 years ago, I was living in Rugby. My present wife, to whom I was then engaged, and whose name was Jane Louisa Cox, was living in Oxford as cook in the family of Mr. Arthur Sidgwick. One Sunday night I was lying awake in bed, with no reason to believe that any harm was likely to happen to my *fiancée*, or that she was unwell.

It must have been about 11 o'clock when I was startled to see her standing at the foot of my bed in her night dress and her hair down about her shoulders. She was looking at me in an attitude as if imploring help. The phantasm remained for about half a minute and then, slowly gliding towards the window on my left, disappeared.

I am sure I was not asleep when the figure appeared. I was much impressed and slept little for the rest of the night. It was Miss Cox's custom to write to me every Sunday afternoon, so that I got her letter by the first post on Monday. On the Monday after I saw the phantasm, I got no letter by the usual post. This made me feel uneasy, so I wrote off at once saying what I had seen and asking if anything was the matter. My letter crossed one to me from Miss M., a fellow-servant of Jane Cox, telling me that she had been taken ill the night before and, not being able to write herself as usual, had got her to do so.

I told Dr. Duke at the time what I had experienced.

FREDERICK JOHN STAINES.

(2)

Mrs. Staines states :—

*February 15th, 1896.*

Fifteen years ago, I was in service as cook to Mrs. Sidgwick, in Oxford, and was engaged to a young man, Frederick Staines, who was living at the time in Rugby. I had over-worked myself, I think, for one Sunday afternoon I was taken ill while attending service at the cathedral. I went home to bed feeling very ill indeed, and at about 9.30 remembered that I had not written the letter I was accustomed to do every Sunday evening to Fred Staines. I began to feel worse and thought I was going to die, so I struggled out of bed to write my last letter to him and to my mother. I remember that I got up and stood at the foot of my bed in my night dress. Miss M., who was nurse in the family and who was looking after me, insisted that I

should return to bed and that she would write the letters for me. She had not finished them till between 10 and 11 p.m., when it was too late to post them that night. I made her write how ill I was and how unable to write myself. At about 4 p.m. on Monday, I got a letter from Mr. Staines hoping that I was not ill, for he had had a most peculiar dream. "Still it was not a dream," he wrote, "for I was awake at the time." He said he had seen me at the foot of his bed, standing in my night dress with my hair down, in an attitude as if I was imploring him to come and help me. I had my hair down when I got out of bed to write the letters.

That same night my mother dreamed that I was ill, and I had a letter to say so from a friend of hers. My mother was not well enough to write herself. My mother's sensations were that she wanted to come to me and I to her, but we could not.

I have never had another experience like the above, but my father once saw the vision of a friend at the moment of death.

JANE LOUISA STAINES.

Dr. Duke writes :—

33, Bilton-road, Rugby, *March 8th*, 1896.

I remember that Fred Staines told me, at the time, of his having seen the phantasm of Miss Cox at his bedside when she was at Oxford and he at Rugby.

THOMAS DUKE.

In answer to Colonel Taylor's enquiries, Mrs. Staines' former fellow-servant, who prefers that her name should not be printed, wrote to him :—

Oxford, *February 10th*, [1896.]

MY DEAR SIR,—I remember quite well the incident you refer to, viz., the temporary illness of Mrs. Staines when she was in Oxford. It is nearly 16 years ago, or a little more. When I say I remember the incident, I mean more especially her illness, the day and time of evening I spent in trying to relieve her and carrying out directions given me by a doctor some time before,—before we left Rugby, in fact. She was in the habit of having a letter every Monday morning from Mr. Staines. When she did not, she nearly always concluded that he had been for a long walk with a friend, so missed the post which would ensure delivery here on Monday morning early. In this case, she generally received his by our second post. On this Sunday she had been out, and for longer than usual. She came in from evening church complaining of pains of a spasmodic character, and after some time of trying remedies I said, "Now you must have a hot bath," and began to prepare it in her room. She was in great pain and leant her arms on the chest of drawers and as far as she could her body too. Mr. Staines' photo. was on the drawers, and of course we noticed it ; while I was busy, it seemed to me she talked either of or to him by this means. I know she said once or twice, "Oh, Fred !" Well, then, my remedial measures having taken effect, I left her to go to sleep and told her not to get up in the morning, we would manage. What I cannot be absolutely certain of is whether any letter came during the Monday which followed ; but my strong impression is that none did, but that I wrote on Monday to Mr. Staines, and his crossed, I suppose. I

wrote purposely to tell him of her illness; therefore, he did not know of it at the time he wrote, and I think that he told her how unhappy he had been because of having seen her and thinking something was the matter. I cannot remember what I wrote to him, but of course it would relate chiefly to her illness, and I think I must have read his letter to her in which he told her of the visitation. Now and then she asked me to look at his letters, or a part, and it is most probable that she gave me that one to read, as we were so interested to find he had seen her at the very time she had been leaning on the drawers and naturally fixing her thoughts upon him. I remember nothing about her mother in connection with this. My letter would be posted to him on Monday, I think.

One thing I should like to say is that whatever account Mrs. Staines has given you of this may be relied upon as being absolutely true. She possesses in an unusual degree the gift of telling a story time after time, and at long intervals, without additions or variations. I and others have frequently been convinced of this, so that whatever she has told you is just as it occurred. I hope my account may be of use to you. I can remember nothing more, but was much impressed at the time with the fact that this had been so, and she alluded to the time during which she was looking fixedly at the photo. as the very worst of it; indeed, she said, "Oh, I'm sure I shall die!" I can only say that she looked as [if] she was in great agony.

I have, to the best of my memory, only spoken to her of this four or five times since.

(Signed) — — —

Colonel Taylor writes that his interviews with Mr. and Mrs. Staines gave him the impression that they were honest witnesses and that their statements might be relied on as accurate. He found that they had, unfortunately, not kept the letters which passed between them on the occasion.

Mrs. Arthur Sidgwick thinks that she was not told of the incident at the time, but after reading the account of it, she writes:—

This all sounds correct, and I know my old cook and nurse to be perfectly reliable witnesses. I cannot remember the exact occasion, but well remember Jane's frequent illnesses of the kind..

C. S. SIDGWICK.

---

L. 1078. Dream.

The following dream about the contents of an unopened letter is curiously similar to the case recorded by Professor Alexander in the *April Journal* (L. 998, see page 238). The account was received from Mr. B. W. B. Greene, an Associate of the American Branch of the S.P.R. The names of the persons concerned have been given to us in confidence.

Paris, *December 4th*, 1895.

In August, 1889, Mrs. S. was staying at Newcastle, New Hampshire.

U.S.A. One night she dreamed that she received a letter, in an unknown handwriting, stating that she had been left a bequest of 5,000 dols., but that she would not receive them immediately, owing to certain legal formalities. Mrs. S. remembers that the letter caused her pain in her dream, as the only person likely to leave her money was one of her brothers, of whom she was very fond. The dream was very vivid.

On waking, her breakfast was brought into her room, while Mr. S. went downstairs to eat his. A short time after he returned with a letter, the envelope of which was addressed in Mrs. S.'s sister's handwriting. On opening the envelope, two sheets fell out. One of them Mrs. S. immediately recognised as coming from her sister; the other was in an unknown handwriting, and Mrs. S. picked it up and looked over it without unfolding it. Suddenly she caught sight of the figures 5,000 dols. in the text of the letter. She let it fall with the exclamation: "Why, I dreamed that!" Mr. S. states that the expression of her face was one of extreme astonishment.

On reading the letter, it was found that an uncle of Mrs. S., who had died six months before, had requested that she should be given 5,000 dols. She never expected anything from him at his death, as he had four children. *The money could not be given her for some time, owing to legal formalities.* She had not been informed of the request before, owing to the aforesaid formalities.

BERTRAM W. B. GREENE.

Mrs. S. writes:—

The above account of my dream, written for me by my friend, Mr. B. W. B. Greene, is perfectly correct.

(Signed) ———

Mr. S. writes to Mr. Myers as follows:—

Paris, December 17th, 1895.

DEAR SIR.—At the request of Mr. Greene, I write to say that Mrs. S.'s surprise and exclamation about her dream were unmistakable.

(Signed) ———

#### L. 1079. A<sup>d</sup> P<sup>n</sup> Apparition.

Received through the American branch from Mr. Charles E. Martratt. This case is strictly speaking at second-hand, but of the kind regarded in *Phantasms of the Living* as on a par with first-hand, that is, where the evidence comes from "a person who has been informed of the experience of the percipient, while the latter was still unaware of the corresponding event; and who has had equal opportunities with the percipient for learning the truth of that event, and confirming the coincidence." (*loc. cit.* Vol. I., p. 148.) The case cannot now be made first-hand, since the percipient, Mrs. Martratt, died a short time before her husband wrote his account.

Albany, New York, *July 19th, 1891.*

Charles E. Martratt, residing at 21, Grand-street, in the city of Albany, N.Y., makes the following statements :—

In June, 1885 (the exact day is not remembered), I went to bed one evening about 9 o'clock. About an hour afterward, I was awakened from sleep by my wife, who said, "Charlie, granny has been here, and she spoke to me. She said to me 'Ellen, I am dead, but don't be afraid. When you come to the funeral, look at the left side of the back part of my head, and you will see the cause of my death.' Granny stood at the foot of the bed, with a night-cap on." My wife said that when she had spoken to her she disappeared.

The next morning about 8 o'clock a.m., a telegram came, saying that the old lady was dead. My wife took the earliest possible train to the nearest railway station to where her grandmother had lived, which was Gansvoort (near Fort Edward, New York), and then rode some five miles into the country to the house where she had died. The old lady had not been put in her coffin yet, and lay in the front parlour with a night-cap still on her head. My wife said that she went and raised the night-cap and examined the head of the corpse, and found a large bump or bruise on the back of the head.

The place where the old lady died was about 50 miles from where we lived. She and my wife had mutually promised each other that the one who died first would come back and see the survivor, if possible.

The same summer, about a month later, my wife had another similar experience. She was sitting in a room sewing, and noticed a shadow at the door. On looking up, she saw my brother Matthew standing before her. She said, "Why, Mat, what are you doing here? I thought you were sick." She arose to get a chair, but when she turned toward him, he was gone. She looked up and down the street, but could find no trace of him. On my return in the evening, she told me what had happened, and expressed a fear that my brother was dead. The next morning a telegram came, saying that my brother had died the previous day at about the hour in which she saw the vision. He died about ten miles distant.

During the fall of 1888, in the month of October, I was absent from my home in Albany. I was in Buffalo, New York, which is about 400 miles from my home. On returning, after an absence of about two months, my wife surprised me by informing me of where I had been and what I had done nearly every day while I was away. She was very correct in her information, which was derived wholly by some sort of clairvoyant power. She told me the hour at which I took trains for various places, and met me at the depôt on my return, although I had written her that I should be home several days later.

CHARLES E. MARTRATT.

Witness to signature,

W. O. STILLMAN. [M.D.]

Dr. Stillman adds :—

I am also cognisant of many of the facts recited in the above statement, and can certify to their truth.

## INTERIM REPORT OF THE HYPNOTIC COMMITTEE.

---

The Hypnotic Committee have, since October, 1895, been continuing their experiments, mainly with the view of obtaining some data on the phenomena of telepathy.

The experiments have been carried on with twelve subjects. The method employed has been that of guessing cards.

When guessing the cards, four of the subjects have been hypnotised and eight have been in the normal state.

1070 cards have been guessed in the normal state, out of which number the subjects have guessed right 285 suits, 60 pips, and 22 whole cards; the most probable numbers by chance would be 267 suits, 82 pips, and 20 whole cards.

In the hypnotic state, out of 160 cards the subjects have guessed right 43 suits, 5 pips, and 2 whole cards; the most probable numbers by chance being 40 suits, 12 pips, and 3 whole cards.

The Committee have not up to the time of writing obtained any further evidence for telepathy either in the normal or in the hypnotic state, and will be glad to hear of any one having presumed ability either as agent or percipient.

According to their experience, the faculty, so far as it may exist, is undoubtedly rare, and they are not at present prepared to say whether it is, or is not, enhanced during hypnosis.

---

## THE THIRD INTERNATIONAL CONGRESS OF PSYCHOLOGY.

---

The programme of proceedings at the International Congress of Psychology to be held at Munich, August 4th to 7th, with a preliminary list of all the papers promised up to April 15th, has now been published, and may be obtained by any Member or Associate of the Society on application to E. T. Bennett, Esq., 19, Buckingham Street, Adelphi, London, W.C., who will also send the official programme and form of application for membership to any one desiring them.

The subjects chosen for discussion at the Congress, arranged under four main sections, were given in the *Journal* for February.

## JOURNAL

OF THE INCORPORATED

## SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

## CONTENTS.

PAGE

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| New Members and Associates .. .. .      | 261 |
| Meeting of the Council .. .. .          | 261 |
| General Meeting .. .. .                 | 262 |
| Cases .. .. .                           | 268 |
| Correspondence .. .. .                  | 274 |
| Supplementary Library Catalogue .. .. . | 275 |

## NEW MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

*Names of Members are printed in Black Type.**Names of Associates are printed in SMALL CAPITALS.*

- ✓ CHICHESTER, MISS MAY, Wotton Rectory, Dorking.  
 CLARKE, FRANCIS, 63, Gladsmuir-road, Whitehall Park, London, N.  
 FIELD, ALLAN B., Claremont, Woodberry Down, London, N.  
 METCALF, FRANCIS W. R., Emmanuel College, Cambridge.  
 ✓ WARRENDER, MISS MARGARET, 87, Eaton-square, London, S.W.

## THE AMERICAN BRANCH.

- BERRYHILL, MRS. JAMES G., Des Moines, Iowa.  
 COX, LEWIS S., 470, Bullitt-building, Philadelphia, Pa.  
 HARVEY, ANSON B., M.A., 140, N. 16th-street, Philadelphia, Pa.  
 MARCHAND, G. L., 112, Clark-street, Chicago, Ill.  
 Norbury, Mrs. J. F., 5th-avenue Hotel, Madison-sq., New York, N.Y.  
 STEPHENS, MISS MARY, 2,713, Prairie-avenue, Chicago, Ill.

## MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

A meeting of the Council was held on June 5th, at the Rooms of the Society, 19, Buckingham Street. Sir Augustus K. Stephenson was voted to the chair. There were also present, Professor W. F. Barrett, Colonel J. Hartley, Dr. A. Wallace, and Messrs. F. Podmore, Sydney C. Scott, and H. Arthur Smith.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and signed as correct.

Five new Associates were elected, whose names and addresses are given above.

The election of one new Member and five new Associates of the American Branch was recorded.

The report of the House and Finance Committee received further consideration. A unanimous opinion was expressed that the recommendations contained in the report were reasonable, and should be accepted, and that definite action should be taken in regard to them at the next meeting of the Council.

Various other matters having been discussed, it was agreed that the next meeting of the Council should be on Friday, July 10th, at 3 p.m., at the Westminster Town Hall, previous to the General Meeting arranged for that day.

---

### GENERAL MEETING.

---

The 80th General Meeting of the Society was held at the Westminster Town Hall on Friday, June 5th, at 8.30 p.m., Professor Barrett in the chair.

DR. J. MILNE BRAMWELL read a paper on "Personally observed Hypnotic Phenomena." He stated that he had never been able to induce hypnosis by mechanical means alone, and that the mentally ill-balanced were the most difficult to hypnotise.

Cases were cited in which important changes in the involuntary muscles and special senses had been produced by suggestion. In one instance, where a remarkable improvement in vision was observed, this was shown to be due to the removal of long-standing ciliary spasm.

Dr. Bramwell gave an account of 55 experiments showing the power of somnambules in appreciating time. The method employed was to suggest to the subject, when asleep, that she should carry out a simple act at the expiration of a certain number of minutes. Despite the fact that the patient on awaking had no recollection of these suggestions, all, with the exception of two, were carried out correctly.

Instances were given of suggested improvement in memory, both as regards recent and remote events.

As far as his experience went, Dr. Bramwell claimed that hypnotised subjects possessed the power of resisting the operator when his commands were distasteful to them. In illustration of this, he gave



the history of some deeply hypnotised patients who had refused to carry out certain suggestions and also gave an account of their mental condition, as revealed by questioning them in hypnosis.

The curative influence of suggestion in disease was referred to briefly, and Dr. Bramwell stated that he had been able to confirm many of the observations on this subject reported from abroad.

In conclusion Dr. Bramwell again insisted that he had seen no evidence of the so-called automatism of the hypnotised subject and considered that the power of resisting the commands of the operator was second in importance to none of the phenomena of induced somnambulism.

MR. J. ENMORE JONES asked what was Dr. Bramwell's method of inducing hypnosis, and whether he made use of mesmeric passes? He stated that his own experience as a mesmeriser some half century ago had led him to believe that such passes exerted a real influence.

DR. BRAMWELL replied that he usually employed verbal suggestion alone, and that passes were unnecessary.

MR. F. W. H. MYERS asked Dr. Bramwell whether in his opinion the mechanism by which he had described an improvement of sight as effected after hypnotic suggestion was applicable to all the recorded cases of improvement of sight by suggestion. The relaxation of a ciliary spasm, which habitually over-corrected hypermetropia, seemed a natural and easy result of suggestion. But would this explain such a case as that recorded some years ago by Dr. Bergson, of *cornea-reading*, where the hypnotised subject distinguished reflected letters so minute as to raise the anatomical question of the *minimum visibile*? The speaker went on to remark on the extreme rarity at the present moment of hypnotic experiments undertaken with purely scientific ends, and he congratulated Dr. Bramwell on having been able to make so many and such interesting experiments in the course of therapeutic practice.

DR. BRAMWELL replied that it was probable that similar physical conditions existed in some of the cases referred to by Mr. Myers. Slight hypermetropia was not uncommon and was likely to be over-corrected by ciliary spasm in neurotic subjects. On the other hand, alterations in the attention and circulation might play a part in these changes.

DR. ABRAHAM WALLACE asked whether any of the patients on whom the post-hypnotic time-experiments had been tried had ever experienced headache in consequence.

DR. BRAMWELL replied that he had never observed a single case where the employment of hypnotism, either in medicine or in scientific

research, had produced even trivial ill effect or discomfort. When the patient in question came to him she had been gravely ill, and under medical treatment, for about twelve months. She was suffering from muscular tremor of the extremities, headaches, neuralgia, etc., and was unable to walk across the room without pain. All these symptoms had disappeared under hypnotic treatment and, on more than one occasion recently, she had ridden a heavy old-fashioned tricycle over 50 miles a day without fatigue.

DR. H. D. R. KINGSTON said he would like to draw attention to one point mentioned by Dr. Bramwell in his interesting paper, as he considered that it required to be emphasised to those who were still afraid of hypnotism from knowing but little about it; this was that the hypnotic state did not upset the moral balance and that, as in the experiment described, the subjects would refuse to do, when in that state, anything which they would think wrong in their normal condition.

He was able to confirm this from his own experience, and was inclined to believe that the natural effect of hypnotism was to increase the moral sense, just as the physical senses were rendered more acute by its action. His own observations were made, not on a civilised and morally refined subject, but on a little South African coloured boy whom one would not suppose to be particularly scrupulous at any time, and who, moreover, was in such an entirely automatic state that he never either spoke or moved without the Doctor's finger upon his temple. (This, by the way, was a phenomenon entirely normal to the case and in no way due to suggestion, as it was discovered by accident and was quite contrary to the Doctor's expectation and intention). When in this very marked somnambulist or automatic state (which could, after the first time, be instantly induced by a look and a word, or a pass) he would speak, sing, or perform any action directed, *unless it was one which he thought wrong*, or did not wish to execute. The refusals were, moreover, always unexpected by the Doctor, who did not introduce orders of a doubtful character by way of experiment and who had, therefore, no hesitation or mental reserve in giving the order. On one occasion, for instance, he was told to smoke a cigarette, but refused, and gave as his reason that his brother would scold him; on another to kiss the cook, and again to pull a young lady's hair, but he declined from feelings evidently of shyness and respect. The latter was curiously shown one day when he was met on the beach carrying a string of fish, and being hypnotised, was told to give a fish to a young lady present. With eyes fast shut, and, as usual, acting only when the hypnotiser's finger was on his temple, he quite unexpectedly proceeded

to feel over and examine the string of fishes, and carefully selected the largest and best before offering it.

These instances, small as they were, Dr. Kingston thought indicated the state of the moral sensibility and the natural reaction of the mind to impressions received when in the hypnotic state.

MR. ROBINSON asked whether any of the subjects who had shown this power of post-hypnotic computation of time had had any other experiences which could suggest the hypothesis that those hidden computations were assisted by any mind external to themselves.

DR. BRAMWELL replied that in none of the cases of which he had spoken had there been any phenomena pointing in that direction.

MR. WALTER LEAF suggested that automatic writing might, as in one of Moll's experiments, be successful in extracting information as to the deeper hypnotic consciousness when the patient could give no information verbally. He also asked whether any information could be given about the synchronism of the clocks used in timing the experiments. When a number of minutes were to be reckoned from the clock in Dr. Bramwell's room, and were exactly computed as checked by another clock in the patient's home, it would seem, in view of the great improbability of the exact accordance of both clocks, that the due time must have been calculated out (rather than counted continuously) and timed by the clock used to check it. He thought it would increase the value of the test if, when the suggestions were made, the patient were not told the actual time.

DR. BRAMWELL replied that sometimes as many as six suggestions, each representing an interval of many thousand minutes, were given at once, and that these started from different imaginary times. In addition, many of the experiments were fulfilled when the patient had been asleep for several hours in his presence and in that of other observers. On these occasions, she could not consult the time, as the only clock in the room had not been going for three years.

SIR CHARLES ELLIOT asked whether the improvements in sight and hearing of which Dr. Bramwell had spoken as caused by suggestion had been permanent.

DR. BRAMWELL replied that in one instance where hyperæsthesia of hearing had been produced, in a subject suffering from partial deafness, this had persisted for several years. The improvement in the range of vision was fully maintained, according to an independent observer, at the end of twelve months.

THE CHAIRMAN remarked that it was most satisfactory to be assured, as the result of Dr. Bramwell's wide experience, that no evils of any kind need be apprehended from hypnotic treatment under

trustworthy medical care. He was sure, however, that Dr. Bramwell agreed that hypnotism was not a thing to be played with by irresponsible persons, or without a genuine therapeutic or scientific purpose. To this Dr. Bramwell signified cordial assent.

---

### CASES.

---

#### L. 1080. Impressions.

The following are instances of apparently clairvoyant impressions occurring during severe illness, and recorded by the medical man in attendance. It is difficult or impossible to say whether the morbid condition really facilitated the impressions, or whether, as some clairvoyants are strongly of opinion, good health is the most favourable condition for the exercise of the faculty. And it must, of course, be remembered that there is more scope for chance-coincidences of the vision with the reality during a state in which hallucinations, or at least delusions, are frequent.

The account is given by Dr. P. C. Sutphin, who writes to Dr. Hodgson :—

Glasgow, Ky., *October 19th, 1891.*

DEAR DR. HODGSON,—In corresponding with you in regard to young Mr. Taylor, our Glasgow (Ky.) mind-reader, I took occasion at one time in that correspondence to give you in brief the details of two cases of supposed clairvoyance, in highly diseased conditions, that came under my professional notice some years ago. As you ask me to furnish you a fuller and more detailed statement of these cases, I cheerfully comply with your request, and herewith send you the following facts in regard to them.

The first case named to you was that of Mrs. Short, aged 40 years, a highly respectable widow lady of Hart Co., Ky. In the autumn of 1874, she was taken with typhoid fever, and was waited on several weeks for that disease by Dr. Donan, a well educated and highly successful and popular practitioner, who lived (and still lives) at Three Springs, a small village, with post-office, some four miles distant from here. The case proving intractable and finally becoming hopeless, Dr. D. withdrew from it, when I, who then lived seven miles off, was sent for. I found Mrs. S., as I expected to find her, in a very bad condition, though with enough vitality of system, seemingly, to enable her to hold out for some days at least. She suffered from insomnia; for which, however, she would let me do but little, as she said that she was already dead and physic wouldn't now do her any good. Handing her some medicine one day, she attempted to throw it back in my face, indignantly saying that I ought to have had more sense than to try to give it to her, when I knew she was dead. She talked incessantly; her conversation being altogether on what, in commonplace language, would be called the "nonsensical." Sometimes she sang; usually improvising her own verse.

She knew those who were attending to her and all acquaintances that came in to see her. With much trouble about the brain, there was an intensely excited condition of the nervous system. All this, however, is not unusual in typhoid fever; at least I have not unfrequently seen it in cases that I have waited on; and I only mention it to show the more especial condition of her mind whilst I was attending her. Being on a visit to her one day, I heard her say that a sister of hers, living in the State of Missouri, several hundred miles distant, had gotten well, but that one of her children that she named had died "last Thursday." In the meantime, a letter had recently been received by the family from Mr. Hawks, the husband of the sister, stating that his wife was seriously ill with probably "chills and fever," but that the rest of the family were well. Mrs. Short died in a day or two after her remark about her sister and the child, and soon after her death, a letter was received from the sister, saying that she had recovered from her sickness, but that one of her children had died; naming the same child and the same day it died on, that Mrs. S. had named. It is proper to say that she had heard of her sister's illness through the letter first named, but that neither she nor the family had had any intelligence as to her recovery or the death of the child, until the second letter came.

P. C. SUTPHIN.

Glasgow, Ky., October 19th, 1891.

DEAR DR. HODGSON, . . .—In stating this case, it would be difficult, in the highly diseased condition present, to say as to the value to be attached to it as indicating clairvoyance—whether the thought as to the sister and child was not the product of the imagination, and the fact of the one having recovered her health and the other having died was not "mere coincidence;" or whether the psychical condition was not such, really, as to throw the mind *en rapport* with the Missouri home of the sister, leading thus to an actual perception and knowledge of the facts stated. Leaving this for others better versed in these subjects than myself to determine, I come next to

Case 2. Mrs. Kate Overfelt, æt. 65, mother of Mrs. Short. Lived [within] 200 yards of the latter. Was taken with typhoid fever soon after her daughter died. Sick some six weeks. Recovery. Died of pneumonia in 1882. I waited on her in both attacks. Her typhoid attack was characterised, in the way of head symptoms, by a somnolent state throughout, up to convalescence. No delirium or wandering of the mind or talking in her sleep. When aroused, fully "at herself." It was probably in the third or fourth week of her illness that I aroused her one day, when, after a little, she said, "Doctor, did I dream it or did I see it? I thought I saw Fielding Hawks and his family come through Shakertown yesterday at twelve o'clock in a covered wagon." I jocularly replied that I presumed that must have been a dream, as I did not know of any one that could see a distance of some 65 miles through the walls of a house. "Well, it may have been a dream," she said, "though it looked as plain as if I saw it." I thought no more of this until a few days afterwards, when I learned that Mr. Hawks,—before mentioned in this, and the son-in-law of Mrs. O.,—had returned to Kentucky

from Missouri, with his family, intending to make Kentucky his home again. Seeing Mr. H. at Mrs. O.'s in a short time, I learned from him that he and his wife "took a notion, all at once, to come back to Kentucky," and as money was scarce and they had a "team," they concluded to come back as they went out, that is, in a waggon. He nor any of his family had written as to his returning, as he thought it unnecessary to write, and besides, wanted to take the family "on surprise." They were more desirous of returning, owing to the death of Mrs. S. and the illness of Mrs. O. Upon enquiry I was told by Mr. H., who, I learn, now resides in Missouri again, that he passed through Shakertown on the day and (as he examined his watch to see the time of day) at the precise hour named by Mrs. Overfelt.

In this case, again, it would be difficult to say what part the diseased and congested condition of the brain played in the matter, —whether the whole was the "mere dream" with its accompanying coincidence, or what the explanation of the phenomena presented in the case was, though it is most probable that in both this and Mrs. Short's case there was true clairvoyance, superinduced by the diseased conditions present. . . . It is probable that if physicians generally were consulted on this subject, very many cases could be obtained illustrative of this fact. It may be, in fact, that clairvoyance itself is an abnormal, or more or less diseased, condition of the brain or nervous system, congenital or otherwise, and thus it would not be remarkable that it could be excited into action, where it existed in a latent form in certain cases, by certain diseases acting as highly exciting causes.

But this will be sufficient for the present on this subject, as I do not think it necessary to go into any *in extenso* details of these cases. It is proper to remark that, in the end, I waited on Mrs. O., five of her children and one grandchild, for typhoid fever, but only in the two cases named was there any clairvoyance.

Living 22 miles now from my former location in Hart Co., I am not now able to confer personally with those who I think may have been present when Mrs. S. and Mrs. O. made the remarks just alluded to, but have recently written to Mr. J. W. Poynter, Three Springs P. O., Hart Co., Ky., in regard to the matter, and he has kindly permitted me to give both him and his wife as references in the case. Mr. Poynter is a son-in-law of Mrs. O. and writes me that he was "present when both conversations occurred," and is well acquainted with the facts as stated by me. In the interim Mr. Hawks, I understand, now lives in Mo., but I do not know his P. O.

P. C. SUTPHIN.

In answer to Dr. Hodgson's request for corroborative testimony, Dr. Sutphin writes:—

Glasgow, Ky., November 10th, 1891.

DEAR DOCTOR, . . .—I presume I could get the address of Mr. Hawks for you, though he could say nothing as to the matter, of his own knowledge, save that he came through "Shakertown" (South Union) on the

day referred to by me. As the cases named to you, whilst interesting, nevertheless carry no especial importance with them, I trust you will be satisfied with what Mr. Poynter and his wife may say about them, if you have written to them,—as both stand very high in their community and probably know more about the cases than any one else except myself. An old hired nurse, who was with Mrs. Short, I think was present when she made the remarks mentioned to you, but I think she is dead. A granddaughter, I think, heard Mrs. Overfelt say what she did, but she died also six or eight years ago. If I had time, I could go to the neighbourhood and probably find others who were familiar with the circumstances, and I will go if you exact it, though I hope that what I have said and what Mr. P. and wife may say will be satisfactory, as I haven't time really to leave home just now, and don't know whom to write to in regard to them. I supposed Mr. P. and wife were familiar with them, as they were with the family all the time whilst they were sick. Others were there a good deal, but I do not now recollect who of them were there at the times referred to.

P. C. SUTPHIN.

Dr. Hodgson wrote to Mr. Poynter and received the following reply:—

Three Springs, Ky., *December 29th, 1891.*

DR. R. HODGSON,—DEAR SIR,—Owing to sickness in my family, I have not been able to reply to your letter until this date. Dr. Sutphin has informed me what he wrote you in regard to the cases of Mrs. Short and Mrs. Overfelt. I am a son-in-law of Mrs. Overfelt, and was much both with her and Mrs. Short during her illness. I heard Mrs. Short in presence of Dr. Sutphin and some others say that her sister in Mo., Mrs. Hawks, was well, but that one of her children was dead. I also knew that Mrs. Hawks had been reported by letter as being dangerously sick while the rest of the family were said to have been well. This was the only letter which had been received from Mr. Hawks' family in regard to Mrs. Hawks' health before Mrs. Short's remarks as just stated. Soon after Mrs. Short's death, another letter came in from the family stating that Mrs. Hawks had recovered, but that one of her children (the one named by Mrs. Short) had died on a certain day, also named by Mrs. Short.

I was also present when Mrs. Overfelt remarked to Dr. Sutphin that she either dreamed or saw her son-in-law, Mr. Fielding Hawks, come through Shakertown yesterday with his family about noon in a wagon. I was informed by Mr. Hawks, who came in soon, that he did pass there with his family in a wagon at the hour named by Mrs. Overfelt. It is proper to say that neither Mrs. Overfelt nor any of the family had been notified of Mr. Hawks' intention of moving back to Kentucky.

Hoping that this may be satisfactory to you, I have the honour to be very respectfully,

J. W. POYNTER.

I am the daughter of Mrs. Short, and was present when the remarks of Mrs. Overfelt and Mrs. Short [were] made as stated by Mr. Poynter. [I] fully corroborate all that Mr. Poynter has said in regard to the case.

ALICE B. MEADOWS.

My wife was not present on the occasion on account of inability, but she is familiar with the facts from hearsay. She is a daughter of Mrs. Overfelt.

J. W. POYNTER.

Mr. Poynter wrote again in answer to a second letter from Dr. Hodgson:—

Monroe, Hart Co., Ky., *January 25th, 1892.*

R. HODGSON, ESQ.,—DEAR SIR,—I received a letter from you in regard to more information in the cases of Mrs. Overfelt and Short. I have made all enquiry that can be made, I think, have not found any one to refer you to.

You will find, enclosed, Mrs. A. B. Meadows' statement written and signed in her own hand. Hoping that will suit you,

J. W. POYNTER.

The statement enclosed was as follows:—

Monroe, Hart Co., Ky.

[Received *January 29th, 1892*].

MR. HODGSON,—You said that you had rather have my signature about what my mother and grandmother said when they were sick. She was very low with the typhoid fever; her sister was living in Mo. She told us one night her little boy was dead, she said she [had] seen him in heaven. We got a letter from my aunt in a short time, stating that he died that very night.

My grandmother was taken with the same fever. She did not know anything. She told us one day that she saw aunt and uncle coming through Shakertown in a covered wagon. We did not know that they [were] coming, but they got here in a short time and said that they came through Shaker-town at that very time.

ALICE B. MEADOWS.

#### L. 1081. Dream.

The following case was sent to Mr. Myers, on December 20th, 1895, by Miss C. M. Bruce.

My first experience concerning dreams coming true occurred in 1837; during the Jubilee week. In July, my sister and I occupied the same bedroom, and on the Thursday I awoke her with the statement that an old friend of my father's had just died. The dream which came to me was extremely vivid. I saw my father receive a telegram, which I read over his shoulder, stating that Admiral Erskine died, aged 81, at the Albany, London. Next morning I told my father, and he said that Admiral Erskine was then in Scotland, and he did not think the age correct, but two days afterwards we saw the announcement in the *Times* of the death, according to my dream, Thursday, age 81, at the Albany. I may add I had not seen Admiral Erskine for years, and we had not been talking of him before my dream.

(Signed) CORINNA M. BRUCE.  
M. RICHARDS.  
GRACE K. BRUCE.  
WILLIAM C. BRUCE.



Miss Bruce writes later to Mr. Myers :—

Vyèra, Ascot, *December 23rd, 1895.*

In reply to your question concerning my sister, Grace occupied my room. M. Richards is our old maid, to whom I told my dream the morning after I dreamt it. I do not know the hour Admiral Erskine died. . . . No, Admiral Erskine did not care for children, he was only a great friend of my father's. . . .

The *Times* Obituary of Saturday, June 25th, 1887, gives : "On 23rd June, at L 1, Albany, Piccadilly, Admiral John Elphinstone Erskine, late M.P. for Stirlingshire." The age at time of death is not given.

It will be observed that the month is given wrongly in Miss Bruce's account ; but the Thursday in Jubilee week, on which she says that her dream occurred, was June 23rd, "Jubilee week" beginning on Monday, June 20th.

#### L. 1082. A<sup>d</sup> P<sup>n</sup> Apparition.

The next case was obtained through Miss M. H. Mason. Mrs. Sidgwick had an interview with the percipient on April 13th, 1896, and writes :—

Mrs. Jamieson is at present servant to Miss M. H. Mason, of 21, Queen's Mansions, Victoria-street, and she and her husband, a retired soldier, live there. Mrs. Jamieson seems to be a very intelligent person, and told her story well with very little questioning and with every appearance of wishing to make it as accurate as she could. At the time it occurred she was about eighteen, and was expecting a baby. She was in rather a nervous state, I gathered, and she was anxious about her mother who was dying of cancer. But she remembers that on the particular evening before the vision she had not been fretting ; in fact, she had been having a very cheerful evening with other young people.

I did not myself see Mr. Jamieson, who was out. Miss Mason asked him for the corroboration, which he has sent.

I took the following story down as Mrs. Jamieson related it, reading it over to her sentence by sentence, and she signed it at the end.

ELEANOR MILDRED SIDGWICK.

*April 13th, 1896.*

In July, 1877, as shown by the memorial card, Mrs. Jamieson knew that her mother was ill and dying. She, Mrs. J., was at Aldershot with her husband, and was to go and see her mother in about a week. One night she awoke feeling thirsty. She had not dreamt of her mother. Not caring to disturb her husband, she thought she would get water for herself. When about to get out of bed, she saw in the white dimity curtains at the foot of the bed the features of her mother, the whole figure standing upright, with

her face bound up as if dead—like her mother, but not as though alive. - Mrs. Jamieson is not certain whether there was a light in the room or not. Mrs. Jamieson lay back in her bed and did not look for a minute or so, then looking up, saw it again and leant forward and shook the curtains. The figure disappeared; but at the same time she saw the "shadow" of her father just in the same form and appearance on the other curtain. She looked again and that was gone. She did not wake her husband at once, but did about a quarter of an hour after, as she felt faint, and later in the night told him what she had seen. About eight o'clock the next morning, a telegram came, saying her mother had died at three o'clock. She is quite sure that her vision occurred on the same night, or rather morning, as the telegram was received.

Mrs. Jamieson's mother, Mrs. Griffith, died on July 13th, 1877, at Chester. Her father did not die for many years after.

When Mrs. Jamieson saw the vision, she felt sure her mother was dead. The face being bound up made her feel more convinced.

(Signed) JANE ANNE JAMIESON.

Mr. Jamieson writes:—

21, Queen's Mansions, Victoria-street, S.W., *April 13th*, 1896.

MADAM,—I recollect on July 13th, 1877, at North Camp, Aldershot, my wife waking me up about 3 a.m. and telling me she saw a vision of her mother on the bed curtains, and four or five hours afterwards she received a telegram that her mother had died that morning.

D. JAMIESON.

In this case the form taken by the apparition is to be noted. Its being seen in the curtain suggests that it was to some extent an illusion rather than a hallucination, or at least that the curtain may have acted as a kind of *point de repère* for it. Some cases of a similar kind in this respect are given in Chapter V. of the "Report on the Census of Hallucinations," *Proceedings S.P.R.*, Vol. X. Two of these closely resemble the one here printed, namely, one on p. 105, where an apparition was seen against a mantelpiece which seemed to supply a favourable background for it; and another on p. 106, where an indistinct figure, gradually becoming quite clear and then fading away again, was seen in the folds of a curtain. There is no clear evidence, however, that these cases were veridical, though the psychological process of perception seems to have been of exactly the same nature in them as in Mrs. Jamieson's experience.

---

#### P. 152. Dream.

Received through the American Branch of the Society, from Mrs. M. R. Clements, who writes:—

13, Davis Ave., Brookline, Mass., *January 25th*, 1895.

Friday morning early, I dreamed I was in a dépôt, and an old man caught

my pocket-book from my hand. I called "Police," and when they came I said, "No matter, there is nothing in it but some small change." I told this dream at 9 a.m., Saturday, to the lady in whose house I had been passing the night. I had paid her all the money I carried with me during a little business transaction, except some change. When I told this she gave me back one dollar (thinking I might need it for something). I left Brockton on the 11.35 a.m. train, went from O. Colony to Albany. Opening my purse to see about time-table on street; in Boston sat in A[lbany] Depôt about twenty minutes and was interested in looking at an old man. Then went into ladies' room; came out and missed my pocket-book. I am sure I did not carry it in ladies' room. Old man gone when I came out. Then I told ticket-agent. He gave me a ticket to come home. I never thought of dream until I was on cars. The reality was almost identical with dream. How can any one account for this, as no human being could have known I was to lose my purse? . . .

(MRS.) L. R. CLEMENTS.

In reply to Dr. Hodgson's enquiries, Mrs. Clements writes:—

Brookline, *January 28th, 1895.*

DEAR SIR,—Your kind letter received. In reply will say the dream occurred Saturday morning some time, January 19th, 1895. I do not feel sure that the old man in Albany Station resembled the man in my dream. He was so queer-looking that he was interesting to me. I do not think he got my purse, but think the woman who sat next to me has it. Why the old man came into the dream was because he attracted my attention.

I have had other dreams that came true, but they were a long time ago, and I cannot give dates exactly.

January, 1893, I was in Brunswick, Ga., about 9.30 Sunday morning; I was buttoning my boots, and my sister, who had been ill a long time in Maine, touched me on the shoulder. I said to my companion, "Mary is dead—she just came to me." We were travelling, and I received no word from my sisters for three weeks. At last in Philadelphia I got the letter, telling me of the death just the time I felt the touch—allowing for the difference in the Eastern and Southern time.

I can account for that, however. Maine laws are only for drunkards; a very sick person can get nothing of an alcoholic nature. I told her in the fall when I was there I would send her all the porter she needed. Just before I went South I expressed a box to her. She used to say to the other sister, "How good I was to send her the beer." When she was dying, the sister who was with her put a spoonful of the liquor between her lips, and that turned her last thoughts to me. At least this is my idea.

The address you asked for is Mrs. D. M. Holbrook, 78, Huntington-street, Brockton, Mass.

L. R. CLEMENTS.

Mrs. Holbrook was the lady with whom Mrs. Clements was staying on the occasion of her dream. She replies to Dr. Hodgson's request for her corroboration:—

Brockton, Mass., *June 19th, 1895.*

DEAR SIR,—In reply to your letter about Mrs. Clements' dream, I will write as near as I can remember.

About the last of January, Mrs. Clements came to my house and stopped all night. In the morning she said to me, "I dreamed last night I lost my purse; I dreamed I was in the Albany Station and a man snatched it out of my hand and ran with it;"—she then told the ticket agent and he gave her a ticket for home.

A day or two after Mrs. Clements went home, I received a letter from her saying she lost her purse, but did not know how she had lost it or where.

A. M. HOLBROOK.

### CORRESPONDENCE.

[*The Editor is not responsible for opinions expressed by Correspondents.*]

We quote the narrative given in the following letter on account of the curiously close resemblance between the phenomena alleged to have occurred in the case of the South Sea Islander and those sometimes reported to occur in the trances of mediums belonging to more civilised countries. It is, of course, impossible, from the nature of the case, to obtain now any satisfactory evidence that supernormal powers were really exercised. But the widespread primitive belief in phenomena of this kind shows that automatic manifestations tend to take similar forms all over the world.

*To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.*

Thursday Island, Torres' Straits, Queensland, Australia.

*August 1st, 1894.*

DEAR SIR,—During a long course of years I have had exceptional opportunities of hearing, from coloured people of all parts, stories connected with spiritist beliefs: and this is one of them.

\* \* \* \*

*Ganna's story.*—"My name is Ganna, I am a South Sea Islander. I am a Christian, everybody know me, I won't tell a proper lie. I have been a long time away from my country; in the Fiji Islands, in Brisbane; and lately pearl-fishing in Thursday Island, Torres' Straits.

"Well, you know when I was in Fijis, I was working with a lot of South Sea people at the Island of Goira at cotton work, in Fiji, and there was one sick man bad with dysentery; he was an "Omba" man, from the South Sea Islands too. Well, we used to look out for him whenever we could. Well, one day one of his countrymen went to see if he wanted anything and found him very bad (insensible), and he was talking, but it was not his voice that was speaking: it was in his belly he was talking. And at last our people

got talking about it, because he began to talk to everybody in their own language. Now I know very well that fellow did not understand my language, yet he told me all about my country and what people were dead there. And he told true, because I find it out after, from them other boy that come from my place after. So we must believe it, you know.

"Well, after that night time that fellow always talk while he was sick. And four or five men went inside the house, but they only see the dead man like (he was in a trance, I suppose), and when they strike matches they could see nobody. Only they can't stop a long time inside: we all try it; but everybody was afraid to stop long. Something make them run away. They never see anything, only they can't stop inside;—and the boys outside that sit down round the hut (made native fashion of interlaced bamboo or cane), they see the hand belong to those people that talk—those dead people—and they catch hold of them, and the hands were very small and cold, and the fingers were very short like (like the length of only one joint).

"But these people spoke true, and told us in our own language everything. That man he get all right again after that, he live all right, he not die. But he don't know anything about that time he was sick. I never been see anything like that before, but I hear in Mackay, in Queensland, in the sugar plantation, that they been see the samething like that. Tom Torry was with me that time too, and he know all about that kind of thing I tell you about."

This is Ganna's story of the Island of Canna Canna. Whether this is our name or not, I do not know. I fancy the true name is Laccon of the chart. His evidence is very reliable indeed.

\* \* \*

WM. ROBERT AUGEAR.

## SUPPLEMENTARY LIBRARY CATALOGUE.

*Additions since the last list (JOURNAL for July, 1895).*

### THE EDMUND GURNEY LIBRARY.

- BOIRAC (E.), *L'Hypothèse du Magnétisme Animal (La Nouvelle Revue, October 1st, 1895)* .....Paris, 1895
- CAHAGNET (L. ALPHONSE) *Arcanes de la Vie future dévoilés.* 3 vols.  
Paris, 1848-60
- JOLY (HENRI) *Psychologie des Grands Hommes* .....Paris, 1891
- DESSOIR (MAX) *Das Doppel-ich (2nd, Enlarged, Edition)* .....Leipzig, 1896\*

## THE GENERAL LIBRARY.

- BAKER (RACHEL). Remarkable Sermons of, delivered during Sleep.  
Taken down by Dr. Mitchell, M.D., and others .....*London*, 1815
- BUCHANAN (J. R., M.D.) *Manual of Psychometry (4th Edition)*  
*Boston, U.S.A.*, 1893†
- BURTHOGGE (R., M.D.) *Essay on Reason and the Nature of  
Spirits* .....*London*, 1694‡
- BURTON (LADY). *The Life of Sir Richard Burton. 2 vols.*...*London*, 1893
- CASAUBON (MERIC, D.D.). *A Treatise proving Spirits, Witches, and  
Supernatural operations by Pregnant Instances and Evidences*  
*London*, 1672
- DESERTIS (V. C.). *Psychic Philosophy as the Foundation of a  
Religion of Natural Law* .....*London*, 1896§
- DYER (T. F. THISELTON). *The Ghost World* .....*London*, 1893
- HUDSON (THOMAS J.) *A Scientific Demonstration of the Future  
Life*.....*Chicago*, 1895¶
- \* *Light.* Bound volume for 1895 .....*London*, 1895||
- MACDONALD (ARTHUR). *Abnormal Man. Being Essays on Education,  
Crime, and related subjects (Bureau of Education)*...*Washington*, 1893
- OLCOTT (HENRY S.). *Old Diary Leaves* .....*New York*, 1895¶
- PANTON (D.M.). *Spiritualism : Its origin and true character.* *London*, 1895\*
- PORPHYRY THE PHILOSOPHER to his Wife Marcella. Translated by  
Alice Zimmern. Preface by Richard Garnett, LL.D.....*London*, 1896
- UNDERWOOD (SARA A.). *Automatic or Spirit-Writing, with other  
Psychic Experiences*.....*Chicago*, 1896\*\*
- VAMPIRES of ONSET, The, Past and Present.....*Boston, U.S.A.*, 1892
- WALLACE (ALFRED RUSSEL, F.R.S.). *Miracles and Modern Spiritua-  
lism. Revised Edition, with chapters on Apparitions and  
Phantasms*.....*London*, 1896
- YEAR-BOOK OF THE SCIENTIFIC AND LEARNED SOCIETIES of Great  
Britain and Ireland. Thirteenth Annual Issue .....*London*, 1896

\* Presented by the Author.

† Presented by Major-General F. Wheeler.

‡ Presented by Miss Rhodes.

§ Presented.

|| Presented by the London Spiritualist Alliance.

¶ Presented by the Publisher.

\*\* Presented by the late Mr. J. H. McVicker.

# JOURNAL

OF THE INCORPORATED

## SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

---

| CONTENTS.                  |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    | PAGE |
|----------------------------|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|------|
| New Members and Associates | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 277  |
| Meeting of the Council     | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 277  |
| General Meeting            | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 278  |
| Cases                      | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 282  |
| Correspondence             | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 291  |

---

### NEW MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

*Names of Members are printed in **Black Type**.*

*Names of Associates are printed in **SMALL CAPITALS**.*

HARRIS, REV. CHAS., M.A., The Institute, Mansfield-st., Haggerston, N.E.

HARRIS, CAPTAIN C. S., Broadlands House, Brockenhurst, Hants.

**Howell, Alexander**, 109, High-street, Portsmouth.

**Montagu, The Lady Cecil Scott**, The Lodge, Beaulieu, Southampton.

### THE AMERICAN BRANCH.

BEST, MRS. ALBERT S., 15, W. 121st street, New York, N.Y.

MORSE, J. J., Hotel Bella Vista, Pine-street, San Francisco, Cal.

RADCLIFFE-WHITEHEAD, RALPH, Santa Barbara, Cal.

### MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

A meeting of the Council was held on July 10th, at the Westminster Town Hall, the President in the chair. There were also present, Professor H. Sidgwick, Professor W. F. Barrett, Sir Augustus K. Stephenson, Dr. J. Milne Bramwell, Dr. Abraham Wallace, and Messrs. F. Podmore, H. Arthur Smith, and R. Pearsall Smith.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and signed as correct.

Two new Members and two new Associates were elected, whose names and addresses are given above.

The election of three new Associates of the American Branch (one of whom, Mr. Ralph Radcliffe-Whitehead, joins as a Life Associate) was recorded.

The Council having heard with deep regret of the recent death of Mrs. Myers, senr., one of the original Members of the Society, it was resolved, on the proposal of Professor Barrett, to convey to Mr. F. W. H. Myers the expression of their sincere sympathy.

The Council also recorded with regret the decease of Miss Mary Curtis, one of the oldest of the Honorary Associates of the Society.

A vote of thanks to Dr. J. M. Bramwell for some copies of reprints of two articles of his own, kindly presented to the Library, was passed.

It was resolved that the Seal of the Society be affixed to a transfer of the Invested Funds of the Society, from the names of the Trustees, to the name of the Society itself.

The report of the House and Finance Committee received further consideration. A resolution was adopted dealing with the supply of the Society's publications to the American Branch. After full expression of opinion on various points, it was agreed, in the unavoidable absence of Mr. Myers, that any further conclusions should be deferred until the meeting of the Council at the beginning of October.

It was resolved that General Meetings of the Society be held at the Westminster Town Hall, on Friday, October 30th, at 8.30 p.m., on Friday, December 4th, at 4 p.m., and on Friday, January 29th, 1897, at 4 p.m. Also that the Annual Meeting of the Members of the Society be held at the same place, on Friday, January 29th, at 3 p.m.

It was agreed that the next meeting of the Council be held at the Society's Rooms, 19, Buckingham Street, on Friday, October 2nd, at 4.30 p.m.

---

### GENERAL MEETING.

The 81st General Meeting of the Society was held at the Westminster Town Hall on Friday, July 10th, at 4 p.m.; the President, MR. CROOKES, in the chair.

DR. J. MILNE BRAMWELL read a paper entitled "What is Hypnotism?"

Dr. Bramwell commenced by giving a short account of the Mesmerists and the controversy between them and James Braid. According to the former, mesmerism was a physical power possessed not only by man, but also by magnets and other inanimate objects; according to the latter, the phenomena were purely subjective, and resulted from changes in the nervous system, not of the operator, but of the subject. At first Braid's explanation of the phenomena was a purely physical one, and since his day various attempts have been made to



explain hypnosis from the same standpoint. Dr. Bramwell gave an account of three of these.

1. The Salpêtrière theory, which explained hypnotic phenomena by the assumption of a morbid nervous condition. This position has been rendered untenable since very extended statistics have shown that 95 per cent of mankind at large can be hypnotised, and that the most difficult to influence are the hysterical and ill-balanced. Many of the errors of the mesmerists, in reference to magnets, have been revived by this school, and apparently from the same cause, viz., failure to recognise the influence of mental impressions during physical experiments.

2. Heidenhain's theory, which explains the phenomena by a cerebral inhibition, and entirely depends upon the assumption that hypnotic acts are performed unconsciously. The experimental demonstration of the conscious nature of hypnotic acts robs this theory of all value.

3. The theory of Mr. Ernest Hart, which explains the phenomena by means of cerebral anæmia. There are two fatal objections to this view. (1.) It has been experimentally proved that cerebral anæmia is absent during hypnosis. (2.) Changes in the blood supply of the brain are not the cause, but the result, of changes in the activity of the nervous matter.

Braid's later theories explained the phenomena entirely from a psychical standpoint. He considered the condition essentially one of mono-ideism. This view was adopted by Professor John Hughes Bennett in 1851 and explained physiologically by the assumption of a functional disturbance in the "fibres of association," with resulting suspension of the connexion between the ganglion cells of the cerebral cortex. Psychologically he explained it by "dominant ideas." A suggested idea acquired undue prominence because, owing to the disconnexion between the cerebral ganglion cells, it was unattended by its usual swarm of subsidiary ideas and lacked their controlling influence. The genesis of ideas was not interfered with, only their voluntary synthesis. At a much later date, this psychological explanation was adopted by Professor Bernheim. His views differ, however, from those of Braid and Bennett on one important point. The latter presupposed a definite change in the nervous system as essential for the production of hypnotic phenomena; the former thinks that the only difference between the hypnotised and the normal subject consists in the increased suggestibility of the former and finds in "suggestion" an explanation of all hypnotic phenomena. Hypnotic phenomena, however, differ frequently in kind, as well as in degree, from those of

the normal state, and the subjects who are most suggestible in hypnosis are generally those who had constantly resisted suggestion in the normal condition.

Dr. Bramwell referred at length to Professor Bernheim's view that crime could be successfully suggested to the hypnotised subject. He pointed out that this belief rested entirely upon laboratory experiment and the assumption that the subject was passing through a mental condition similar to that of the operator. A simple and important test had been omitted, namely, that of questioning the subject in hypnosis as to his own mental state. When this was done, it was invariably found that the subject fully recognised the imaginary and experimental nature of the suggested crime. Dr. Bramwell held that neither the intelligence nor the volition were necessarily interfered with in hypnosis, and that the subjects, instead of being ready to commit crimes, in reality developed increased moral sensitiveness.

Dr. Bramwell pointed out that there existed a powerful argument against the explanation of hypnosis by means of mono-ideism or dominant ideas, namely, that a wide range of different phenomena could be simultaneousty manifested by the hypnotised subject.

The most recent explanation of hypnotism, and apparently the most satisfactory, was to be found in the supposed tapping of some sub-conscious state and the evoking of a secondary personality. According to this view, the hypnotised subject, instead of being a stunted and maimed individual, in reality possessed far-reaching powers over his own organism which were not paralleled in the waking state. The researches of Azam and others have demonstrated the existence of alternating personalities without the intervention of hypnosis, while recent hypnotic observations not only show the existence of the alternating personalities, but demonstrate also that they co-exist and communicate with each other. Before this theory can be accepted as a complete explanation of hypnotic phenomena, one is entitled to demand an answer to two questions. (1.) What is the connexion between hypnotic methods and the production of the sub-conscious state? (2.) How did the secondary personality acquire its rich physical and mental endowments? To the first question, according to Dr. Bramwell, nothing approaching a satisfactory reply has yet been given. An attempt has been made to explain the latter by the assumption that the secondary personality was able to voluntarily control functions, which in some lower ancestral form had been performed consciously, but were now, as the result of development, performed automatically. Dr. Bramwell pointed out that there were many objections to this explanation, chiefly in regard to the

intellectual phenomena of hypnosis. The increased intelligence and higher refinement of the hypnotised subject could hardly be explained by the assumption that one had evoked the lost powers of some lower animal type.

DR. LLOYD TUCKEY said that he could confirm from his own experience much of what Dr. Bramwell had said, in particular with regard to healthy persons of strong intellect being hypnotisable and hypnotism doing no harm. For instance, he had many times hypnotised a man who afterwards became a high Wrangler. He also thought that hypnotised persons were able to decide what suggestions they would take and what they would not take.

DR. WYLD considered that the differentiation between hypnotism and mesmerism had not been sufficiently brought out by Dr. Bramwell. The mesmerist believed in an aura emanating from himself, which produced the effects; on the hypnotic theory, this was denied. He considered that the existence of the aura in his own case was proved by tingling in the ends of his fingers, and by exhaustion indicating loss of vitality. The aura was visible to some hypnotised persons and that this could not be imaginary was shown by their always seeing it alike. It could also occasionally be photographed. He asked how Dr. Bramwell would account for the success of the mesmerist in curing without verbal suggestion where the hypnotist with all his suggestion had failed.

DR. BRAMWELL replied that the abandonment of belief in mesmeric phenomena and in the aura was simply due to the more careful observations of hypnotists. The seeing of an aura by hypnotised persons had been tested by Braid and found to be imaginary, and the photographs never appeared when precautions to avoid deception were adopted.

PROFESSOR BARRETT asked how, on Dr. Bramwell's theory, with which he largely agreed, certain facts tending to show the reality of an effluence could be accounted for. He had himself been entirely sceptical on the point till the experiments he conducted with Mr. Gurney on the anaesthetisation of separate fingers had convinced him that there was such a thing.\*

---

\*The later experiments of Mrs. Sidgwick and Miss Johnson with the same hypnotist (Mr. G. A. Smith), however, point to thought-transference as an explanation and certainly seem to exclude physical influence. They obtained the effects when the operator did not hold his hand over the subject's hand at all, but merely stood with folded arms looking at the finger to be affected, being himself out of sight of the subject and at a distance from him varying from about 2½ feet to about 12 feet. (See *Proceedings*, Vol. VIII., pp. 577-593).—ED.

MR. J. ENMORE JONES stated that he had felt an aura issuing from his hands, and described an instance which appeared to him to prove that the seeing of an aura emanating from certain objects was not imaginary.

---

### CASES.

---

L. 1083. Dreams.

From MISS E. K. BATES.

The following case of what the percipient describes as "a 'haunting' by the living," affords an interesting parallel to the more familiar type of cases in which "haunting" is supposed to be associated with the dead. It may be remembered that in the "Report on the Census of Hallucinations," under the heading "Local Apparitions of Living Persons," (*Proceedings*, Vol. X., pp. 356—363) cases were given of apparitions of living persons seen independently by more than one percipient in the same place; but in none of these cases was there any evidence that the "haunting" was due to the agency of the person represented by the apparition.

In the case here printed, on the other hand, there is a definite association of the person with the place, which suggests a determining cause for the manifestations.

The account was enclosed in a letter from Miss Bates to Mr. Myers, dated May 25th, 1896.

I came to 35, Trumpington-street, [Cambridge], on the afternoon of Monday, May 18th, having been told of the lodgings by Mrs. Wherry. My friend, Miss Wale, left me that evening and returned to Shelford for the night, which I therefore spent alone in my rooms.

When she returned next morning, I told her that I had spent a most wretched night, being tormented by dreams of a man whom I had not seen or heard of for many years past,\* but who had at one time and for some 10 years been closely connected with my life. I had a most vivid dream of his being near me, reproaching me for not having married him and gibing at me for having made such a failure of my life in consequence. I woke and fell asleep again several times; but the same man was always back again in my dream and saying always the same things. At last during a *waking* interval, I felt so strongly that his subconscious self was actually in some way present with me that I spoke to him in some such words as the following. I said, "Do go away and leave me in peace. I have only kindly feelings for you, and if you find pleasure in coming here to torment me in this way, it only

---

\* Miss Bates informs us that she knows the gentleman (whose name she has given us in confidence) to be still living, as she knows his family well.

proves what a miserable woman I should have been as your wife. I command you to leave me alone in the name of the Holy Trinity." At length I seemed to get the better of the very disagreeable influence and fell once more into an uneasy sleep, and was much relieved when Miss Hardwick (the daughter of the house) came in with my tea.

When Miss Wale came in from Shelford, I told her of my wretched night, and how unhappy it had made me. The impression was so strong upon me that I wrote all the details to a great friend of mine, and mentioned the name of the man who had tormented me to this friend. On two succeeding occasions during the week I had dreams of the man, but less violent in character. Still they worried me very much and I said to Miss Wale, "That man is simply *haunting* me here. I wonder why. Is Peterhouse near this street?—Because nearly 30 years ago, the man was a gentleman commoner there" (having entered late after being in the navy). Miss Wale told me Peterhouse was fairly near, but not by any means the nearest college.\* The last time I dreamt of the man I said, "I cannot think why he should worry me so here. I wonder if he could possibly have ever lodged in this house." To trace a man who happened to be at Peterhouse 28 years ago seemed vague enough, but from curiosity I asked Miss Hardwick how long they had been in the house.

"Seventeen years," was the answer. "Who was here before you?" "Some people who have left Cambridge and I think are not living," she said. "Who was here before them?" was the next question. I added that I was trying to trace a gentleman who had been many years before a member of Peterhouse.

Miss Hardwick said that Mr. Peck, the chemist close by, had been in the house before the people from whom her father took it, but she thought it would be better to ask the porter of the College about the matter. "Probably he was not here so long ago, and any way is not likely to remember exactly where each man lodged 28 years ago," I thought, but said no more and felt it was rather hopeless to get any light on the subject.

This morning (May 25th) I went to Mr. Peck, the chemist, for some borax, and on leaving the shop determined to ask what seemed an absurdly vague question. "Had he occupied 35, Trumpington-street, about 30 years ago?" "Yes," he said, he had gone there in the 50's. "Had he by any chance any gentleman lodging there attached to Peterhouse, named —?"

I had absolutely no reason to ask such a question except the strong impression made by my dreams. "Yes, the gentleman had lodged in the house for 18 months." Mr. Peck remembered him very vividly and proved it by producing his photograph, taken with a very large dog whom I had often seen and whose name, "Leo," Mr. Peck also mentioned. I then asked what rooms Mr. — had occupied. "The large back bedroom

---

\* This is a mistake. Peterhouse is slightly nearer than any other College to 35, Trumpington Street; it is on the opposite side of the street, and one corner of the college would be visible from the front rooms of the house, but almost hidden by trees.—ED.

over the kitchens," Mr. Peck replied, "and the large front sitting-room." I sleep in the same bedroom and the other room is at present my sitting-room.

I have only to add that I never set foot in Cambridge till last October; never heard of Trumpington-street till then, and had not the vaguest notion where Mr. —'s college days had been spent, whether in lodgings or the college itself, merely remembering the fact that he had been at Peterhouse about 1867 or 1868. I barely knew him then, and had certainly never heard of his rooms or anything about them.

In a further letter on the subject to Mr. Myers, dated May 29th, Miss Bates says:—

. . . . It was so much more definite and realistic than an ordinary dream, and in the waking intervals I had always the sense of somebody present, whom I addressed aloud, although I did not see him. . . . Curiously enough, the disagreeable haunting has ceased since I discovered that he lived here, but I am still conscious of his presence in a friendly way. . . .

The following statement, written by Miss Bates for corroboration, was read over by her to the two witnesses who sign it.

35, Trumpington-street, Cambridge, *May 29th, 1896.*

[After an account of her experiences, substantially the same as that given above, but briefer, Miss Bates continues:—]

Having occasion to procure some drug from Mr. Peck, I took the opportunity of enquiring if he had rented 35, Trumpington-street some 30 years ago, and if by any chance a gentleman of my friend's name had ever lodged with him.

Mr. Peck knew the gentleman well, for he had lived with Mr. Peck, at 35, Trumpington-street, for 18 months before going into college rooms. Mr. Peck showed me a picture of my friend and his dog, the facsimile of which is in my possession. *Without mentioning which rooms in the house I occupy,* I then asked Mr. Peck if he could remember which rooms the gentleman in question rented during his stay. Without the slightest hesitation Mr. Peck told me they were the "large back bedroom over the kitchen or living room and the large front sitting-room."

These are my own two rooms at present. My friend, Miss Wale, was present when these enquiries were made and so can corroborate them in every detail, as can also Mr. Peck, to whom I shall read this statement.

E. KATHARINE BATES.

30, Trumpington-street, Cambridge, *May 29th, 1896.*

I can testify to the truth of the above statement in every particular.

GEORGE PECK, Chemist.

Little Shelford, near Cambridge, *May 29th*, 1896.

I can also testify to the truth of this statement in every particular.

MILDRED WALE.

Miss Wale also contributes the following independent statement :—

Little Shelford, *May 29th*, [1896].

I joined Miss Bates at 35, Trumpington-street, on the morning of Tuesday, May 19th, when she at once told me of her very disturbed night owing to her dreams. I was so thankful to hear that the disturbance had nothing to do with the lodgings that I took very little notice of the dream, especially as, to the best of my belief, I had never heard the name of the man. A day or two afterwards Miss Bates spoke of having dreamt of him again, and remarked, "He seems to be haunting these rooms." When she spoke of his having possibly lodged here, I suggested asking the porter of Peterhouse.

I went into Peck's, the chemist, with Miss Bates, but did not know she was going to ask Mr. Peck any questions. The conversation took place as Miss Bates relates, and I saw the photograph. I specially remarked that Miss Bates avoided mentioning which rooms she occupied at No. 35, until Mr. Peck had stated that Mr. — had the back bedroom over the living room, and the large front sitting-room—the rooms that Miss Bates has now.

I may add that I had never heard of these rooms until a lady recommended them to me when I came with Miss Bates to engage them.

MILDRED WALE.

---

L. 1084. A<sup>d</sup> Pe<sup>e</sup> Vision.

The following case, received through the American branch of the Society, came to Dr. Hodgson as an answer to a circular asking for information about experiences of the kind investigated by the Society.

The percipient, Mrs. Baker, writes :—

GENTLEMEN,—This circular having been sent to me with a request that I should answer, I will say that in March, 1846, I had a remarkable experience, which was afterwards published in *Harper's [New] Monthly Magazine*, June, 1880. The name of the paper is "A Puzzle for Metaphysicians ;" it can be relied upon for perfect accuracy.

HARRIETTE WOODS BAKER.

We give extracts, describing the case in full, from the article referred to. It will be observed that though it was not written for many years after the event, the testimony of the various witnesses,—three of whom knew of the vision before news of the corresponding events had been received—was written ten years earlier.

It may also be remarked that little stress can be laid on the apparently premonitory nature of part of the vision, since all the scenes represented after the first were what the percipient might naturally—from her knowledge of the chief persons concerned—have expected to follow the first scene, which was the coincidental one. Even the alleged close resemblance between the letter that first brought the news and the letter read by Mrs. Baker in her vision, is a point that cannot be pressed at this distance of time, no written note having been taken of the visionary letter.

In the month of November, 1845, the ship *Sophia Walker* sailed from Boston, bound for Palermo. The owners, Messrs. Theophilus and Nathaniel Walker, had invited their brother-in-law, the Rev. Charles Walker, to go out to Palermo, as passenger, for the benefit of his health.

Among the crew was a young man named Frederick Stetson. He was the eldest son of the Rev. Caleb Stetson, at that time pastor of the Unitarian church in Medford, Massachusetts. Frederick had been in a store in Boston, but not being well, returned home to be under the care of a physician. His health did not improve; and Dr. Bemis, of Medford, advised a sea-voyage as most likely to restore his vigour. Frederick was delighted with this prospect, and his parents reluctantly consented. It was thought best for his health that he should go on board as a sailor; but a contract was made with Captain John Codman, that in case Frederick should become weary of his duties, he should be admitted to the cabin in the capacity of captain's clerk.

From the fact that the Rev. Mr. Stetson was a neighbour and friend, I became acquainted with these circumstances at the time the young man left home and embarked on board the *Sophia Walker*. The father also requested my husband to speak to Captain Codman, his former pupil, in regard to the youth. In common with other friends, I sympathised deeply with Mr. and Mrs. Stetson in parting from their son under these painful circumstances; but domestic cares and other scenes gradually effaced these impressions, until I forgot the length of time he expected to be absent, and indeed lost all recollection of his voyage.

I relate these circumstances in detail that the reader may understand more fully the remarkable facts which followed.

During the latter part of February, 1846, the death of my mother, Mrs. Leonard Woods, of Andover, was succeeded by my own dangerous illness. In March I was seized with hemorrhage of the lungs, and lay for days hovering between life and death. One night, when the crisis seemed to have passed, a member of my husband's church, Mrs. Sarah Butters, who had been watching with me, retired soon after midnight to give place to my husband, who was to watch with me till morning. I had taken the medicine prescribed by my physician, and was endeavouring to compose myself to sleep, when all at once, with the vividness of a flash of lightning, the following scene was before me: A tremendous ocean storm; a frail vessel pitching headlong



into the trough of the sea ; a billow mountain-high ready to engulf her ; a slender youth clinging to the mast-head ; a more furious blast, a higher wave, and the youth, whom notwithstanding the darkness I instantly recognised as Frederick Stetson, fell into the foaming, seething deep. As he struck the water I shrieked in agony ; and my husband sprang to my side, expecting to see the crimson drops again oozing from my lips. My countenance, full of horror, terrified him.

“What is it ?” he asked.

I motioned him to silence, unable to withdraw my thoughts from the scene. I still heard the roaring of the angry billows, the shouts of the captain and crew.

“Man overboard !” “Throw a rope !” “Let down the life-boat !” “It’s no use ; the ship has pitched beyond his reach !”

Fresh groans from my lips brought new anxiety to my faithful watcher. He seized my trembling hand, placed his fingers on my pulse, and started back with dismay when he felt their feverish bound.

“What is it ? Are you in more pain ? Shall I go for the doctor ?”

“Oh, it’s dreadful !” I gasped. “I can’t tell. It’s awful.”

Then I passed into a still more remarkable state. Heretofore I had seen what was going on at the moment ; now my mind went forward, and saw events that occurred two, three days, two weeks, later. The storm had abated. The vessel, though injured, was able to proceed on her way. It was the Sabbath ; the crew were sitting in silent reverence, while the clergyman, Rev. Mr. Walker, read, prayed, and preached a funeral sermon, caused by the late sad event. Every eye was moistened, every breath hushed, as the speaker recounted the circumstances connected with Frederick’s voyage, and endeavoured to impress upon the minds of his hearers the solemn truth of the uncertainty of life. Another scene. Our own chamber ; a messenger coming in haste with a letter from Captain Codman announcing Frederick’s death. The words of the letter I could read. One more scene. I seemed to be again on board the *Sophia Walker*. Mr. Stetson was there, standing by Frederick’s open chest, into which the captain had thoughtfully placed every article belonging to his late clerk. The father’s tears fell copiously while Captain Codman dilated on Frederick’s exemplary conduct during the entire voyage. When they reached Palermo, he had expressed his wish to enter upon the duties of a clerk, according to their contract, if tired of a sailor’s life, and since that hour had taken his place with the officers in the cabin.

All this passed before my mind with the rapidity of lightning. I lay trembling with agitation, until startled to present realities by my husband’s voice, while he held a spoon to my lips.

The first question I asked was, “What day of the month is it ?”

“The 10th of March.”

“What time did you come into the room ?”

“It was past twelve when I gave you your medicine. Soon after, you seemed greatly distressed. Can you tell me now what it was ?”

"It is dreadful," I whispered, gasping between every word. "Frederick Stetson is drowned: I saw him fall into the sea."

"Oh no;" was the cheerful reply. "You had been thinking of him and dreamed it."

"No; I was wide-awake. I saw him fall. I have not once thought of him for weeks. Oh, what will his parents say?"

Soon after this, exhausted by my terrible excitement, I fell into a troubled sleep. When I awoke, it was dawn, and I immediately commenced narrating to my husband the scenes I had witnessed, he making a note of them, and their precise date. Perceiving that this conversation greatly agitated me, he left the chamber to inquire whether the *Sophia Walker* had come into port, and promised to direct our son, a schoolmate of Edward Stetson, to ask whether Frederick had returned from his voyage. This he did, thinking to allay my nervous excitement, which he fully believed to be the result of a fevered dream.

At an early hour Dr. Daniel Swan, one of my physicians, came to my bedside. He expressed his disappointment at finding my pulse greatly accelerated, and asked the cause. I then, though not without great exhaustion, repeated to him what I had seen, my husband being present, Mrs. Butters (the lady already referred to), and a woman who had lived in my family for years. In the course of a week several persons were made acquainted with these facts, though from the fear lest they should reach the ears of the parents, they were told under an injunction of secrecy.

In the meantime I listened eagerly to my son's daily bulletins from his schoolmate. "Fred is coming soon." "Mother has his clothes all ready." "Father says he may be here any day now." "The *Sophia Walker* is due this week."

It was two weeks before the ship arrived in port; but I was so far convalescent that I was permitted to sit up, wrapped in blankets, for an hour or two each day. On one of these occasions, while Mr. Baker and family were at dinner, the bell rang, and presently I heard my husband, in answer to the summons of the servant, hurry to the door. It was scarcely a minute before he entered my chamber, pale, and evidently trying to conceal his emotion. He had an open letter in his hand, upon which his eyes were fastened.

"You have Captain Codman's letter," I said.

"Yes," he answered, "and in almost the words you repeated to me."

I held out my hand for the sheet, and my tears fell fast as I read the following lines, evidently written in great haste:—

"March 25th, 1846.

"REV. MR. BAKER,—MY DEAR SIR,—I must beg you to perform a painful duty. Poor Frederick was lost overboard in a gale on the 10th. You must tell his father. I cannot. I never had anything occur that has given me so much pain. He was everything that I could desire; and I can truly say that I never had occasion to reprove him, and that his uniform good conduct won the esteem and love of us all. There was this satisfaction—that no one of us was so well prepared for death. I will detail the circumstances at

more leisure ; but enough to say now, he was lost from the foretopsail yard in a gale of wind, and human exertion could not save him. You can best administer consolation to his distressed parents. Show them the sermon preached on the Sabbath following his death, which accompanies this, and assure them of my heart-felt sympathy.—Yours truly,

“J. CODMAN.”

While my eyes glanced over the lines, familiar as if penned by myself, Mr. Baker was making hurried preparations to go to Mr. Stetson's.

“Young Hall brought it out,” he explained. “Captain Codman wished me to have the letter at once, lest the parents should hear the sorrowful tidings in an abrupt manner.”

The sad scenes which followed are too sacred to be even touched upon here. Mr. Baker did not return home for hours, having offered to go to Cambridge, and convey the sad intelligence to Merriam Stetson, the second son, who was a member of Harvard College.

“I am to go into Boston to see Captain Codman in the morning,” he said. “Mr. Stetson is anxious to see him, and I shall ask him to return with me.”

I recalled the last scene on board the *Sophia Walker* and said : “I thought he himself went in. It is the first thing not exactly in accordance with my vision.” I called it *vision*, for I was not asleep, and therefore it could not be a dream.

The next morning, when Mr. Baker called at Mr. Stetson's house to take any additional messages, he learned that, impatient and restless, the sorrowing father had found it impossible to wait, and had taken the earliest conveyance into Boston, where a scene occurred like what I had witnessed.

I find it impossible at this distance of time to recollect all the persons to whom these operations of my mind were made known before the letter of Captain Codman gave reality to my vision. Among them were Dr. Swan and two female friends, who have since passed beyond the scenes of earth. During his life my kind physician frequently urged me to publish an account of these remarkable facts. My reasons for not doing so are suggested in a letter to Rev. Mr. Stetson, which, together with the reply and the testimony of other eye and ear witnesses, I subjoin for the satisfaction of those who may desire additional proof of the strict accuracy of this narrative :—

“Dorchester, February 16th, 1870. .

“REV. CALEB STETSON,—DEAR SIR,—If any apology is necessary for my addressing you this note, I trust it may be found in the friendly relations which have long subsisted between your family and ours, and in our personal relations to the subject of this letter.

“You will no doubt recollect the singular mental phenomena which occurred during my severe illness some weeks before your son Frederick's death, and which at the time caused considerable discussion in literary and scientific circles. By some conversant with the facts I have been urged to write an account of them for philosophical inquiry, they being considered in many respects a more remarkable instance of prescience or foresight than any on

record ; but the fear of being classed with visionaries and spiritualists has heretofore prevented me.

"Now, however, on a fresh application to state the particulars in detail, I have consented to do so, and would consider it a great personal favour if you will carefully examine the accompanying statement, and so far as memory will enable you, add in a note to me, which I may be at liberty to publish, your corroborative testimony respecting it.

"Mr. Baker unites with me in very kind regards to yourself and family.—With great esteem and respect.

"HARRIETTE W. BAKER."

Rev. Mr. Stetson, having been sick for several weeks, requested his wife to answer for him. She writes :—

"Lexington, *February 19th*, 1870.

"DEAR MRS. BAKER,—We have read your manuscript with the deepest interest. You have expressed clearly and correctly the whole subject, as it has lain hidden in our memories ; and so vividly, too, have you portrayed it, that the sad event of bygone years comes to us with the freshness of yesterday.

"Mr. Stetson also wishes me to add that it might be well for you to procure the testimony of those who were informed of your wondrous vision before the event transpired, as so many years have passed since that fatal storm of March 10th, 1846.

"With our best wishes for yourself and husband, most affectionately yours,

"JULIA M. STETSON."

Acting upon the suggestion contained in the above note, I have received the following communications from those who have seen or heard this article in manuscript. The first is from the daughter of Rev. David Osgood, D.D., a predecessor of Rev. Mr. Stetson, and for a long course of years pastor of the First Church in Medford.

"Medford, *March 5th*, 1870.

"DEAR MRS. BAKER,—In answer to your inquiries, I could state that I have a distinct recollection of hearing from you in your sick-chamber an account of your vision in regard to the death of Frederick Stetson, immediately after the sad events which you have so vividly portrayed. The circumstances made a deep impression on my mind, and I have always considered your mental state as remarkably analogous to all I have ever heard of Scotch second-sight.—Most truly yours,

"L. OSGOOD."

From Mrs. Sarah B. Butters, to whom I have already referred, I have also the following testimony :—

"Medford, *March 2nd*, 1870.

"This certifies that I was acquainted with the remarkable vision narrated by Mrs. Baker *before* the knowledge of the death of Frederick Stetson

reached me by the arrival of the ship *Sophia Walker* in Boston, on the 25th day of March, 1846, and its exact correspondence with the circumstances of that sad event so impressed me at the time as to leave in my mind a distinct recollection both of the vision and of its fulfilment.

“SARAH B. BUTTERS.”

I will introduce but one other witness, who was with me on that fearful night and was an actor in some of these scenes. He writes :—

“Dorchester, Massachusetts, *March 8th*, 1870.

“I am happy to bear my testimony to the truthfulness and fidelity of the record of facts contained in this narrative, and to assure the reader of its entire trustworthiness. I thought them at the time, and have ever since considered them, among the most remarkable mental phenomena of which I have any knowledge, and worthy of a place in the history of metaphysical science.

“A. R. BAKER.”

---

## CORRESPONDENCE.

[*The Editor is not responsible for opinions expressed by Correspondents.*]

---

EUSAPIA PALADINO ONCE MORE.

*To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.*

SIR,—For the sake of clearness and consistency, and to remove a misapprehension from some Continental friends, perhaps you will allow me to make what may seem an unnecessary note to the effect, (1) that the term “Cambridge investigators” in a document does not include me, since I have not the honour of belonging to Cambridge, and (2) that on the occasion of Eusapia’s visit there, I was an investigating guest at only two sittings.\*—Yours faithfully,

OLIVER J. LODGE.

---

The following was received in a letter, dated June 28th, 1896, from Dr. C. T. Green, an Associate of the Society.

### DO WE DREAM BACKWARDS?

While reading Mr. W. R. Newbold’s “Sub-conscious Reasoning,” *Proceedings S.P.R.*, Part XXX., p. 19, I was reminded of a dream I had last winter which may have been “dramatised . . . from its apparent conclusion to its apparent initiation.” I thought I was invited by some friends to an Elizabethan mansion in the north of England, as they knew that I was desirous of seeing a ghost. I was told that I should be sure to

---

\* Professor Lodge’s view will be found in a letter read at the General Meeting of the Society on October 11th, 1895,—see *Journal* for October, 1895, pp. 133–135.—Ed.

see some, as they were as "common as blackberries" nearly every day in that house, and that even the children and servants had got used to them. So I went there in my dream, thinking that I should at last have something veridical for the S.P.R. So I wandered through the quaint galleries of the rambling old house, and slept in it for four nights without hearing or seeing anything in the least supernormal.

But during the fifth night—I was to return home next day—a ghost put its long white cold arm slowly up from under the bed and touched me on the right cheek. I instantly sprang up and seized the arm, feeling sure that I had caught a ghost this time. Alas, I awoke, and found myself sitting half up, grasping the cold iron arm of the bedstead, which had evidently touched my cheek as I rolled over in bed.

I have since then been half awaked several times by touching this same iron bar with hand or face, but have not had any dream connected with it.

Assuming that dreams may be "dramatised backwards" as well as forwards in point of time, it follows that the mental process involved was extremely rapid, for I must have awaked to ordinary consciousness within a very few seconds of grasping that cold iron bar in midwinter.

(DR.) C. THEODORE GREEN.

Birkenhead.

---

The following request is from one of the Associates of the American Branch.

Instances are frequent in which the writing mechanism becomes subject to a disordered mind, in which there results a writing mania, generally manifested by short scraps of sentences—words, or broken letters, jumbled into an incoherent letter—a letter frequently addressed to friends, sometimes to strangers. The undersigned in passing through an exhaustive study of the action of the writing mechanism, when under control of a normal mind (as in cases of trance-writing, or writing under suggestion, auto-suggestion, hypnosis or auto-hypnosis,), has now reached a stage of his studies in which he desires to investigate the action of the writing mechanism when under control of an abnormal or disturbed mentality, as in melancholia, nostalgia, mania, or delirium. Any suggestion, specimens, letters, or theories, which could be furnished him by members of the S.P.R., he would greatly appreciate and thankfully receive, and return or dispose of as directed. Kindly address,

REV. ADOLPH ROEDER,

"The Missions," Vineland, N.J., U.S.A.

# JOURNAL

OF THE INCORPORATED

## SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

|  | CONTENTS. | PAGE |
|--|-----------|------|
| New Members and Associates .. .. .                     |           | 293  |
| Meeting of the Council .. .. .                         |           | 294  |
| Professor Delbœuf .. .. .                              |           | 294  |
| The Third International Congress of Psychology .. .. . |           | 295  |
| A Diary of Telepathic Impressions .. .. .              |           | 299  |
| Correspondence:—Mr. Podmore's "Poltergeists." .. .. .  |           | 306  |

### NEW MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

*Names of Members are printed in **Black Type**.*

*Names of Associates are printed in **SMALL CAPITALS**.*

- CLARKE, J. F. HOWARD, M.D., M.R.C.S., (Eng.) 105, Wardour-street, W.  
 CLARKE, REV. W. J., 186, Bristol-road, Birmingham.  
 DALL, MISS E. L., 42, Chesterton-road, Cambridge.  
 FISHER, MRS. A. B., 24, Duke's-avenue, Chiswick, near London.  
 HANDLEY, MISS C., M.A., 1, Clarendon-road, Garston, Liverpool.  
 MCCLURE, HENRY, M.D., Cromer, Norfolk.  
 Norman, Mrs. Herbert G. H., 5, Southwell-gdns, S. Kensington, S. W.  
 PLAYFORD, LOUIS L., Johannesburg, South Africa.  
 RODEWALD, ALFRED E., The Albany, Liverpool.  
 STOPP, PAUL, c/o Dresdner Bank, Dresden, Germany.  
 SZENTIRMAY DE DARVASTO, BELA MARIA JOSEPH DE, Austro-Hungarian Consulate, Bucharest.

### THE AMERICAN BRANCH.

- BROWN, MISS A. R., 115, South 21st-street, Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Dawson, Miles M., 136, Liberty-street, New York, N. Y.  
 DICKERMAN, REV. W. F., 276, Orange-street, Newhaven, Conn.  
 Kinney, Thomas W., 220, East Third-street, Portsmouth, Ohio.  
 POST, C. W., Battle Creek, Michigan.  
 SWEETSER, L. H., Yale, Idaho.  
 WRIGHT, MISS HENRIETTA C., Old Bridge, New Jersey.

### MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

A meeting of the Council was held on October 2nd, at the Rooms of the Society, 19, Buckingham-street, W.C. Professor Sidgwick took the chair at the commencement of the meeting, and it was subsequently occupied by the President. There were also present Dr. J. Milne Bramwell, Dr. W. Leaf, Dr. G. F. Rogers, Dr. A. Wallace, and Messrs. F. W. H. Myers, F. Podmore, S. C. Scott, H. Arthur Smith, and R. Pearsall Smith.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and signed as correct.

One new Member and ten new Associates were elected, whose names and addresses are given above.

The election of two new Members and five new Associates of the American Branch was recorded.

A vote of thanks was passed to the donors for some presents to the Library.

The report of the House and Finance Committee received further discussion. It was finally resolved to refer the report back to the Committee, with a view to the consideration of certain questions of importance, which had arisen since the report was drawn up.

Several other matters having been disposed of, it was agreed that the next meeting of the Council should be on Friday, October 30th, at 4.30 p.m., at the Rooms of the Society.

### PROFESSOR DELBŒUF.

Professor Delbœuf, of Liège, has passed away since the last issue of this *Journal*. He was not a member of the S.P.R., but he contributed to our *Proceedings*, and was the friend of many of us. A few words may fitly be here said in honour of one of the most ardent and comprehensive spirits whom the science of our day has known. A much-respected Professor of Greek and Latin, his main reputation was won by his writings on questions of philosophy and psychology; he gave his acute and penetrating intellect to the study of hypnotism, at the time when students of hypnotism were still comparatively few; and he was equally at home in speculating about the Universe and in carving cherry-stones. Yet to those who knew him the intellectual element in him was overshadowed by the emotional;—such was the headlong transparency, the vehement loveliness of his abounding soul. If in the other world also “adventures are to the adventurous,” our friend may yet go far.

F. W. H. M.



THE THIRD INTERNATIONAL CONGRESS OF  
PSYCHOLOGY.

The Third International Congress of Psychology took place at Munich, from the 4th to the 7th of August, and will long be remembered by those who took part in it as a most agreeable and brilliantly successful meeting. In numbers it surpassed the most sanguine expectations, exceeding considerably its predecessors in Paris and London. As many as 450 members inscribed themselves,—besides the recipients of complimentary tickets—and the number of papers sent in was so large, that even the careful distribution of the whole subject among five sections of the Congress, carrying on their discussions simultaneously, did not quite allow sufficient time to exhaust the programme. This success is partly to be attributed to the wise comprehensiveness with which the Committee had sought to bring together all schools and sections of psychology, along with members of practical professions—law and medicine—interested in the psychological aspect of their professional work: but a large share of the credit remains due to the personal efforts of the officers of the Congress, and other members of the Reception Committee. The removal of Professor Stumpf, in 1894, from Munich to Berlin—which at first seemed to threaten the Congress with the loss of its President—turned out in fact a gain; as it secured us the services not only of Professor Stumpf—who opened the proceedings with an admirable address and presided throughout with dignity and impressiveness—but also of his worthy successor in the Munich chair, Professor Lipps, who accepted the position of second President. But, as every one is aware who has taken part in organising a Congress, the lion's share of the labour always falls to the secretariat; and the ability, energy, and *bonhomie* of Dr. Baron von Schrenck-Notzing—whose name is not unknown to readers of this *Journal*—received ample and well-deserved recognition.

The fact that the Congress was held in Germany, along with the important place that German work occupies in modern psychology, as in other departments of modern science, rendered it natural that the Teutonic language should largely predominate in the papers and discussions. But the international character of the Congress was still well maintained. For various special reasons the number attending from England was smaller than we could have wished, but with the aid of Americans we managed to muster a fair contingent of English-speaking students of psychology; other contingents joined from France and Italy, Russia, Scandinavia, the Netherlands, and Switzerland;



and every effort was made by their German hosts to make the foreigners feel at home. The reputation of Bavaria—and of Munich in particular—for interest in intellectual culture, and for generous and cordial hospitality, was worthily sustained; and if I do not dwell on the supper given by the municipality in the historic hall of the old Rath-haus, or other entertainments in which I was privileged to take part, it is because I am afraid of suggesting to readers who were not there that the psychologists really went to Munich to eat, drink, and be merry, and contemplate works of art. The only discordant element was the weather, which interfered with more than one projected entertainment; but even the almost unceasing rain had one advantage for us, as it kept the well-thronged rooms agreeably cool.

The meetings of the Congress were held in the spacious and convenient buildings placed at its disposal by the University of Munich. They were divided into "general" meetings—for which papers or addresses of general interest were selected—and "sectional" meetings. Papers of a more special kind were distributed among five sections, sitting as a rule simultaneously. Section I. dealt with the physiology of the brain and the senses, and with psychophysics; Section II. dealt with the psychology, in the strictest sense, of the normal individual; Section III. discussed pathological and criminal psychology; and Section V. comparative and pædagogical psychology. The subjects with which the S.P.R. is concerned were assigned to Section IV., which dealt with "the psychology of sleep, of dreams, and of hypnotic and allied phenomena." The meetings for papers and discussions took place morning and afternoon; and as I have already intimated, everything was done that could be done to promote social intercourse among members of the Congress during the intervals, and so aid in bringing about that fuller mutual understanding among students of distant countries and diverse schools, which is the most important gain to be expected from international congresses generally.

I now turn to speak more particularly of that part of the work of the Congress which falls within the range of our own investigations. Among the subjects allotted to Section IV., hypnotism and suggestion had the lion's share; as about two-thirds of the papers read dealt altogether, or to a great extent, with the causes and effects either of the hypnotic state or of non-hypnotic suggestion and self-suggestion. In several of these papers the subject was treated from a therapeutic rather than a psychological point of view; thus the account given by Dr. Voisin (from the Salpêtrière) of the treatment of certain forms of mental alienation by hypnotic suggestion, or by Dr. Wetterstrand, from Stockholm, of the use of artificially prolonged sleep in, especially, hysterical cases,

or by Dr. Lloyd Tuckey, from London, of the value of hypnotism in chronic alcoholism—these and other contributions of similar import from England, Germany, and Switzerland must be left to the judgment of physicians. Still, the new light which hypnotism has thrown on the relation of mind to body has such great importance for psychologists, that it cannot but be of indirect interest for them to obtain as definite an idea as possible of the nature and limits of its therapeutic efficacy; and the same may be said of the effects of suggestion in the waking state, and the morbid effects of self-suggestion. And so long as it is possible—as we have just seen it to be—that a medical president of the British Association should sum up the experience of fifty years of anæsthetics without even mentioning hypnotism, it is important from all points of view that every opportunity should be taken of drawing the attention of educated persons generally to the surgical value of hypnotic anæsthesia; even though we may regard as too sanguine the prediction of Dr. Falk Schupp (from Bad Soden)—who read an interesting paper on “The Problems of Suggestive Anæsthesia”—that this mode of producing painlessness will in course of time supersede material anæsthetics.

The last mentioned paper was in part of directly psychological as well as practical interest. The same may be said of a comparison by Dr. Ewald Hecker (from Wiesbaden), of the different modes of psychical healing found to be efficacious in the normal condition, (distraction of attention, fanatical confidence, shock of surprise, alarm, persuasion), with various forms of hypnotic suggestion, available in different phases of the hypnotic condition. In other papers again the phenomena of hypnotism were discussed from a primarily psychological point of view. Thus Dr. Pierre Janet (of Paris) examined the conditions of the influence exercised by the hypnotiser on his patients even in the periods intervening between actual states of hypnotic sleep; Dr. Bramwell gave an account of experiments “on the appreciation of time by somnambules,”—as shown in the performance of post-hypnotic suggestions—and discussed the “so-called automatism of the hypnotised subject”; and Dr. Crocq, of Brussels, presented a careful study of the sensibility, memory, and intellectual functions of hypnotised persons, distinguishing the effects due to suggestion from those attributable to the hypnosis itself. Both the last-mentioned speakers criticised the tendency of the Nancy school to reduce hypnotism entirely to suggestion, and exaggerate the force of the latter; and the audience could not but regret that no representative of this historic city was present to reply to the criticism. Finally, I must not omit to mention an important paper by Dr. D. Vogt—a

contribution to the Psycho-Physiology of "Dissociations-Zustände," with special reference to hypnotic phenomena—which it will be easier to appreciate in a printed form.

On the whole it seemed clear that the study of psycho-therapeutics—springing out of and mainly based on experiences of hypnotism—is thoroughly alive in Western Europe; that an increasing number of competent persons are interesting themselves in it, theoretically as well as practically; and that much intelligent and careful observation and experiment is being carried on which cannot but have valuable results.

When, however, I turn from hypnotism to telepathy and the other subjects with which our society is concerned, I have to give a less encouraging report. In Germany, at least, the interest in these subjects—which a few years ago was in a promising state of development—appears to have recently somewhat faded. It was, indeed, partly due to accidental causes that the subject occupied so small a space in the programme of the Congress: since Mr. Myers, who had intended to read a paper "On Certain Phenomena of Trance," was unable to attend the Congress, and Dr. Liébeault, of Nancy, was also absent, and unable to read his paper on Communication of Thought by Mental Suggestion. The papers actually read, bearing on the subject of telepathy, were "On a Statistical Enquiry into Hallucinations," by Mrs. H. Sidgwick; on the question "whether it is possible by means of an international statistic of hallucinations to obtain a proof for the existence of telepathic influence," by Dr. T. Bager-Sjögren, of Sweden; and on experiments in involuntary whispering and their bearing on alleged cases of thought-transference, by myself. This last was a reply to a pamphlet by Dr. Lehmann, of Copenhagen; and will appear, in an enlarged form, in the next number of our *Proceedings*. It might perhaps have led to an interesting discussion had Dr. Lehmann been present, but though he had been expected at the Congress he was unfortunately unable to come; and in his absence I thought it best to cut the paper very short. Dr. Bager-Sjögren's paper was, as may be seen from the title, almost entirely of a critical nature, and the points he raised were very similar to those already familiar to readers of Herr Parish's work on hallucinations. Mrs. Sidgwick's paper was practically a reply to parts of Dr. Bager-Sjögren's, though written independently; but she was fortunately able to include a report by Professor William James, on the results of the American Census of Hallucinations, which he sent over for the purpose. The results of the American census had not previously been fully worked out; and it is satisfactory to find that they corroborate ours, and confirm the conclusion that the number of alleged death coincidences cannot be

accounted for by chance. Professor James has promised a fuller report for a future number of the *Proceedings*. There was some discussion on Mrs. Sidgwick's and Dr. Bager-Sjögren's papers in which Professor Richet and Herr Parish took part. The only other paper dealing with any of our subjects was one by M. Flournoy, of Geneva; which presented evidence of the constructive force and richness, the creative originality of the "subliminal imagination" exhibited in the utterances of many mediums. These characteristics, the writer argued, require us—from a strictly psychological point of view—to place their phenomena in a class apart from those of ordinary hysteria. The paper did not contain much that was substantially new for those who had read Mr. Myers' articles in our *Proceedings*; but M. Flournoy's conclusions were evidently the result of independent study of facts.

It is much to be hoped that at the next Congress there will be more new facts and observations in Psychical Research to bring forward.

It was decided by the Committee of Organisation at the close of the Meeting, that the next Congress should take place at Paris in 1900, when it is hoped that Professor Ribot will be First President. Professor Richet accepted the post of Second President—held by Professor Lippon on this occasion—and M. Pierre Janet that of General Secretary.

H. SIDGWICK.

---

## A DIARY OF TELEPATHIC IMPRESSIONS.

---

The following diary, recording a series of impressions many of which are apparently telepathic, was sent to us by Dr. Thomas Duke, of 33, Bilton-road, Rugby. The writer is a patient of his own, and he has tried some experiments in thought-transference with her, of which we hope to receive an account later. He assures us that every word she has written is to be depended on.

It will be seen that most of the incidents are of an extremely trivial character; but this does not, of course, lessen their value evidentially. It would, however, be easy to explain almost any one of the coincidences, taken alone, as the result of lucky guessing, founded on the writer's general knowledge of the circumstances in each case; or association of ideas, leading her to think the same thing at the same time as one or other of her companions; or mere chance. The weight of the record lies in the accumulation of a large number of coincidences,—more, we think, than can reasonably be attributed to chance. For this reason chiefly, and also because different persons

would probably estimate differently the value of each case, we have thought it best to reproduce the whole diary, with the exception of a few entries which do not refer to Mrs. S.'s telepathic impressions. It must be observed that many impressions were recorded before it was known whether they were correct or not, so that the diary is not a mere selection of lucky hits.

In answer to enquiries, Mrs. S. writes to us (March 3rd, 1896): "At the time they were written, I had not the slightest idea they would be of interest to any one excepting myself. I simply wrote down in a rough way anything that occurred which struck me as being unusual. . . . I am sorry I have none of the notes sent by Mrs. Ph. I did not keep them after entering them in my book at the time. I enclose three which I have kept from Mr. Duke; these are all I can find." These three notes will be found printed below. In answer to a further question as to the exact times at which the various entries were made, Mrs. S. writes:—

*July 4th, 1896.*

All my entries in the diary were made at the exact time mentioned, my object being to see how far I was right; and as the notes were made for my own pleasure, I should not be likely to enter them without first noticing the time. This I always did before putting it down; but when a day only is given, I have made the entry before retiring at night. If, however, I did leave anything until the next day, I should say "yesterday, so and so."

*Diary of Mrs. S.*

Dec. 22nd, 1893.\*—Monday night I had a strange dream (about my sister L. who is in Rio, where the revolution is now going on and the country in a fearful state of tumult when last I heard, Nov. 14th). I dreamt my sister was in church standing before the altar sobbing, and she was dressed all in crape mourning, and I thought in my dream she had lost some one near and dear to her. The church was as large as our parish church.

[Note added afterwards.] See note at the beginning of 1895.†

Jan. 3rd, 1894.—I was in the front sitting-room and dare not go out of the room for the cold; my plants were awfully dry, and hearing E. [her niece] in the kitchen, I telepathed to her to bring me in some water. She at once came with a jug full and asked if I would water the plants.

\* This day was a Friday.—ED.

† The note referred to is as follows:—

"January 12th, 1895.—I have just received the painful news that my dear sister and her baby boy were stricken down with yellow fever in Rio de Janeiro some time last year and died, but as yet we can get no definite information." [See entries, Dec. 22nd, 1893; Aug. 29th, Sept. 28th, and Oct. 19th, 1894.]

Mrs. S. writes to us on March 30th, 1896:—"On Jan. 12th, 1895, we received a letter from the British Consul in Rio, saying my sister passed away in the Strangers' Hospital, Rio de Janeiro, on March 5th, 1894, after suffering for three weeks from yellow fever."

[Jan.] 6th.—Friday being an awfully busy day after our party, I could not spare E. to take the order to the butcher's, so on Saturday morning I telepathed to Mrs. G. to send for it and in a short time the boy came.

[Jan.] 14th.—My husband was sitting reading his newspaper and I lay on the couch thinking of the young men's concert which we are thinking of getting up and wishing he would give over reading, when he looked up from his paper and asked me a question about it. We had neither of us mentioned the subject before that day.

Jan. 21st.—I willed very hard indeed that Mr. Duke should come here before 12 o'clock, just to prove if I could bring him. He came just before the time. My husband was at home and I told him afterwards.

Jan. 24th.—This morning I was thinking of Mrs. T. B., and said how I should like her to come in ; I wanted to speak to her. This was at 11.30 a.m., and in the afternoon she came, and I told her I was thinking of her in the morning, and she said she made up her mind to come while she was cleaning her kitchen up in the morning after 11 a.m.

Jan. 26th.—I am again feeling Mr. Duke will call. He did, before E. had finished dusting the room. I knew he would. To-night a rap came at the front door. I felt it was a poor woman named M., and I told Mr. S. it was, and I would not see her, and it was her. I had no reason for thinking it was her, only I felt it.

Jan 27th.—I expect to hear my Aunt S. is much worse or has passed away. I am thinking so much about her all day.

Jan. 28th.—The feeling about Aunt is not so strong to-day.

Jan. 29th.—I shall hear from Mrs. Ph. to-day. I did. We had a letter saying Aunt passed away at quarter to six o'clock on Sunday, 27th.

[Jan.] 31st.—I felt Mr. Duke would come this morning, but he did *not*.

Feb. 1st.—Mr. Duke came. I knew he was coming quite well, and hurried E. to get my room done. He said he wanted to come yesterday, but was too busy, he could not bring it in.

Feb. 4th.—I was again talking about the B.'s in C. street, and they came in to see me.

Feb. 5th.—Mrs. Ph. is not so well again. I shall hear from her to-morrow.

Feb. 6th.—I have this morning received my note from Mrs. Ph. I feel Mr. Duke will come in this morning. Twelve o'clock, he has just gone.

Feb. 11th.—Mr. Sn. called and asked how I was, just as I was thinking about him. Mr. Duke came to-day, but I did not feel strongly he was coming.

Feb. 13th.—I wrote to some cousins of my mother's. It just struck me I would, and that evening they were talking about me ; where I was and why I did not write to them. They answered mine by return of post telling me this.

Feb. 15th.—Pencil wrote, Mr. Duke will come Monday early ; also Mrs. Ph. would write.

Feb. 16th.—I have a note from Mrs. Ph. in which she says she wrote me yesterday, but being school examination day had no one to bring it.

Feb. 17th.—Pencil says I *shall* go to P.S.A. at church to-morrow.

Feb. 18th.—It seemed far too cold for me to go out, but after dinner Mr. S. said he thought I might venture to church, and I did, and took no harm.

Feb. 19th.—I had note from Mrs. Ph., but Mr. Duke did not come as pencil said. Mrs. Ph. said in her note she guessed he came. (Why?)

Feb. 21st.—8.30 a.m. I telepathed for Dr. Duke to come, and I would ask him for medicine for my poor husband. He came and said at about 8.30 he felt he must come. I asked about Monday. He said he much wanted to come, but could not bring it in. The medicine did not come all [the] afternoon, so at half-past six I telepathed for it to come by 7 o'clock, and at a quarter to seven I hurried it, and it got here just at 7 o'clock to the *minute*.

Feb. 22nd.—I told my husband Mr. Duke would call to see him, but could not keep him at home. He did come.

Feb. 24th.—I telepathed for more medicine by 7 p.m. It came, also a note saying Mr. Duke distinctly felt my message and also heard me laughingly tell my husband I *would* get it for him, and he told me I could not. This is exactly what took place. Mr. Duke even told me afterwards where I sat in the room, and what dress I was wearing, which was quite right.

Feb. 28th.—Mr. Duke telepathed to me he was coming. I felt it and knew he would be here before my room was done, and he was. Strange, he has been on the first day I have been in bed this year.

March 1st.—At 8.30 p.m. my doctor sent a bottle of medicine for my husband, thinking he was worse; but instead of that I was feeling very ill indeed, but would not admit it to him, and so sent word he was wrong, when really he must have felt my fears about my side becoming bad again.

I telepathed for my friend Mrs. J. to come and sit with me this afternoon and she came,—said she felt she must.

March 2nd.—I know Mrs. Ph. is writing to me this morning and so I have written her answer ready. She did, and I sent my note.

March 3rd.—My husband was awfully worried and bothered, and after tea said how he should like a chat with his secretary Mr. B. So I telepathed hard for him to come between 6 o'clock and half-past, and he came at a quarter-past and said he felt he must come.

March 4th.—Mrs. T. B. several times in church this morning seemed as if she must get up and go out, and I willed most strongly she should not, and each time she half got up I looked hard at her and told her telepathically to sit down again, and she did.

March 5th.—This afternoon I telepathed to Mr. B. asking why he did not ask Mr. T. instead of Mr. S. for a solo for the P.S.A. Mr. B. came in the evening, and said in the afternoon he very suddenly thought of Mr. T. and went at once to ask him if he would sing, and he promised.

March 7th.—I am confident Mr. Duke will call some time to-day. He did not come in the morning, and after dinner I found a paper to show to him when he came. He called at 4 o'clock.



March 9th.—I am very ill indeed.

March 10th.—Early this morning I was feeling so ill I telepathed for my doctor to come at half past nine o'clock, and he came just at that time. In the evening I had my hand on my niece's shoulder and was thinking she had better light up, or my doctor might come, but I did not say so. She, however, looked at me and said, "I had better light up, or *he* will not be able to see."

March 11th.—My husband had a letter he wished very much to show to Mr. B. before Monday morning. This is Sunday after tea, and I at once commenced to telepath to Mr. B. in church, and he seemed to say, "Oh! I have no excuse to make for coming," and I said "Yes, you have. You can come and ask how I am this evening;" and he came and just said, "How is Mrs. S. to-night?" and of course was asked in.

March 13th.—Mr. Duke promised to send E. something, but I told her she would not have it, and she didn't; but at night I said, "Never mind, you shall have it in the morning," and she did. (I felt it would not come.)

March 14th.—This morning I telepathed to E. what she had better prepare for breakfast and she did it exactly. I forgot to tell her at night. I knew Mrs. D. would come to see me this morning, and she said just what I thought she would (I cannot remember what, though, now). I telepathed for my medicine. My doctor felt it and sent it at once.

March 15th.—Mrs. Br. promised her son H. should bring me some patterns from a shop in the town at dinner-time, when he came out of school. He did not bring them, and again at tea-time they did not come, so I waited until half-past 5. Then I telepathed to her, "You are forgetting my patterns, and the light will soon be gone, [so] that I shall not be able to see them." H. came with them at 10 minutes past 6 o'clock, and said his mother forgot them until half-past 5, when she said: "Make haste, or the light will be gone, and your auntie will not be able to see them." When the rap came, I said, "That is H. with my patterns." (I was in bed.)

March 19th.—It is now 3 o'clock, and I am telepathing for my medicine to come not later than half-past 4 o'clock. I tried automatic writing to see if Mr. Duke got my message, and it said he did. The medicine has just come. It's a quarter past 4 o'clock.

March 22nd.—Mr. Duke telepathed to me at half-past 11 this morning that he should come in to see me in the afternoon, instead of next morning, because it was Good Friday. He came in as I thought, and said at half-past 11 he made up his mind he would look in in the afternoon, because of its being Good Friday next day.

March 24th, 7.45 p.m.—I have just telepathed for my medicine to be here not later than 8.15. Medicine just come, 8.40.

March 27th.—I telepathed very strongly to Mrs. J. to come in to see me for a *minute*. I wanted to speak to her most particularly. She came, saying, "I can only stay a minute."

March 29th.—Mrs. Br. felt me telepath to her to come in and felt I said I was so lonely. I did say so. She came in.

March 31st.—I have telepathed for my medicine, but feel the doctor is not at home, and so has not got my message. The medicine did not come.

When he came next day, I told him he was not at home and did not get my message, and he said, "No, at that time we were in the country miles away taking tea and did not get home until late."

April 2nd.—I did not want Mrs. B. to come to-day, but something seemed to say she would, and she did, and while here said something seemed to draw her and compelled her to come. She had not been for a month before.

April 4th.—I telepathed to Miss D. not to come to see me this afternoon as arranged and she did not come. I also telepathed at 11 a.m. to Mrs. Br. saying I wanted to see her this afternoon, and she came, and she said at 11 a.m. that morning she made up her mind to come.

April 8th.—I was thinking of my friend Mrs. D., and telepathed to her while in church (I felt she was there) to come and see me, during the service. She came, and said while she was in church she decided to come and see me.

April 11th.—I am still very ill, but telepathed to Mrs. J. I should like to see her for a few minutes. This was at 2 o'clock, and at half-past 2 she sent a note asking if she might see me if she came. So, of course, I sent word "Yes," and she came.

April 12th, 11 a.m.—I am trying automatic writing, and the pencil says Dr. B. will come on Monday.

April 15th (Sunday).—Mrs. Br. got up in the morning at 7.10, and after dressing looked at her text for the day, and it was "Underneath are the everlasting arms," and she said, "How I wish C. (me) could have this beautiful text this morning to comfort her"; and about that time I did have it come to me, for I said to my husband "The last sermon I heard preached was from the text 'Underneath are the everlasting arms,' and it does seem to comfort me this morning."

April 16th.—Dr. B. came with Mr. Duke this (Monday) afternoon.

April 28th.—We had a quantity of whites of eggs, and I knew Mrs. J. could use them if she had them, so I said to E. "Do send in all those whites to Mrs. J., it is a pity to waste them." Five minutes after Mrs. J. sent her love and would be glad to know if I had any.

Note.—Did I telepath to her or she to me?

May 2nd, 6 o'clock.—I have telepathed to my doctor for more medicine by 7 o'clock, when a dose is due. It did not come. Somehow my power seems gone.

May 11th, (Friday) 7 o'clock.—I telepathed to Mr. Duke I was feeling very ill and much afraid of another attack.

May 13th.—When my doctor called to-day he said, "You telepathed to me on Friday evening about 7 o'clock. I felt you said you were not feeling so well. Was this so?" Of course I said yes.

May 14th.—My husband was dressing and wondered which necktie he should put on. I telepathed to him to wear a black and white bow he had not seen for a long time. He found it and put it on. Then I told him I made him do so.

May 18th.—I telepathed to Mrs. J. to come in and fetch some lilies my

husband had gone to gather. He said he would give her some, and I thought it would spare him the trouble of taking them. She came just before he got back.

May 19th.—My doctor promised to send me some new medicine. After he had left I said to E., "I shall not get that medicine to-day unless I telepath for it, and I do not feel to have the power." I did send a weakly message at 8 o'clock, but knew it did not reach him.

May 20th, 11 o'clock, a.m.—The medicine just come.

May 20th.—I do so often find my husband speaks aloud my thoughts. To-day I was thinking about a certain lady's jacket when he said, "Well, yes, So and So's jacket looks very nice, but I wonder how long she will have to wear it." Just exactly what I was wondering when he spoke.

May 22nd.—I felt all yesterday afternoon Mrs. C. would call. She came to-day and said she was coming yesterday, but just as she was about to start she received a note asking her to go on the Bilton-road, so she came to-day instead.

May 23rd.—I telepathed to Mrs. S. to come in to see me this afternoon because I did not want her to-morrow. She came and said she was very poorly indeed, but something seemed to tell her she must come in to see me.

May 24th.—Pencil wrote "Chance very" when I asked if Mr. Duke would come this afternoon.

May 25th.—He did not come until this morning, but said he started out intending to call here in the afternoon, but could not get away from a patient.

May 26th.—I had a note from Mrs. Ph. saying she felt Mr. Duke was here yesterday morning, and was telling me all about a certain thing (which I cannot repeat) and he was. How did she know?

May 27th.—While dressing this morning at 10 o'clock, I told E. I felt sure my husband's mother was passing away. She went at 8.30 a.m., we heard later.

May 31st.—I telepathed for medicine at 7 o'clock for 8. Mr. Duke sent it with the message: "Here it is, is this right?" I sent word back by the boy: "Quite right, thank you." This was 5 minutes to 8. I looked at the clock.

June 2nd.—I felt at 11.15 a.m. that my husband was just *then* standing by the bedside of his mother (in Birmingham) who is to be buried to-day. When he came back in the evening I asked him if it was so, and he said it was just that time when he stood looking at her.

June 3rd.—I went to sleep in the afternoon (most unusual for me) and I dreamt my mother came to me and told me Mrs. D., who is ill, would not get better.

June 4th.—Again I telepathed for medicine to come by 8 o'clock, and it got here just as it was striking.

I telepathed three times for a friend to go,—I got so awfully tired of her. Twice she felt it and made a movement to get up, but did not. At last I fixed her and she got up sharp and was off.

June 6th.—I told Mr. Duke my dream about Mrs. D., and he said she was not dangerously ill and would get better, he thought.

June 8th, 9.30.—I know Mr. Duke will come in to see me this morning. 12 o'clock. He has just gone.

June 14th.—I was dreaming all night about Mrs. E., a lady who is very delicate and has not been able to walk out for years. The last time she came to see me was in her chair last May 17th, 1893, but in my dream I saw her walking and she came right across the road and told me she would stay and take tea with me. In the afternoon I had forgotten my dream for the moment, but it came back, for on looking out of the window I saw Mrs. E. walking across the road to our home and I said to E., "Get a cup of tea, for I know she will stay," and she did. She told me something seemed to tell her that she must come that afternoon.

June 16th.—Although it is not Mr. Duke's day, I feel he will come ; 9 o'clock a.m.

He did not.

June 17th.—The feeling was not altogether wrong, for to-day when he called, he said he thought of coming in yesterday.

June 18th.—Mrs. D. is so very weak, they doubt if she will pull through. (See note June 3rd.)

June 20th.—I telephated to London for Miss K. (Mrs. D.'s niece) to come. Mrs. J. asked me to do so. Pencil said she got my message ; so I hope she will soon come.

(*To be continued.*)

---

## CORRESPONDENCE.

---

### MR. PODMORE'S "POLTERGEISTS."

*To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.*

SIR,—I am sorry that when preparing his paper on *Poltergeists*, which appeared in the last number of the *Proceedings* of the Society, Mr. Podmore did not find it possible to state the eleven cases he investigated in full. An abbreviated account, though quite satisfactory to the person who makes it from the complete report before him, is of little use to any one else as material out of which to form an opinion on a subject such as that now under discussion. I regret also that it was not found possible to include in this class of stories, others of much the same nature, which have been examined and reported upon by members of the Society.

As I understand him, Mr. Podmore, after investigating his eleven cases in detail, concludes that the alleged phenomena have been in every case the result of trickery ; that the "agent" in eight cases was probably a young girl, and in the remaining three a boy ; moreover, that in nearly every case the young people were either physically or mentally abnormal. If the latter part of this conclusion is correct, all theories which might attempt to account for the disturbances by supposing the use of more or less elaborate machinery must, I think, be abandoned.

In order to arrive at his general conclusion, the author is obliged :—  
(a) very largely to discount the evidence produced, and to assume that it

is seriously inaccurate by reason of (1) errors of observation, (2) errors of memory or relation; (b) to assume that the errors all tend to make the phenomena more easily explicable by trickery than otherwise; and (c) to explain as a sensory illusion a point which he feels is too well vouched for, both in these and other cases, to be put aside as part of ordinary defective evidence and too important to be neglected.

(a) It must be admitted, of course, that errors both of observation and narration do frequently intrude themselves into the evidence of the most conscientious witnesses, and will do so as long as man is fallible. These errors are, however, of less moment in the present inquiry than Mr. Podmore assumes. It will be found that errors mostly occur about the relative order in which definitely observed facts follow one another, and not so much about the facts themselves; about the presence, absence, or position of some one not evidently and immediately connected with the incident which at the moment was claiming attention. When the order in which events follow one another is of the essence of things, as in the case of Mr. Davey's alleged slate-writing tricks, inaccuracy of this sort is very material; but when the facts being investigated are not interdependent, as is mostly the case in the present instance, the exact order in which they took place is of little moment. It is also not of much consequence where people evidently not immediately connected with a phenomenon are placed by a witness, provided he is clear about those who could in any way control it.

(b) Errors of observation and memory need not, I hold, always tend to make the explanation of unusual phenomena more easy by known causes. Forgetfulness and mal-observation may sometimes tend the other way. For example, the witness may more easily forget that the person most likely to cause, say, the movement of a chair, by trickery, left the room just before the movement was observed, than that he approached the chair about the time it moved. Mal-observation may make a chair simply fall when in fact it rolled over and over.

(c) Mr. Podmore is disposed to explain the appearance to many witnesses, both in these stories and in others, of the slow or flying movements of objects through the air, by assuming that the deponents were subjects of a sensory illusion. I know of no reason for this. Surely, if excitement had such a tendency, it would have been observed and reported so frequently as to become common knowledge. If the five or six witnesses in the Worksope case, who observed a basin "rise slowly from the bin" till "it touched the ceiling, and then fell suddenly to the floor," at the usual rate of such movement,\* had expected the thing to be drawn up by a string, when in fact it was jerked up,—I can imagine that under excitement a sensory illusion might, had it arisen, have induced them to report as they have done; but these people at the time believed that the things were being thrown about, and expected quick movements. Had a sensory illusion seized them collectively, it would, I fancy, under these circumstances, have taken the form of seeing things move quickly, when, in fact, they were being wafted slowly along.

---

\* Why did the illusion cease when the basin had half completed its flight?

Mr. Podmore's theory of trickery requires in several of the cases that the principal agent should have from one to three confederates, and this circumstance makes the difficulty of assigning a motive—a difficulty acknowledged by the author to be great—still greater. It may be that a young girl (or boy) would do much for the sake of notoriety, but she would hardly find two or three persons ready to hand willing to take much trouble for the same satisfaction.

It must be remembered also that the value of evidence depends not only on the intelligence and truthfulness of a witness, but also on the opportunities the witness has for becoming acquainted with the matter deposed to. Mr. Westlake in the Ham case, otherwise an excellent witness, had less opportunity of observing the girl moving the things herself when he was looking furtively under his arm, than Police-Constable King, who was calmly standing in the open, had of observing chairs and things moving of themselves.

When every allowance has been made for misstatements, from whatever cause arising, a considerable number of facts are still in evidence which could not have been caused by trickery, and I believe that if all the cases were before us in full, this would be found to be more and more the case.

I do not propose to put forward any complete theory of my own as an explanation of *Poltergeist* phenomena, nor indeed could I. I am inclined, however, to think them due to the interference of some occult agency of the same nature as that alleged to obtain in spiritualistic manifestations. If this is the case, the fact that the disturbances occur more readily in the vicinity of some central figure,—in these cases a girl or a boy,—no longer appears a suspicious circumstance, but becomes explanatory,—a “medium” in fact being pointed out.

The evidence given by witnesses of trickery, and the confessions of trickery, which assisted Mr. Podmore to support his conclusion, become now my difficulties. Confessions are, however, not always conclusive. How many old women have falsely confessed, in times gone by, to dealings with the Devil? We do not know how much pressure in the present cases was used to obtain them. The sudden interrogation of a policeman or a stranger, in a certain tone of voice, might be very terrifying to a rustic child. In one of the cases the confession was subsequently withdrawn.

The fact that trickery was by some witnesses seen in operation is a more difficult matter to deal with. I can only say that it seems to be a constant companion of all sorts of occult phenomena. If in *Poltergeist* cases the telekinetic energy is directed by some intelligence, as it seems to be, it is conceivable that this energy may be used to move the “sensitive” to fraudulent actions when its telekinetic potency fails. There is some evidence in other cases that this does take place, idiotic though it seems.

To prevent seeming contradiction, I may add, with respect to the Arundel case, that I, like Mr. Podmore, have changed my opinion about these matters since 1884, but in an opposite direction.

G. L. LE M. TAYLOR, Lt. Col.

July 2nd, 1896.

# JOURNAL

OF THE INCORPORATED

## SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

---

| CONTENTS.   | PAGE |
|---|------|
| New Associates .. .. .                                      | 309  |
| Meeting of the Council .. .. .                              | 309  |
| General Meeting .. .. .                                     | 310  |
| A Diary of Telepathic Impressions— <i>concluded</i> .. .. . | 311  |
| Correspondence:—  |      |
| On "A Case of Information Supernormally Acquired" .. .. .   | 319  |
| On "Poltergeists" .. .. .                                   | 323  |

---

### NEW ASSOCIATES.

FLOURNOY, PROFESSOR TH., The University, Geneva.

HEHNER, MRS. OTTO, Woodside House, Woodside, South Norwood, S.E.

KNIGHT, CHARLES N., M.A., 31, Holland-park, London, W.

NOBLE, JAMES BLACK, M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P., 167, Kennington Park-road,  
London, S.E.

### THE AMERICAN BRANCH.

HUTCHINSON, MISS MARY S., 2,006, De Lancey-place, Philadelphia, Pa.

KENNEDY, MISS LEILA M., 715, Forman-park, Syracuse, N.Y.

MEACHER, WILLIAM, M.D., Portage, Wisconsin.

WILKINS, MISS M. L., cor. Carver and Museum-sts., Cambridge, Mass.

### MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

A meeting of the Council was held on October 30th, at the Rooms of the Society, 19, Buckingham Street, W.C. Professor Sidgwick took the chair for a few minutes, until the President arrived. There were also present Professor W. F. Barrett, Sir Augustus K. Stephenson, Col. J. Hartley, Dr. J. Milne Bramwell, Dr. A. Wallace, and Messrs. F. W. H. Myers, F. Podmore, S. C. Scott, and H. Arthur Smith.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and signed as correct.

Four new Associates were elected, whose names and addresses are given above.

The election of four new Associates of the American Branch was recorded.

The Council recorded with regret the death of Mrs. Russell Gurney, who had been a Member of the Society almost from the commencement.

A vote of thanks to the donors for some presents to the Library was passed.

A further report of the House and Finance Committee was received, and after considerable discussion, the recommendations which it contained were adopted.

Various other matters having been disposed of, it was agreed that the next meeting of the Council should be on Friday, December 4th, at 3 p.m., at the Westminster Town Hall, previous to the General Meeting arranged for that day.

---

### GENERAL MEETING.

---

The 82nd General Meeting of the Society was held at the Westminster Town Hall on Friday, October 30th, at 8.30 p.m.; PROFESSOR SIDGWICK in the chair.

PROFESSOR W. F. BARRETT read a further paper on the Dowsing or Divining Rod, dwelling mainly on the historical aspect of the question: but also treating of its use in the present day for finding water and lodes of mineral ore. The extensive commercial use of "dowsing" gave strong testimony to its efficacy. He described the different methods used by different dowzers,—hazel rods, steel wires, etc., held in various ways,—and the different sensations they experienced, and also the different behaviour of the hazel rods, etc., at different periods and with different dowzers. From these differences and the fact that they can often be shown to depend on the theory held by the operator, he deduced that the effect on the rod was due to sub-conscious muscular action; the dowser in some way at present unknown receiving unconsciously the impression of the position of the water or metal sought for.

Two professional dowzers, MR. TOMPKINS, of Chippenham, and MR. CHESTERMAN, of Bath, were present and were kind enough to give, in answer to questions from the audience, interesting accounts of their methods and sensations. Mr. Tompkins' rod moves for springs of water and for metal lodes (he has recently found two gold reefs in South Africa); but does not move for water in drains or pipes. Mr. Chesterman, on the other hand, who uses a hazel rod or a bent steel wire indifferently, finds that it moves one way for spring water and another for water in pipes or drains.

It is hoped that opportunities may be arranged for experiments with Mr. Tompkins and other dowzers.

Professor Barrett's paper is expected to appear in a future number of the *Proceedings*.



## A DIARY OF TELEPATHIC IMPRESSIONS.

---

*Diary of Mrs. S.**(Continued from the Journal for October, p. 306.)*

---

June 22nd [1894].—I am certain Mr. Duke will come in this morning before 12 o'clock. (He did.)

June 29th.—Mrs. B. told me to-day that, when I was so ill that they thought I could not get better, she so often felt my presence in her house. Once she distinctly saw me coming downstairs when she was in the hall, and often she heard my voice and turned to see if I was there. This was so for days.

July 2nd.—I felt Mr. Duke would come this morning, but instead, he sent a note and a bottle of medicine.

July 4th.—I was taken suddenly ill. Have just received a note from Mrs. Ph. asking if I am not ill, as she feels I am.

July 6th.—I felt distinctly my doctor telepath to me to know how I liked Dr. S., and I told him "Very much." This was 12 o'clock a.m., just after Dr. S. had been to see me.

July 15th.—My husband willed I should do something when I was passing him, but I was in a great hurry and didn't. He at once said, "Oh, there is nothing in will-power." I said, "Oh, isn't there?" and at once turned back and did it without his telling me what, and I was right.

July 18th.—Mrs. Ph. told me she saw Mr. Duke had received a message while he was in her room, and she said she knew it was from me. I did send one at that time, and he received and answered it, but how did she know it was from me? For he did not say a word to her about it.

July 21st.—I told E. I must hurry up with my fruit preserving, for I felt Mr. Sn. would come and ask me to go for a drive. He came just as I had finished, and I went.

July 30th.—I am quite certain Mr. Sn. will come this morning, and ask me to go for a drive. I could not see him, but have a message ready for him. He did come. I knew he would.

Aug. 1st, 8.15 p.m.—I am telepathing to Mrs. J. to come in, I want to speak to her. 8.30.—She came, although she did not know *why*, for I had already seen her twice during the day.

Aug. 3rd.—I telepathed to my niece to bring me something to my bedroom at once, and she came up with it without my asking her for it.

Aug. 14th.—I felt a paper called *Light* had been pushed through the letter-box, and so, when my husband called upstairs that it had come, I said, "Yes, I know."

Aug. 20th.—Miss W. was sitting by my bedside, and I was wondering what she thought of a certain young man, when she looked up and asked me a question about him. Neither had mentioned his name before.

Aug. 23rd.—I know Mr. Duke will call to-morrow.

Aug. 24th.—I got up feeling certain Mr. Duke would call before 12 o'clock. He did just about 12 o'clock.

Aug. 26th (Sunday).—I telepathed to Mrs. J. to come in this afternoon, but she did not.

Aug. 27th.—Mrs. J. said she thought she would come in yesterday, but afterwards felt sure I should be out and did not come.

I much wanted to go and see Mrs. Ph., but could not. F. Ph. came at night and said her mother had expected me all day.

Aug. 28th.—I had not written to my sister in London for a long time and felt I ought to write, and all the time I was feeling she was thinking about me and our letters would cross.

Aug. 29th.—They did, for this morning I had a letter from her. I dreamt I was at some sea-side place, but where I do not know, for I have not seen the place before, and while we (my husband [and I]) were on the beach a vessel came along and the people were all watching it, when one of the fishermen came rushing along and shouting: "She is off her feet." We looked and saw the people on the deck all rush to one side of the boat. This caused it to tip, presently it turned over like a cockle-shell, and I saw it in the water, bottom uppermost. I screamed, for I remembered my sister (L.) was on the boat and she was drowned.\*

Aug. 30th.—I was wishing all day Mrs. P. would come in—I wanted to propose something to her—and at night she came. I felt she would.

Aug. 31st.—I telepathed for Mr. B. to come this evening. My husband wanted to see him again very particularly, and when he rapped at the door I said (without seeing him) "Here is Mr. B. then."

Sep. 2nd.—At 7.15 p.m. I telepathed to my doctor I was feeling very ill and should be obliged to send for him.

Sep. 3rd.—To-day, when my doctor was here he said "Did not you send a message last evening at a quarter past 7? I felt you did quite strongly." Of course I said "Yes."

Sep. 5th.—I telepathed for medicine after 7 o'clock, but my husband would not wait, sent E. off for it, and she met the boy bringing it. I felt certain Mr. Duke had my message.

Sep. 5th.—At 3.15 p.m. I telepathed to Mr. Duke not to forget to change my medicine as promised. He felt my message and left what he was doing and went at once and made it and sent it off.

Sep. 6th.—To-day Mr. Duke told me he felt my message at a quarter past 3 o'clock yesterday. While I was talking about my sister, he said he was much afraid she was dead. I wish the Consul would write.

Sep. 11th.—I wrote to Mrs. Ph. saying I felt she was writing to me. I have no one to take the note, so she did not get it.

Sep. 12th.—I have just received a note from Mrs. Ph., saying she wrote me yesterday morning, and had only just been able to send it.

Sep. 13th.—While E. was dusting my dressing-table this morning, I telepathed to her to give me my house-keeping book from off the drawers. She at once got it and brought it to me without either of us speaking a word. I did not even say "Thank you."

---

\* See *Journal* for October, p. 300, also entries for Sep. 28th and Oct. 19th below.—ED.

Sep. 18th, 4 p.m.—I telepathed that I was quite out of medicine. It came at a quarter to five o'clock.

Sep. 19th.—When my doctor came next day, he said "You telepathed for your medicine yesterday, and I told you you should have it in time for the next dose." I asked him if he would tell me what time this was, and he said "4 o'clock, when I got it."

Sep. 23rd.—After tea I felt quite certain Mr. S. would come in, and I told my husband to lie down and try and get a little sleep (his head was so bad) before any one came. In ten minutes Mr. S. did come.

Sep. 26th.—I feel my sister from London will come next Wednesday.

Sep. 28th.—I dreamt Miss W., at Wycombe, was ill and I was with her and asking all about her sufferings. I was just telling my husband, when a letter came, saying she had been in bed ill for more than a week. (I have since heard Miss W. had to have injections of morphia to help her bear the pain. Perhaps that is why she came to me, because she knew how often I have had to have it?)

My husband and I both dreamt my sister from Rio came home.

Sep. 29th.—I telepathed for medicine to be here by 8 o'clock p.m., and just as the clock was striking it came with the message: "Will you please say if this is to time?" I replied, "Yes, thank you, it is to the moment." This proves Mr. Duke got my message.

Oct. 1st.—While I was in the town this morning, E. telepathed to me to bring in a tea-cake, and just at the time I felt it and went to the first shop and got one. (She told me after I got home.)

Oct. 3rd, Wed.—My sister intended coming to-day, she writes to say, but could not get away. Will come Friday.

Oct. 8th.—I telepathed to my doctor to send my medicine by 8 o'clock, but it did not come. I was so very vexed, because I told my sister what I was doing and it is a failure.

Oct. 9th.—This morning I again sent a message, and said I would never try again if this failed. Half-an-hour after, I got it and a note, saying my message *was* felt last night, but Mr. Duke was called away. He felt it again this morning and has sent it on.

Oct. 10th.—Have just telepathed for Mr. Duke to make out our account and let us have it at once, 6.30 p.m.

Oct. 11th, 7.30 p.m.—The account just come with a note, saying Mr. Duke felt the influence last evening and several times since, and has taken the very first opportunity of sending it.

Oct. 12th.—I expected my medicine all day, but it did not come; so at half-past 7 I telepathed for it to be here by 8 o'clock and it was, also a note saying the message was felt.

[Dr. Duke's notes referring to these five days have been preserved and shown to us. They are as follows:—

(1)

Tuesday, October 9th, 1894.

DEAR MRS. S.,—I received your message yesterday, but just as I was going to attend [to] it, I was called away for some time and this, I am very

sorry to say, made me forget it. However, I got your message again this morning, and send it on. Please write back your answer, which I will keep for the sake of verification. Hope you are getting on well.—With kind regards, yours very sincerely,

THOMAS DUKE.

(2)

Rugby, *October 11th, 1894.*

DEAR MRS. S.—I enclose my account until July, with many apologies for not sending it sooner. Did you telepath to me last evening? I felt the influence very strongly, and have often at times since, but could not quite make out whether you were ill or not.

Please write your answer, as I keep them for reference.—Yours faithfully,

THOMAS DUKE.

(3)

Bilton-road, Rugby, *October 12th, 1894, 7.55 p.m.*

DEAR MRS. S.,—Many thanks for your note, which was very interesting and most important.

I thought to-night, about half-hour or perhaps more since, that you were telepathing to me to let you have the medicine by 8. I answered telepathically. It will be a little late, I am sorry to say, as patients bothered me so, that I could not let the boy go. Please let me know if this is correct, and keep all my notes for reference. Yours in haste,

THOMAS DUKE.

P.S.—I thought you were talking to your husband and your sister about it, and I can feel how excited you all are over this experiment as to whether it will arrive by eight, and are watching the clock, your sister being only half convinced.

[Mrs. S. adds with reference to the last note:—"What Mr. Duke said about my husband and sister was quite correct; it was just as he described."]

Oct. 13th, 9.30 a.m.—I telepathed to Mr. Sn. to come and ask my husband and sister to go for a drive with him. They were thinking of going to Leicester and I did not want them to go. He came at 10.15 a.m. and they arranged to go with him. I told my sister before she could tell me who had been and what for. I was in bed at the time and did not see him.

Oct. 15th, 7.30.—I left off telepathing for my medicine. When it came at 8.10 p.m., I said when I heard the knock at the door, "That is my medicine."

Oct. 18th.—I sent for my medicine, but it did not come.

Oct. 19th.—In the night I dreamt my father, Mrs. B., Mrs. J., Mrs. Br., and I were in a room quietly talking . . . and while we were all sitting there talking, a vision came through the ceiling into the midst of us. We could scarcely see it at first, but gradually it became more distinct, and it was a young woman with a very plain face at first and a dreadfully heavy chin; but as we looked at her she became very beautiful, her expression was lovely, her hair and figure were like my sister L.'s before she went abroad. She tried to talk to us, but could only do so slowly at first. She said she had been every night, but this was the first time she had been able to make

herself seen. And I remember thinking it was because Mrs. J. was there. She came to me and put her hand on my shoulder and I put my hand on her waist while she was speaking to me and I felt her dress was soft satin. (black) . . . . .

Oct. 21st.—I dreamt my sister told me the maid did *very well*, and I said, “Only very well?” This morning I have a letter saying the maid did “very well.”

Oct. 22nd.—Just as my husband shut the door, I telepathed to him with all my force, “You are forgetting that very important letter.” He stood for a few seconds, then came back and fetched it.

Oct. 23rd.—Mrs. Ph. told me she often sees me when I am ill, and can hear me speaking most distinctly. (How is this?)

Oct. 23rd.—Mr. Duke called this evening, and said last night I appeared to him three or four times, and he got quite vexed at me, because I kept waking him, but he did not seem to be able to get rid of me. The last time he saw me I was in bed, as if ill, my arm was above my head, and I had on a turquoise *blue jacket*. This is very remarkable, because I always wear pink jackets, and had only the day before finished making myself a blue one, and tried it on before retiring, to be sure it was all right. I need scarcely say Mr. Duke knew nothing whatever of this.\*

[We sent a copy of this entry to Dr. Duke for endorsement, and he writes with regard to it:—“July 3rd, 1896.—She did not actually appear to me, but something which I thought connected with her woke me several times. Quite true in other respects.—Thomas Duke.” He adds:—“The statement that Mrs. S. ‘appeared’ to me is rather misleading. I was woke up several times (and indeed on many nights), although a very sound sleeper, by what felt like a strong telepathic impact from Mrs. S. She never actually ‘appeared’ to me. On the one occasion referred to at the end, I closed my eyes and tried to make out whether she really wanted me, when I seemed to see her mentally as she describes, in the blue jacket; but on questioning her I found that she, at the time I was awakened, was not wearing this jacket, though she had worn it all day.”]

Oct. 28th, 2 o'clock p.m.—I distinctly felt Mrs. J. telepath to me that she would come in. She came at 2.30. I told her she made up her mind to come at 2 o'clock, and she said, yes, she did.

Oct. 28th.—I asked several times during the last week how Mrs. B. was, (it was reported she was suffering from cancer) but could not get to hear anything of her. Last night I dreamt I called to enquire, and was shown into the drawing-room. In a few minutes Mrs. B. herself came in looking very ill indeed, and when I asked her how she was, she said, “Oh, getting better fast, and I shall soon be about again.” I went to church, and made a rush to catch her husband on coming out this morning, just to see if my

---

\* Mrs. S. adds in a letter written March 30th, 1896:—“The incident about my doctor seeing my blue jacket the night I finished making it was very remarkable indeed, for I assure you he knew nothing whatever about it, and never saw it at all until that night when he said I appeared to him. I was very surprised when he told me next day.”

dream was true, and upon my enquiry, he said, "Oh, she is getting better fast, thank you, and will soon be about again."

[Note at foot of page, evidently added later.] (Nov. 11th.—I saw Mrs. B. at church this morning, and she looks just as she did in my dream.)

Oct. 30th.—I feel Mr. Duke is thinking he will make me *telepath* for more medicine before he will send any, and I don't mean to.

10.45 a.m.—I am certain Mr. Duke will come.

11.30 a.m.—Mr. Duke just been. While here, he told he had been waiting for a message about my medicine, and he feels I will not telepath just now. I told Mr. Duke I felt he was bringing *something* for me to see, and he said, "Oh, did you?" and at once took it out of his pocket.

Nov. 1st.—My medicine has not come, so at 9.30 I telepathed for it, and it came. I had my reasons for not wishing to before.

Nov. 2nd.—I felt all [the] afternoon Mrs. J. would not come in to see me, because she thought a certain lady (Mrs. C.) was here, and she did not want to meet her.

Nov. 3rd.—Mrs. J. just been in and said she did not come yesterday for the reason named. I was lying on the couch this afternoon thinking of *nothing*, when all at once, Mrs. B. W. came into my mind and I wondered how long it was since I saw her and what made me think of her just then, and strange to say, after tea Mrs. B. W. was announced. I told her I had been thinking about her that afternoon, and she said, "We have been talking about you," and saying they had not seen me for two years and she would come that very night.

Nov. 4th.—When Mrs. Br. came this evening I told her I felt she was coming last night. She said she fully made up her mind to do so and she was coming in, but her boy's cough became so bad she was obliged to stay and doctor him.

Nov. 6th.—E. and I both felt Mr. Duke would come in this morning, and he did. She told me she had been listening to every carriage passing before he came.

Nov. 8th.—I told my husband before breakfast Mr. Sn. would call and wish to drive me to Mrs. Ph. this afternoon. I was not very well, but hurried up to be dressed when he came. He was here by a quarter to 11 o'clock, and we went after dinner.

Nov. 10.—This afternoon, I could not help thinking about my old friend Mrs. P., wondering where she was, and why she did not write to me.

Nov. 11th.—After church this morning a friend, Miss F., stayed to speak to me. She said she had had a letter this morning from Mrs. P. asking her to see me, and tell me she was awfully busy removing; that was why she had not written, but would do so soon.

Nov. 12th.—My husband told me to telepath for medicine. I did, but felt certain it would not come, and it didn't.

Nov. 13th.—I again telepathed for medicine at 10 o'clock a.m. It came at 7 o'clock p.m.

Nov. 14th, Wednesday.—When the doctor came to-day, he said he had been very much bothered, and did not get my message until Tuesday.

Nov. 15th, Thursday.—This evening my husband very much wished to see a certain Mr. S. I said, "Then telepath for him," but he said he couldn't. I tried, but *felt* it failed. My husband timed him to be here by 8.45. I could not see, but said, "You have given him until a quarter to 9 to come;" but he didn't come.

Nov. 16th, Friday.—I am thinking a great deal about a lady friend away, and ought to send some foreign stamps I promised, but my head is aching so badly I cannot write.

Nov. 17th, Saturday.—This morning by first post I have a letter from this friend, in which she says she is thinking about me all day, and feels she really must write and thinks it strange I have not written to her.

Nov. 19th, Monday, 11 a.m.—I feel really vexed about my medicine, for my doctor knows I require it. I have kept the last dose for a day, for fear the pain comes.

8 o'clock p.m.—I have just asked E. for this last dose, telling her I feel sure some more is coming.

8.30.—I felt my doctor said to me: "Then why don't you telepath if you want more?" I said: "No, I will not, if it doesn't come."

8.45.—Medicine just come. I told E. Mr. D. would come to-morrow morning. I called upon Mrs. S. and told her I expected her in to see me every day last week. She said *not a day* passed but she thought she would like to come in, but was afraid I might have visitors and so put it off.

Nov. 21st, Wednesday.—I passed Mrs. B.'s, who is ill in bed, and wondered if she would know my footsteps. As I came back from my errand I called to see her. This was at 11.30 a.m., and she told me she had just been in a beautiful sleep and dreamt I came to see her. She had only just said to her husband, "C. is coming this morning to see me."

Nov. 25th, Sunday.—While in church this morning I thought of Mrs. P. and decided to go and see her, if fine, in the afternoon. When I got home, I found a note from her (written while I was in church) asking me to go and see her.

Nov. 26th, Monday.—When Mr. D. called to-day, I asked *why* he did not come last Tuesday. He said he thought of doing so, but had a small-pox case turn up unexpectedly and felt it best not to do so.

Nov. 26th, Monday, 12 a.m.—I telepathed to E. in the kitchen (for I could not go to her) to bake me two apples to have with my dinner, but at dinner time she brought in my dinner but no apples. I felt disappointed, but said nothing. Just as I was finishing, however, she brought in my apples. I said, "When did you think of these?" She said, "All in a moment after 12 o'clock." This I consider remarkable, because she was very much occupied at the time.

Nov. 28th, Wednesday.—I telepathed to my husband to be home in ten minutes. This was 25 minutes to 9 o'clock. He came just a minute before the time. I wanted him very particularly.

Nov. 29th. Five minutes to 1 p.m.—I was sewing and all at once felt Mr. D. was near, but thought it could not be, because he generally came earlier. In ten minutes he drove past. He had been to a patient's at the

bottom of the street and no doubt had just got there when I thought of him, if I had troubled to go to the windows to see.

Dec. 1st.—While I was in bed I heard H. B. downstairs and wanted to send some books by him to his mother, so I telepathed hard to E. to give them to him. When she came upstairs I said, “I wanted you to give H. B. those books.” She said, “It’s all right, Auntie, he has them, I thought of them all at once.” I had not mentioned it to her before. (Copied from a paper.)

Dec. 2nd, Sunday.—I dreamt last night Mr. D. called and I was in a fearful muddle, couldn’t get ready for church, and he waited downstairs to go with me there, said he should like to hear our Mr. W. S. When I woke I thought, “Oh! it’s Sunday, he certainly will not come to-day,” and I tried to convince myself he would not. Still the feeling did not go away. I asked for hot water, said I must get up, but as I was not at all well, E. did not hurry, thinking I was as well in bed.

11.15—Mr. D. just called. I could not see him, because I was not dressed in time. When I heard his carriage drive past, I tried to convince myself he would not come, but the feeling was too strong. He walked up here; I dreamt he did.

I forgot to telepath for Mr. D. to go to Mrs. P. until after 10 o’clock, when I felt it was too late.

Monday.—Mr. D. called and I asked if he went *every* evening to see Mrs. P., when he said, “Yes, until last night, when I forgot all about it until 10 o’clock, when I thought it too late.” Strange, this is the first time I have *failed* to remind him. I timed Mr. D. to be here by half-past 11 a.m.; it was twenty-five to 12 o’clock. He said he was detained in the street five minutes by a gentleman.

Dec. 10th.—Directly I had finished my breakfast a strong feeling came over me that Mr. D. would call, and again at half past 10 o’clock, and I listened for his carriage. I gave him until 11 o’clock. He was here at 10 minutes to, and said at 9 o’clock he felt he must come, and again very strongly at half-past 10 o’clock.

I had a note from Mrs. P. asking if he had not been, and also did not come last Monday. I called to-day and she said, “I know Mr. D. came to see you last Monday. I know the time and something that was said about me.” I said, “Well, let me have it—fire away.” She said he was here at half-past 11 o’clock and while here I spoke to him very straight about her and the way she could manage matters herself, and she repeated our conversation. I said, “Oh! it’s all very well, Mr. D. has told you what passed,” but she vowed neither he or any one else had breathed a word. She was in a kind of sleep and saw and heard all that passed.

Dec. 10th.—Yesterday my husband asked me to write a letter to Crewe for him. This morning, directly I woke, I was thinking what I should say, when my husband, without one word from me, said, “That was a very nice letter from Mrs. S. You *will* answer it for me?”

I telepathed at half-past 7 o’clock last evening (Sunday) to Mr. D. to be sure and go to Mrs. P., and to-day I asked what time he went and he



said he knew, but wanted me to tell him. I would not, however, and he said half-past 7 o'clock. I told him I felt he was not in church, and he said, No, he had been, but was fetched out.

Dec. 12th.—My husband, after coming from a concert, was very busy writing, and I wanted so badly to know if Mr. and Mrs. H. were there, but dare not ask him. He looked up from his work and said, "Mr. and Mrs. H. were there to-night."

Dec. 13th.—I telepathed to my doctor for more medicine, after taking the last dose this morning. I have had none sent for a fortnight, and when the doctor was in last it was never mentioned. I telepathed again in the afternoon, and again at tea-time, but in the evening I telepathed reminding him of Mrs. P., at 7.30.

About half-past 8 p.m. I received a note from the doctor, saying he felt me telepath each time, and then, later in the evening, for Mrs. P. He asked if this was right. He said he felt my last message about 7.30, and went.

Dec. 14th, 8.30.—I am really vexed at Mr. D. not sending my medicine all day when he knows I want it, and have telepathed for it, telling him if it does not come by 9 o'clock I will never telepath again. I watched the clock until it struck 9, and no medicine came, but at five minutes past it was here, and I said, "There's my medicine."

Dec. 16th.—We have just heard of the death of a friend, A.N. I told my husband she would scarcely live through yesterday, and this morning said I felt she had gone. She passed away at five minutes past 12 a.m.

Dec. 22nd.—My husband wanted a certain young man to take out some notes of invitation for him. He did so well last year, but he felt he could not ask him because he was playing in a football match; but I knew the weather was too rough for play, and so I telepathed for him to come, and he came about 4 o'clock, asking if he might take out the notes like last year. I said, "When did you think of this?" And he said, "All at once on the field, it came to me."

Dec. 27th.—I woke this morning feeling awfully tired, but dare not indulge, for I felt confident Mr. D. would call, but why I should feel thus I cannot tell. At 11.30 I looked at the clock, and said to myself, "In five minutes he'll be here," and just at the time his carriage drove up.

I telepathed to Mrs. J. to come in. I wanted to ask her about something for Grannie, and had no one to send. She came in less than half-an-hour.

---

## CORRESPONDENCE.

### ON "A CASE OF INFORMATION SUPERNORMALLY ACQUIRED."

Professor A. Alexander has sent to Mr. Myers various criticisms on the case collected by Mr. Petrovo-Solovovo and published, with comments by Miss Johnson, in Part XXX. of the *Proceedings*, (p. 116) under the above title. It will be remembered that in the case in question, an apparition, calling itself Wischnevsky, appeared to Ivan

Zdanovitch and subsequently to him and his brother together, and stated that a fur-cloak bought at second-hand by the former had belonged to one Nevsky, who had died of phthisis. This turned out to be correct, but the statement of the apparition about "Wischneytsky" could not be verified. Professor Alexander writes:—

Caixa 906, Rio, July 21st, 1896.

. . . Allow me to point out that in the Russian case printed in the last *Proceedings* the speeches attributed to the ghost differ to a suspicious degree from the generally hazy and fragmentary communications of other similar apparitions. It does not appear that Mr. Solovovo ever had a personal interview with the percipients themselves.\* My own experience leads me to the conclusion that in these investigations correspondence, however extensive and prolonged, fails to elicit exact information, unless, indeed, you have in hand that *rara avis*, a very good witness. A slight apparent discrepancy may be noticed between Mr. Kronhelm's presentation of the case and the statement of Ivan Zdanovitch. In the comments no account is taken of the difficulty of getting proper names through subliminal strata.† These (the names), I believe, often tend to resolve themselves into other similar names stored in the supraliminal memory. The transformation thus effected would throw investigators entirely off the track. In some automatic, or, as I should prefer calling it, intuitional, script of my own, to be described in detail on a future occasion, I had to write the word *navio* (ship). First of all the name of a German grammarian came into my mind, *Madvig*, but with the medial consonants transposed as if it were *Mavdig*, and although I had an inkling that something was wrong, I did not at that moment recollect the right form of the name. I wrote therefore *Mav*, and stopped. The pencil had traced the first stroke of the M so faintly that the syllable read as *Nav*, and this I forthwith completed as *Navio*. In a less passive frame of mind, this part of the message would have been falsified into *Mavdig*, the material being utilised which lay nearest at hand in my supraliminal memory.

To pass to another point, I believe that the view generally accepted by S.P.R. authorities is that apparitions, whether falsidical or veridical, are in themselves messages clothed in a sensory form. If so, they ought not to be confounded with "controls," for the subliminal self is hypothetically a real entity, even when masquerading. Yet the ghost in the Russian case is thrown by Miss Johnson into the same category as "Phinuit." . . .

I do not know why sensory hallucinations should, on the strength of the highly dramatic character of dreams and crystal-visions, be supposed so capable of being mere histrionic conceptions of the subliminal self. A large part of the evidence for hallucinations published by the S.P.R. seems to point to an opposite conclusion, for in the veridical cases in which the

---

\* The place where the apparition was seen is about 750 miles from St. Petersburg, where Mr. Solovovo lives.—Ed.

† See, however, Mrs. Verrall's note on this point, *loc. cit.*, p. 124, foot-note.—Ed.

hallucinatory impressions can be traced to a probable source, it is found that they are very generally the more or less exact reflections of a real occurrence, and if more incomplete than our normal percepts, they are almost as literal in presentation. It would appear, indeed, that when a sensory impression is sufficiently vivid to be projected outwards, it is very likely to correspond to some external reality. Symbolism and histrionism would rather seem to belong to the play of an imagination spontaneously exercised or only slightly stimulated by telepathic agency.

On page 123 of the *Proceedings*, Mrs. McCall Black's and Dr. D. J. Parsons' cases are referred to in support of the surmise that the guilty conscience of the Jew dealer was the cause of the telepathic impact received by Mr. Zdanovitch. It may be, indeed, that the brooding over crimes and misdeeds, whether already realised or existing only in intention, does sometimes produce the conditions necessary for unconsciously impressing a distant percipient. But in the case under consideration, this explanation does not seem to be an adequate one. To judge from the account, the Jew's ideas about right and wrong did not rise above the level of morality of the class to which he belonged. He is supposed to have lied about the fur cloak. Well,—a little fibbing was quite in the way of business and was not likely to disturb his mind. I can hardly imagine a Russian Jew brooding in trouble over an untruth which had helped him to effect a sale; and unless the dread of contagion from phthisis is common among the lower classes in Russia, it is not at all probable that he was aware of the danger lurking in an infected article of clothing, such as the fur cloak is supposed to have been. Admitting, however, that he did feel some slight misgivings on the subject, were they sufficient to cause such vivid and recurrent hallucinations in the mind of a person who must have been almost a stranger to him? I do not think so. The agency in such impressions and hallucinations as those under discussion can only be a matter of very cautious conjecture.

A music master, Snr. Mathias Teixeira, has recently related to me, among other facts of his personal experience, the following:

Some 15 or 16 years ago, he stood talking one night at a very late hour to a friend of his,—this at the door of a cigar-shop in the Rua do Theatro, Rio. While conversing, a very uneasy feeling came over him, as if he were in danger of imminent assassination. He spoke to his friend about it and urged him to come away. That very night, and not long after they had left the spot, the floor (or floors) above the cigar-shop gave way and, falling in, killed some, if not all, of the inmates of the house.

Now, if instead of the menaced fall of a house, the danger had really proceeded from a plot to rob or murder him, it would have been easy to conclude that the would-be criminals were unconsciously concerned in transmitting a telepathic warning, and, nevertheless, this conclusion would have been erroneous—always supposing that the subliminal self of Snr. Teixeira had obtained an inkling of their intentions in the same unaided way in which it sensed danger in the unsafe proximity of the cigar-shop.

Mere hypotheses must not be allowed to "set." They need beating up occasionally. Are all collective hallucinations transferred from a first

percipient to others? This supposition would receive much confirmation if a perceptible interval in time were observable between the impressions received by the different persons present. I have an idea, however, that such collective experiences sometimes come to two or more percipients at exactly the same moment, and this would favour your conjecture that the energy that causes them may on occasion be localised outside the percipients.

A. ALEXANDER.

Professor Alexander's remarks were submitted to Miss Johnson, who writes in reply :—

I do not think that Professor Alexander represents my position quite fairly in saying that I have "thrown the ghost into the same category as 'Phinuit.'" What I attempted to do was to indicate provisionally all the interpretations of the case that I could think of—none of which seemed to me completely satisfactory—and to consider in connection with them any phenomenon that could possibly throw light on them. Thus, I compared the apparition to a "control," because "mediums" often represent their "controls" to themselves under the semblance of a visible form. This does not prove that the source of the apparition is the same in both cases; it merely shows that it may be so. To compare hallucinations, as I also did, to dreams and crystal-visions is simply to follow the ordinary psychological view of them.

In the "Report on the Census of Hallucinations" (*Proceedings*, Vol. X., p. 301) the view is expressed that "experience gives some ground for thinking that telepathic ideas do project themselves as hallucinations more readily than others;" this, however, is a very different thing from the converse of the same proposition, as stated by Professor Alexander, namely, that "when a sensory impression is sufficiently vivid to be projected outwards, it is very likely to correspond to some external reality." We know that many hallucinations are subjective, because we can often trace their origin. We cannot, therefore, assume in any particular case that a hallucination is not subjective, unless we have definite evidence to that effect. And if some features in a complicated vision appear to be veridical, while others cannot be verified, we ought not, I think, to assume that these latter also represent some external reality.

The telepathic agency of the Jew dealer in the case referred to was, again, only put forward as one of three possible explanations—not, in my view, a specially probable one. I believe, however, that phthisis is generally considered on the Continent to be a very infectious disease, so that his sense of guilt on the subject would presumably have been much stronger than if the case had occurred in England.

At the same time, I fully admit the force of Professor Alexander's arguments as to the difficulty of proving that the hallucination was caused telepathically. But by telepathy, I think we do not postulate anything more than the derivation of ideas from another mind; there is no necessity for supposing any mental activity, either conscious or unconscious, on the

part of the "agent." And since the evidence—especially the experimental evidence—for telepathy is far stronger than that for clairvoyance (by which I mean the direct perception of material conditions otherwise than through the recognised sensory channels), it seems to me safer for the present to interpret as telepathic all cases where the percipient's impression relates to facts unknown to himself, but known to some other person.

With regard to Professor Alexander's ingenious suggestion that we might test whether collective hallucinations are transferred from one percipient to another by noting whether the impressions are received by both at precisely the same moment or not, I cannot feel that such a test could be made conclusive—even if instruments of the almost inconceivable delicacy required for exactly recording the moment of perception could ever be made. What we know so far of telepathy lends no support to the supposition that it works through a physical medium. We have not discovered any physical substance acting as an obstacle to it; neither have we any reason for believing that it takes longer to affect a percipient thousands of miles off than one near at hand. We do not know that any time at all is required for the transmission. It is, however, reasonable to suppose—on the analogy of all physiological and mental processes known to us—that, whether or not an idea in one mind takes time to reach another telepathically, there is a period of latency after it first enters that other mind before it emerges into full consciousness; and that this latent period varies in different persons. Any want of coincidence in time, therefore, between the impressions of two percipients in a collective hallucination would not necessarily tend to show that the impression was transferred from one to the other, because the latent period may have been longer in one case than in the other. On the other hand, if the impressions could be proved to be absolutely coincident, this would not, I think, tell against the telepathic explanation, because, as already remarked, we have no reason to think that any time is required for the transmission.

ALICE JOHNSON.

---

"POLTERGEISTS."

*To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.*

SIR,—In the interests of impartial criticism it would no doubt have been desirable that the cases discussed in my paper on *Poltergeists*, in *Proceedings*, Part XXX., should have been printed in full. But I doubt if many readers of the *Proceedings* will have shared Colonel Taylor's regret that such was not the case. As regards the method of selection pursued, I should perhaps explain that I went upon the principle of printing as fully as possible the doubtful cases, and abridging those only where either trickery was clearly indicated, or where none of the manifestations as reported were beyond human powers to have performed. I agree, of course, with Colonel Taylor that no selection of the kind can be wholly satisfactory, where it is possible for different views to be taken of the evidence; but I may perhaps infer—since he urges nothing to the contrary—that in the case (No. VI. in my

article) in which Colonel Taylor was himself the reporter, he accepts my presentation of the evidence as at any rate impartial.

As regards the general argument of his letter, I must join issue with him, mainly on this ground—that he assumes the offensive, when he should be wholly on the defensive. The antecedent presumption against the operation of any new physical force in such matters is of course very great. It would still be great, even if we had—what we have not—incontrovertible proof of the action of such a new force in a neighbouring field. But when this general presumption is strengthened by the discovery that, in some of the cases under consideration, the phenomena were actually due to ordinary human agencies, the presumption becomes almost overwhelming.

No doubt, as Colonel Taylor points out, the common sense view that these marvels are all due to trickery assumes errors of observation and memory which cannot always be proved, and assumes further that these errors will generally tend to make the facts appear more marvellous. As regards the first point, I cannot agree with Colonel Taylor that the disagreement which I proved to exist in several of these cases between various witnesses as to the presence, absence, or position of particular persons, is a matter of little consequence; since the person about whose whereabouts there was this ambiguity was as a rule the person to whom circumstances pointed as the author of the trickery. As regards the second point, our experience in psychical research has been that mistakes of this kind generally tell in favour of the marvel.

But as a matter of fact, the argument of my paper is independent of any demonstration of individual errors, and I may perhaps be allowed to say here that, until in the early part of this year I carefully collated these eleven cases, I held it as not improbable that there was something inexplicable in these *Poltergeist* manifestations. That I now hold the opposite opinion is not due to the strength of the *à priori* presumption already referred to, but solely to the fact that I can find no evidence that will weigh against that presumption. There are obviously two qualities to be looked for in evidence: first, it must be good as evidence, *i.e.*, it must be recent, and must proceed from witnesses of intelligence and character; and, secondly, the things attested must be of such a kind that no mistake about them is possible. Now, in examining these *Poltergeist* cases, I could nowhere find these two qualities combined. There is much testimony that is credible, but inconclusive; and again much which would be conclusive if its remoteness and the defect of education on the part of the witnesses did not lessen its credibility. My argument is that the field of inquiry is already so wide that we are justified in drawing the inference that this characteristic of the evidence is not accidental. It is precisely because the evidence in Case VI., for instance, is credible, that it is inconclusive; and again, the conclusiveness of the evidence in Case I. is due to the circumstances which lessen its credibility. To me it appears that the only method of refuting this conclusion is to produce testimony which shall be at once credible and conclusive.

FRANK PODMORE.

# JOURNAL

OF THE INCORPORATED

## SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

---

| CONTENTS.   |         | PAGE |
|---|---------|------|
| Experiments in Thought-transference at a Distance— <i>illustrated</i> | .. .. . | 325  |
| Cases .. .. .   | .. .. . | 329  |
| Supplementary Library Catalogue .. .. .                               | .. .. . | 339  |

---

### EXPERIMENTS IN THOUGHT-TRANSFERENCE AT A DISTANCE.

Our readers may remember an article in the *Journal* for June, 1893, (Vol. VI., p. 98), containing a description of experiments in the transference of diagrams, carried out by the Rev. A. Glardon, of Tour-de-Peilz, Vaud, Switzerland, as agent, with a friend of his, Mrs. M., as percipient, she being at the time at least 200 miles distant from him. Both Mrs. M. and Mr. Glardon are Associates of the S.P.R.

Some time after this account appeared, Mr. Glardon sent us two more sets of experiments of the same kind, with the information that he was still continuing the experiments. As no further report of these has yet reached us, we give here an account of all hitherto received.

The original diagrams drawn by both agent and percipient, carefully dated and with the notes they made on them at the time, have been sent to us, and most of them are reproduced in the Plates. Though in no case has the agent's diagram been reproduced by the percipient with absolute accuracy, we think that the degree of resemblance on the whole is decidedly beyond what could reasonably be attributed to chance. It will be seen from the account what proportion of success was attained, though it is not easy to estimate this with exactitude, because the percipient several times made a number of little scribbles which might be counted either as parts of one drawing, or all as separate drawings. See, *e.g.*, Plate II., R. 3. Where we have given the number of drawings she made, without reproducing all of them, (see *e.g.*, Plate I., R. 1, b) we have, of course, counted as many as possible, in order not to over-estimate the argument against

chance coincidence. Thus, such a case as R. 3 would have been counted as eight drawings.

The experiments will be best understood by a full description of the Plates, which we now proceed to give.

In all cases, the letter O on the Plates denotes the drawings of the agent and the letter R those of the percipient; and the dotted lines mark off the drawings belonging to each experiment.

PLATE I.—In the experiments here illustrated, the agent was at Tour-de-Peilz, and the percipient at Florence, and the former notes “10 p.m.” on his sheet of diagrams as the hour of the experiments, also that he used the diagram O. 1 on May 8th and 9th, [1893] and O. 2 on May 10th and 11th.

The percipient made one drawing, reproduced as R. 1, a, on May 8th. On May 9th she made eight attempts, of which the one most nearly resembling O. 1 is given, as R. 1, b. On her paper is noted “1893, Tuesday, May 9th, 10.15.” On May 10th, she attempted nothing. The whole of what she drew on May 11th is reproduced as “R. 2”; her paper being marked, “May 11, '93; 10 p.m.”

PLATE II.—The diagrams O. 3 and O. 4 were used in experiments in which the agent was at Tour-de-Peilz and the percipient at Torre Pellice, Italy; O. 3 was used on May 19th and O. 4 on May 22nd and 23rd; in all cases at 10 p.m. R. 3 represents all the drawings made by the percipient on May 19th; her paper is marked “19 May, 1893; 10 p.m.,” and also bears the note:—“a small very bright design or object.” On May 23rd, at 10.5 p.m., she made three drawings, two of which are reproduced as R. 4. It will be observed that the bracket in the agent's drawing seems to be reproduced in the second of these, but this may be a mere chance resemblance. O. 5 is the diagram used by the agent on June 2nd at 10 p.m., he being still at Tour-de-Peilz, and the percipient at Vevey. She made no drawing on this date, but notes:—“June 2nd, 1893; 10 p.m. See nothing but a sort of frame and a *crown*; too sleepy to draw it.”

The agent's drawing corresponding to R. 6 is shown as O. 6 on Plate III. In this experiment, the agent and percipient were both in the same house at Tour-de-Peilz, but in different rooms. It occurred on June 7th, 1893, and Mr. Glardon gives the following account of it:—

“Gryon-sur-Bex, Vaud, *June 27th, 1893.*

“Mrs. M. was sitting alone in a room adjoining the one I was in. I drew the diagram and fixed my attention on it. After two or three minutes, Mrs. M. called aloud, saying, ‘I am too much excited to-day, don't go on;’ and on my entering the room, she said, ‘I can see



nothing but the design of the embroidery I have been working at this morning, and I will not draw it because I think it too silly.'

"She sent me afterwards that design; you can judge for yourself. The fact is that, unawares, I had drawn a diagram resembling closely that design."

Mrs. M. sends us also the following note, with regard to this series of experiments:—

"Gryon-sur-Bex, *June 27th*, 1893.

"DEAR SIR,—I wish to add a few words to Mr. Glardon's communication of even date.

"I would say that during the latter part of the experiments which Mr. Glardon and I made after sending off the first results to you, I was on a visit and was frequently disturbed; in fact, I often found it impossible to keep the appointment as desired.

"May I add that I think if my friend had made but one single drawing on a page instead of many, the impression on my mind might have been more distinct. Of this I cannot be sure, but it may be worthy of consideration."

This refers to the fact that the first five diagrams Mr. Glardon used (besides two used by him on May 6th and May 12th, on which days Mrs. M. apparently made no attempts to receive an impression) were drawn on one sheet of paper. The percipient's drawings, however, do not afford any clear evidence that confusion was produced by this means.

The rest of the diagrams on Plates III. and IV. belong to a later series of experiments, carried out between December 14th, 1893; and January 9th, 1894. They were sent to us in April, 1894, by Mr. Glardon, who writes:—

"Tour-de-Peilz, *April 24th*, 1894.

". . . I have made a new series with the same correspondent, Mrs. M., she being in Ajaccio, Corsica, where she is still, and I here. The time was half-past nine p.m., French time; and the results have not been very satisfactory. During December, 1893, and January, 1894, we tried many times a week. Unfortunately, Mrs. M. did not always attend, and I myself was sometimes prevented by visits or committees from attending; so that, in all, we had only a dozen real experiments, both attending the same night and at the same moment. Of these, I send you four instances in which it seems to me that we achieved a fair amount of success. One is a striking example of delayed and persistent impression. Two nights running I tried to send a Maltese cross [see O. 10]. Mrs. M. sat on the same days, and

the two days following,—pencil in hand and eyes shut as usual,—on the 5th, the 6th, the 8th, and the 9th of January ; and the approximation was every time greater, till the cross came out distinctly.

“On December 28th, Mrs. M. seems to have seen the comet I had drawn pretty well [see O. 9]. On the 14th, she had an impression of something resembling a crown, and I had drawn a rose [see O. 7]. Finally, on the 21st, she reproduced at once and exactly my drawing, as you will see from her own bit of paper [see O. 8 and R. 8]. It is a pity she did not use for our sittings anything larger than a common note-book. However, I send you leaves torn from it, corresponding to my drawings.”

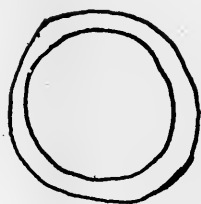
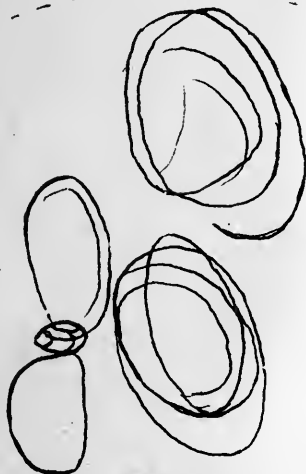
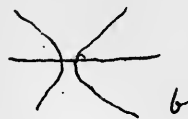
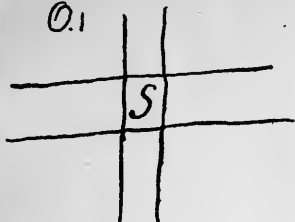
In these four experiments, we have reproduced all the drawings made by the agent, and also all made by the percipient on each occasion, except in the experiment of January 5th–9th, 1894, which is marked O. 10 and R. 10.

In her drawings marked in the Plate R. 7, she notes the date and hour as December 14th, 10 p.m. ; and writes : “Like a pair of tongs—a tooth with prongs—a crown,”—the three descriptions apparently referring to her three drawings. The agent’s drawing, O. 7, is dated December 14th, 1893. Her drawings marked R. 8 are dated December 21st, 1893, 9.30 p.m., the agent’s, O. 8, being dated December 21st, 1893 ; and those marked R. 9 are dated December 28th, 1893, 9.30 p.m., the agent’s, O. 9, being also dated December 28th, 1893.

With regard to the experiment of January 5th–9th, 1894, the original diagram was a Maltese cross (Plate III., O. 10), which the agent notes that he used on January 5th and 6th, 1894. The percipient made on January 5th, at 9.30 p.m., four drawings, of which the one most like a Maltese cross is reproduced as R. 10, a. On January 6th at the same hour, she made four drawings, none of which are at all like the cross. On January 8th, at 9.30 p.m., she made four drawings, the most successful of which is reproduced as R. 10, b. On January 9th, at 9.30 p.m., she made first two drawings, resembling each other pretty closely, and added the note, “same impression as last time.” One of these is reproduced as R. 10, c. She seems then to have gone off on an altogether wrong tack, as nine diagrams of a different character, some of them resembling a flag or a key, follow. Next she appears to have made a fresh start, drawing three diagrams, one of which is R. 10, d. To these she appends the note : “always come back to the same thing. Probably he has sent nothing.” Finally, on one corner of the sheet, she draws a Greek key pattern, marked “afterwards.”

In this experiment, the large number of attempts made, and the fact that success was not attained until two or three days after the

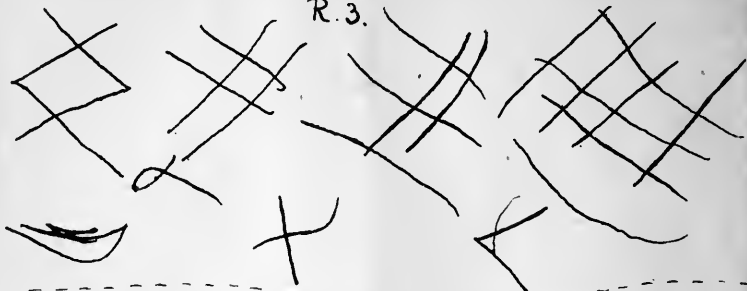
0.1



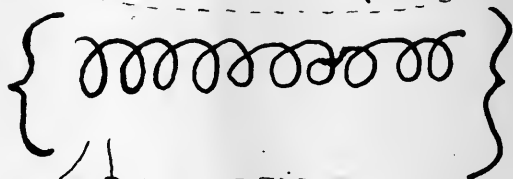
0.3



R.3.



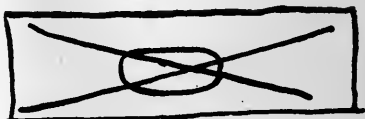
0.4



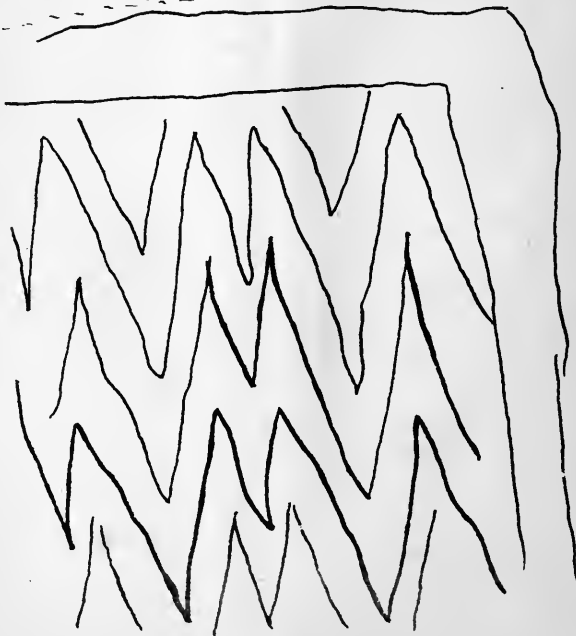
R.4



0.5



R.6



Q.10



R.10



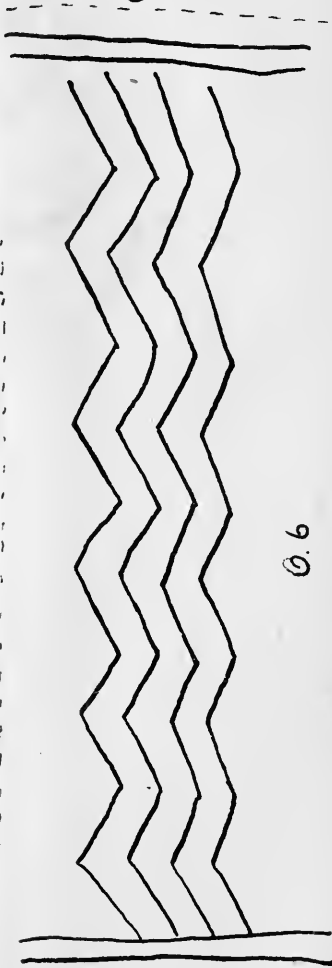
Q.7



R.7



Q.6

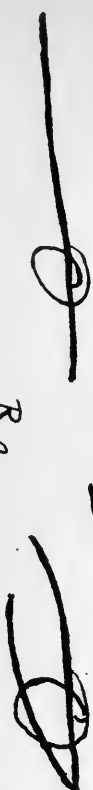


Q.9.



In 1899.

R.9



Q.8



R.8



agent was trying to transfer the drawing, of course strengthen the probability that the success may have been merely due to chance. On the other hand, all the diagrams made on each day, except the last, resemble one another more or less closely, as if the percipient had had only one or two ideas of a form in her mind on each evening. On January 9th also, the drawings of each of the three sets just described show marked resemblances to one another. Consequently, the probability of a chance coincidence is not so great as the total number of drawings would make it appear to be.

We have also to remember that, as Mr. Glardon informs us, there was no written communication between agent and percipient during this time, so that she did not know that he was using the same diagram two days running. In answer to the question whether he attempted to transfer any diagrams to Mrs. M. on January 8th and 9th, Mr. Glardon says (May 2nd, 1894) that he does not remember, but he believes not.

We hope that the publication of these experiments may encourage other members of the Society to make similar attempts and record them with equal care and precision. There is no other branch of psychical research in which experimentation is easier,—though we cannot, of course, be sure of obtaining any definite results in it—and perhaps none in which results, if obtained at all, are of more lasting value.

---

## CASES.

---

### G. 251. Apparitions.

The following account of a “haunted house” was received a short time ago by Mr. Barkworth.

Mrs. Dautesey, of Ayecroft Hall, Manchester, writes to him :—

*June 15th, 1896.*

The ghost seen at Ayecroft Hall is the figure of a woman, sometimes black, and sometimes white. Only the back is generally seen—the face has never been seen. The figure has been seen in nearly all the rooms at different times. I have only seen it once myself, some years ago. It was in broad daylight, about 11 a.m. ; I was kneeling in a doorway, superintending its decoration for a party ; I looked up and saw the figure—in black—which appeared to have walked over me, through the doorway. It went through a door on the left into the hall. Two people were in there. I followed quickly and questioned the people in the room. The figure was not there, nor had they seen anybody come in before me.

It has been seen in daylight since by a friend. I can give you his name and address : Theo. J. Bolland, Esq., Longreach, Keynsham, Somersetshire.

He says he will be glad to answer any questions you may ask him. Also Mr. Harrison; I will send you his statement.

My husband has seen the figure a great many times, and friends who have been staying with us, and servants have seen it. My husband has seen it at night. There is an archway from the hall (where we sit) into the entrance hall. [See plan.] There are two doors, one on right and one on left of entrance hall, one is the drawing-room and the other the library. My husband sitting in the hall, facing the entrance hall, has several times seen a figure cross from the drawing-room door to the library, and on following it at once, has found nobody there. There was no other door to library. My husband also saw it in daylight last summer in the same place.

There are strange noises heard about the house at times. We have frequently thought we heard a carriage drive up to the door in the evening, and have gone out and seen nothing; but we think this may be accounted for by trains passing.

The appearance of the ghost has been followed by a death in either my husband's family or my own in every case. We know of no story in connection with the ghost, but my husband succeeded an old invalid lady, his cousin, and he had never seen her. She only lived at Ayecroft two months in the year.

I had a very vivid experience of a ghost, at Buxton, in an old house, some years ago. There was a story about that, and I described the man who appeared exactly, although I did not know anything about a ghost or any story, before seeing it.

ALICE DAUNTESSEY.

Mrs. Dauntsey enclosed the following two letters:—

(1) From Mr. Dauntsey.

*June 16th, 1896.*

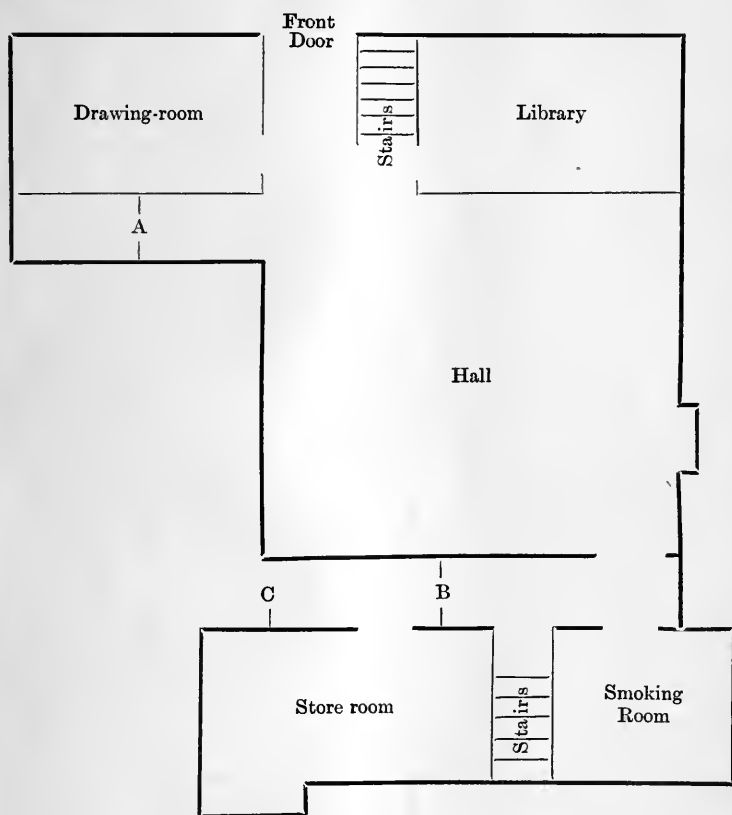
The first time I saw the ghost at Ayecroft Hall was in 1885 or 1886. It was in the evening, about 9 or 9.30. I went up to my wife's bedroom to fetch something. I thought I saw Mrs. Dauntsey's maid standing in front of the toilet-table, which stands in front of the window. I made no remark, got what I wanted, and went downstairs again. I then said that I had seen the maid in the bedroom. I was told that that could not be the case, as she was at the theatre in Manchester. Enquiries were made as to whether any other servant had been up to the room. Supper was going on in the servants' hall, and the housekeeper assured me no one was absent from it. The figure was dressed in white, and appeared to be arranging the toilet-table.

The second time, some years later, I was sitting in the hall alone. It was about 11.30 p.m. The ladies had just gone upstairs, and two or three men who were staying in the house had gone up also, to change their coats. I had sent the servants to bed. I saw a black figure coming from a door leading to back part of house [marked A in the plan]. It passed through the archway to foot of staircase. At the moment I thought it was one of the servants, but I remembered directly that I had heard them go through the door already mentioned, and lock it after them. I then went to



investigate. Found this door locked on far side, and doors of drawing-room and library locked on near side. Front door locked, and chain up. There were people talking at top of the stairs, so no one could have gone that way without being seen. There were two moderator lamps burning; all other lights had been put out.

Up to last year I had a very favourite fox terrier, who used to sleep in my dressing-room. She always went up with me, and, as a rule, made



PLAN OF GROUND-FLOOR OF AYECROFT HALL, NOT DRAWN TO SCALE.

A, B, C, DOORS.

herself comfortable at once, but once or twice she showed a perfect horror of the room, and looked fixedly into one corner of it, trembling violently all the time. On these occasions I always took her away to another room, when she would settle down at once. I searched the room thoroughly, but could find nothing. I have slept in it several times when I have been alone.

ROBERT DAUNTESEY.

(2) From Mr. E. Harrison, of Silverton, Silver-street, Enfield Town.

Having been asked to state what I saw of a so-called ghost while staying at Ayecroft Hall, Christmas, 1886, I will jot down, as far as I can remember, what took place.

After dressing for dinner, I was on my way downstairs—a short flight leading to lobby between smoking-room and hall, which had small window looking into garden at one end, and inner and outer doors leading into courtyard at the other, [marked B and C in plan] both of which were shut—when I saw a white figure pass the foot of the stairs, going towards the hall and smoking-room (the doors of which face each other), which I took to be one of the maids, and on reaching the bottom was surprised not to see her, as I was so close behind her. I opened the door and went into the hall, where I found a lady visitor standing in front of the fire. I asked her if she had seen one of the maids in white pass. Her reply was “No one has been here, and you know at this time of the day all the servants are dressed.” I at once looked into the smoking-room, but it was empty.

I took so little notice of what I thought to be one of the housemaids, that I am quite unable to give any description of the figure in detail, but as no one was in the passage, and no person passed through the hall, I can only conclude that I saw a ghost.

Mr. Harrison explained by a plan sent later the exact part of the house in which he had seen the figure.

In answer to questions, Mrs. Dautesey writes :—

*June 26th, [1896].*

DEAR SIR,—I am very glad to answer any questions you may wish to ask. I have never heard that any of the people who saw the ghost at Ayecroft had any of the symptoms you describe ; they appeared to be startled only, and not even frightened.

My husband says that there was no gradual development from mist or shadow of the form he saw ; it appeared as you describe it, full-blown, exactly as a living person would. As far as I know, this was the case when others saw it. My husband says he saw the apparition about six times, but in the two instances he mentioned to you the figure was very much more distinct than in the others. The appearances have spread over the 14½ years that we have been married. We never heard of anything being seen before then ; but, as I told you, we were not likely to hear or know any thing about the house. My husband is of a very calm temperament, who looks the very last person one would connect with a ghost-story. He is absolutely “without nerves” as we say, and not in the least imaginative. I am of a very nervous temperament myself, and am very often wakeful at night, and yet I have only seen the ghost at Ayecroft once.

I hear that last week my head housemaid, a woman of over 30, had a fit of hysterics, caused by, as she says, a ghost walking along the passage outside her room. She is firmly convinced that it was no human footfall she heard. She was a new servant, as, strangely enough, all the others are,

and my housekeeper assures me that nothing was known by any of them about the house being "haunted." It is a strange thing, but everybody who has seen or heard a ghost at Ayecroft, seems to be absolutely certain that what they heard or saw was supernatural, and no amount of persuasion, of suggesting of other causes, will move them. I should prefer not to ask this woman to write her experience down, as it is important for me not to frighten the servants, and it would do so if I were to speak of it to them.

I could, however, get you an account written by a former housemaid, who saw the ghost distinctly eleven years ago. She has been married some time, and would not be likely to be writing to any of the present servants.

With regard to the ghost I saw at Buxton, I can affirm that I had no idea that a ghost had ever been seen in those rooms, or that anybody had hanged himself over the banisters. I had heard some years before, but had *entirely forgotten* it, that in another part of the house, downstairs, "a little grey lady" passed through a swing door. I am sure this had no connection with the experience I had. My ghost was an old gentleman dressed as I have described, and my mother-in-law told me some years after, and *before* I told her of my experience, that this old gentleman had been seen in the very doorway I mention. It had not been spoken of for many years, and my husband, who had lived there for many years of his early life, had *entirely forgotten* it. It certainly had never been mentioned to me. I had had an attack of faintness at the dinner table, and had gone up to my room to lie down, when I looked up and saw it. It was not quite dusk, but not broad daylight.

ALICE DAUNTESEY.

Mrs. Dautesey sent us later an account obtained from the servant referred to above, as follows :—

It happened one night during the summer months, when the house had to be lighted up about nine. As I walked up the passage towards the east room, a shadow of a lady dressed in white fell on the door, just as if she was walking out of the room, and I stepped back to allow her to pass, when it all at once disappeared, and on going into the room I found the door closed and no one there.

SUSAN BOSS.

I believe she means that the door was locked ; she told me that.—A. D.

Another of the percipients mentioned in Mrs. Dautesey's first letter writes to Mr. Barkworth in July, 1896 :—

With regard to the apparition which I saw at Ayecroft Hall, the following is the story :—I was staying in the house some time in November, 1892, and one evening, having gone to my room to dress for dinner before the others, I was coming downstairs again, about 7.15, and on my way down I saw a girl in white come out of the drawing-room, pass the end of the staircase and go into the library, which is opposite the drawing-room. [See plan.] I was

not in the least startled, as I supposed one of the ladies in the house must have also come down early. I followed her into the library, but was surprised on entering to see no one present. There is only one door into the room and she could not have come out again without my seeing her. I told Mr. Dautesey what I had seen, and he said several others had seen the same. I had never previously heard about there being any ghost; if I had done so, I should have looked at her more carefully. As it was, it never entered my head that it was anything unnatural. I have never seen it since, though I have often stayed in the house.

THEO. J. BOLLAND.

The two following letters from Mrs. and Mr. Dautesey give some further details of her experience at Buxton and of the apparition seen at Ayecroft Hall.

Ayecroft Hall, Manchester, *July 17th*, [1896].

[As to] the ghost I saw at Buxton, the old gentleman I saw was dressed in a dark blue cloth coat, with brass buttons; the coat was cut away very much as an ordinary dress coat is now-a-days. He had a white necktie wound round and round his neck, of the kind described, I believe, as a "choker," with a tiny bow in front.

What I heard afterwards was this: that an old man who lived in the house a great many years ago, hanged himself over the banisters, and that 20 years previously to the time I saw the ghost, he had often appeared and had frightened the nursemaids. He had appeared exactly where I saw him. I feel quite certain that I had never heard the story until *after* I saw the figure, and it was two years after. My mother-in-law had left Wyelands for many years, and had gone back to it again to live, and that is the reason, I suppose, why the story had died out.

ALICE DAUTESEY.

Ayecroft Hall, Manchester, *August 19th*, 1896.

DEAR SIR,—In answer to your first question, the ghost was seen shortly before my little daughter's death, first by myself in my wife's room one evening, and about a week after by the housemaid (now Mrs. Boss), whose account you have already received. On another occasion an aunt of my wife's died between two and three months after it was seen by Mr. Harrison. On the other occasions when it has been seen, a death has occurred either in my wife's or my family shortly after. During the last three years my wife has had the misfortune to lose three near relations, her father, a brother, and a sister. During that time the ghost was seen certainly three times, if not more. Mr. Harrison and Mrs. Dautesey both saw it in the same part of the house. I enclose a plan of that part. You will see by the plan that the only direction in which a living person could have got away was through the [hall, the door marked B being locked] and on each occasion there were people in that room who said no one had entered it.

With regard to what my wife saw at Buxton, we have asked my mother if she knew of any one, now living, who saw the figure before; she says

she does not know of anybody, as the nurses, who alone seem to have seen the ghost then, she has long since lost sight of. The date at which my wife saw it was in July, 1890.

ROBERT DAUNTESEY.

---

G. 252. "Haunted House."

The following account of similar apparitions seen several times in the same house, in Dublin, by various persons, was sent to us by Mrs. St. George, of 2, Jervis Place, Clonmel, an Associate of the Society, who had been an active worker for the Census of Hallucinations. The address of the house and the names of the percipients, who are friends of hers, were given us in confidence. She writes:—

July 10th, [1895].

DEAR SIR,—I received the enclosed this morning from my friends, the Miss R.'s. Miss M. R. has had at least five different experiences, and Miss A. R. has had nearly as many. Every member of the family has heard or seen "something." Mrs. R. has heard the billiard balls being knocked about constantly during the night. They used to have a table in the large room over their stables, before the latter were let; it was in this room and on the stairs going down to what were formerly the stables that the "Grey Lady" has been so constantly seen by members of the family, and also by the two sets of tenants who have been, and are, occupying these quarters. The latter now always keep a light burning all night, and since say they see nothing. Since the billiard table was sold, and the place let, no sound of balls being knocked about, as if a game were being played, has been heard. The noise has been heard by nearly all the family. Mrs. R.'s mother, Mrs. H., the Miss R.'s told me, also "saw" things, but this old lady is dead.

The accounts given by the different members of the family follow.\*

(1) *From Mr. J. R.*

July 9th, 1895.

At —, Dublin, one evening, about 1878, in the twilight I was walking upstairs with a pair of shoes in my hand, when passing a landing on which there was a pedestal with a bust of Wm. Shakespeare on it, I saw a tall lady dressed in grey suddenly appear before me and stand in front of the pedestal, which became hidden—which would prove it was not a "vapoury vision" I saw. I was so surprised and frightened at the extreme suddenness of the figure that I involuntarily threw my shoes at it, when the figure immediately

---

\* These accounts were written on the "B forms" used for the Census of Hallucinations and are therefore in the form of answers to set questions. I have added words in square brackets to make the narratives continuous.—ED.

vanished, my shoes striking the pedestal and seeming to pass *through* the impression. I was unnerved a good deal.

I was in the best of health at the time. About 15 years [old].

The face was not familiar [to me].

No [other persons were present].

I have since then frequently had the same impression of the same figure—always in grey. I now anticipate a certain amount of pleasure in the hope of seeing her, as the face was always kindly disposed.

We all call this figure the "Grey Lady," as several of us have seen her.

I had occasion to let my stabling for some months last year, and the tenant informed me several times that there was another person in the place besides himself—a grey lady—but she seemed always pleased to see him, but would never speak, disappearing if spoken to.

(2) *From Mr. C. R.*

*July 8th, 1895.*

I was standing one afternoon, some years ago, at the top landing of the house, —, Dublin, when I distinctly saw a tall lady, completely dressed in grey, walking up the top flight of stairs towards me. I was rather surprised, but not at all frightened, as she looked quite like an ordinary mortal. She turned to the left when she reached the top and smiling at me entered a room through a closed door. I immediately opened the door, but found no one there. (It was broad daylight at the time.)

I was talking to a nurse at the time. I was about 11 or 12 years old. I was in *perfect* health. The impression resembled nobody I ever saw before. When I asked [the nurse] did she see any one, she replied she saw a light passing by towards the door.

I was sleeping in the room referred to, when one morning I saw a face looking round the door and smiling at me. This occurred some years before the first written impression, but I am certain it was the same face as the lady in grey had. I have frequently heard unaccountable noises in this room; others have also heard them.

(3) *From Miss A. R.*

*July 8th, 1895.*

I was sitting in the front drawing-room of —, Dublin, some years ago,\* one Sunday evening, about 7.30, in summer, when I saw a tall woman, draped all in grey, standing in the archway dividing the rooms. The face was rather indistinct. I was startled and exclaimed, "Do you see that?" to a lady who was also in the room, (and whose house we were in) but as I spoke, the figure disappeared.

I had been suffering from severe toothache all the evening; otherwise was in excellent health; was 17 or 18 [years old]. I had never seen any one at all resembling the figure, which looked something like a nun. One lady was in the room, but she saw nothing.

---

\* Miss A. R. afterwards informed us that the date was about 1879.

I never saw the "Grey Lady" before or since, but she has been seen in our house, which is next door to the house where I saw her. A maid, who was carrying water upstairs, one evening, let the can fall and screamed, and when questioned as to the reason, said that "a lady all in grey" had passed her on the staircase and frightened her, as she was a stranger.

We used to have the large front upper room in our stable fitted up as a billiard room, and the harness room underneath was used by my brothers as a "workshop." Having gone out to the latter one night,—as well as I remember in the autumn of 1883,—with a younger sister and the nursery-maid, we distinctly heard footsteps walking about the room overhead and the unmistakable "click" of billiard balls. Being determined to find out who was playing (having constantly heard the sound of "cannoning" from our house) we went quietly up the stairs, and saw light in the billiard room through glass panes, which were set into the top of the door, but which were too high up for any of us to see through; reaching the door, we burst it open, and nothing but darkness greeted us. There was no other exit to the room, only the door we came in by. Needless to say we returned quicker than we came!

All the members of my family have heard the "click" of the balls, (myself included), but since we no longer have the billiard table, no more sounds are heard. It was in that very room and on those stairs, that the people who had rented our stables saw the "Grey Lady." They had never heard of the report, as this is not a reputed haunted house, very few persons knowing we have ever seen anything; even my mother does not know. We never told her, as she is naturally nervous; but she has often heard the billiard balls.

(4) *From Miss M. R.*

*July 18th, 1895.*

My sister has explained how and where our billiard room was situated. One evening,—I think about September, 1883,—my sister A., a nursery-maid, and myself were in the "workshop;" while there we heard footsteps overhead of people walking round the table, apparently playing billiards, as we heard the balls cannoning. On coming out of the "workshop" we saw the billiard room was lit up, so we crept upstairs, thinking we would surprise the players; the door had two panes of glass on top. When we got to the top of the stairs we saw light through them, but on opening the door the room was in utter darkness. We thought they had put out the light, but turned and fled into the house, and then discovered that *no one* had been out there. My sister and the maid both saw and heard exactly as I did.

Very nearly the same thing occurred once again when I was quite alone. I could not possibly say how often I have seen *light* in the billiard room from our back windows, when I knew no one was out there; and I may safely say a day never passed during the time we had the billiard table that the balls were not heard "clicking." I have heard it from the garden when with two or three other people, and have gone up to find the room empty and the table covered. Since the stable has been let, not one of us has

heard the sound of balls. Whether the "Grey Lady" played "dummy" billiards or not, I am not in a position to say.

I was a small child, and was coming upstairs to my nursery, which was on the top landing, when on the last flight of stairs and in view of the door of the room I saw a little old countrywoman (with a frilled cap under her bonnet and a shawl) standing in the doorway. At first I thought she was my nurse's mother, who was in the habit of coming to see us; but when I came nearer, I found she was some one I had never seen before. She smiled at me, and though I was not the least frightened, I turned and ran downstairs—I fancy because I was shy and did not like strangers. Afterwards I heard no stranger had been in the house. I never saw her again, and though many years ago, I should know the face if I ever did meet her.

One night in November, 1894, when we had all gone up to our bedrooms, I wanted something out of the drawing-room. As all the lights were out, I brought down a candle. When I opened the drawing-room door, I saw "something," I really don't know what, but it was a sort of shadow leaning over a table in the window. However, it gave me such a fright that I dropped my candle and ran upstairs to my sister's room. She asked me what had frightened me so much; I then told her what I had seen. She offered to come down with me and see what it was; but I thought it better to go alone, so went down again without a light, and when I was in the room I struck a match and picked up my candle, &c., and looked all round, but there was nothing of any kind visible.

In reply to further enquiries, Mrs. St. George writes:—

*July 16th, [1895].*

I don't think any of the family knew the house was haunted when they took it. The children must have been very young at the time. Certainly, the tenants who took the stable where the billiard table used to be, did not know anything about it. The stables are some distance from the kitchen, but connected with the house by a passage and narrow stair up to the room over the stables where the billiard table was. It is in this room, where the present tenants sleep, that they always keep a light burning, as they say they never see anything with a light, but always did so when they went to the room without. The "Grey Lady" would come out, and pass them on the stairs. . . . The Miss R.'s and their brothers have had several experiences in other houses also. . . .

I never saw the tenants,—[there were] two sets of them,—but only heard from several of the R.'s that each of them had constantly seen the "Grey Lady" and heard the footsteps on the stairs . . .

ELSIE ST. GEORGE.

Miss M. R. writes further to Mrs. St. George:—

*July 18th [1895].*

In reply to Professor Sidgwick's letters, I have never seen the "Grey Lady," so can tell nothing about her. I have not an idea of the date when I saw the little old countrywoman; it was in broad daylight. The house is



not reputed to be haunted ; in fact, as we told you, mother has no idea we ever saw anything, and as she is so very nervous, we never talk to her about these things. She has often heard the "billiard balls." Our present servants have never seen anything, nor do they know that we have, so they could not have told the tenants of the stable. It would be quite impossible to get any testimony from the latter. Our servants have heard the house bells ring when there was no one in the house ; in fact, about six weeks ago, they heard the office (at least, what used to be the office, the front room) bell ring, and on going upstairs there was no one in the room. Anne (the parlourmaid) went through every room in the house, for though she knew we were all out, she thought one of the boys might have come in and wanted something ; however, she found no one. That is the second time she has heard the same bell ring, which is not often, as she [has been] with us over seven years. I would not like to ask her to write her account, as if she thought the house was haunted or anything of that kind, she might leave us, and she is quite too invaluable to risk such a thing. Up to the second time of the bell ringing, she had no objection to staying in the house alone, even in the evening ; now she does not like it in the daytime, and refuses to stay quite alone in the evening.

Of course, we all (excepting mother) know of the "Grey Lady," as C—— was a small boy in the nursery when he first saw her ; in fact, we (he and I) were both children in bed the first time. I remember him saying to me, "Did you see that woman with a long neck and dressed in grey, who has just looked in at us?" I sat up in bed, but never saw her, and she did not come again. We told all the family about her, and to this day he remembers her vividly.

I must say that, though I have seen and heard "things," I do not believe in anything supernatural, and it was for fear that I should lose my nerve that I went down alone that night to the drawing-room.

## SUPPLEMENTARY LIBRARY CATALOGUE.

*Additions since the last list (JOURNAL for June, 1896).*

THE EDMUND GURNEY LIBRARY.

BRAMWELL (J. MILNE, M.B.), On Imperative Ideas. Being a Discussion on Dr. Hack Tuke's Paper. (*Brain*, 1895).....London, 1896\*

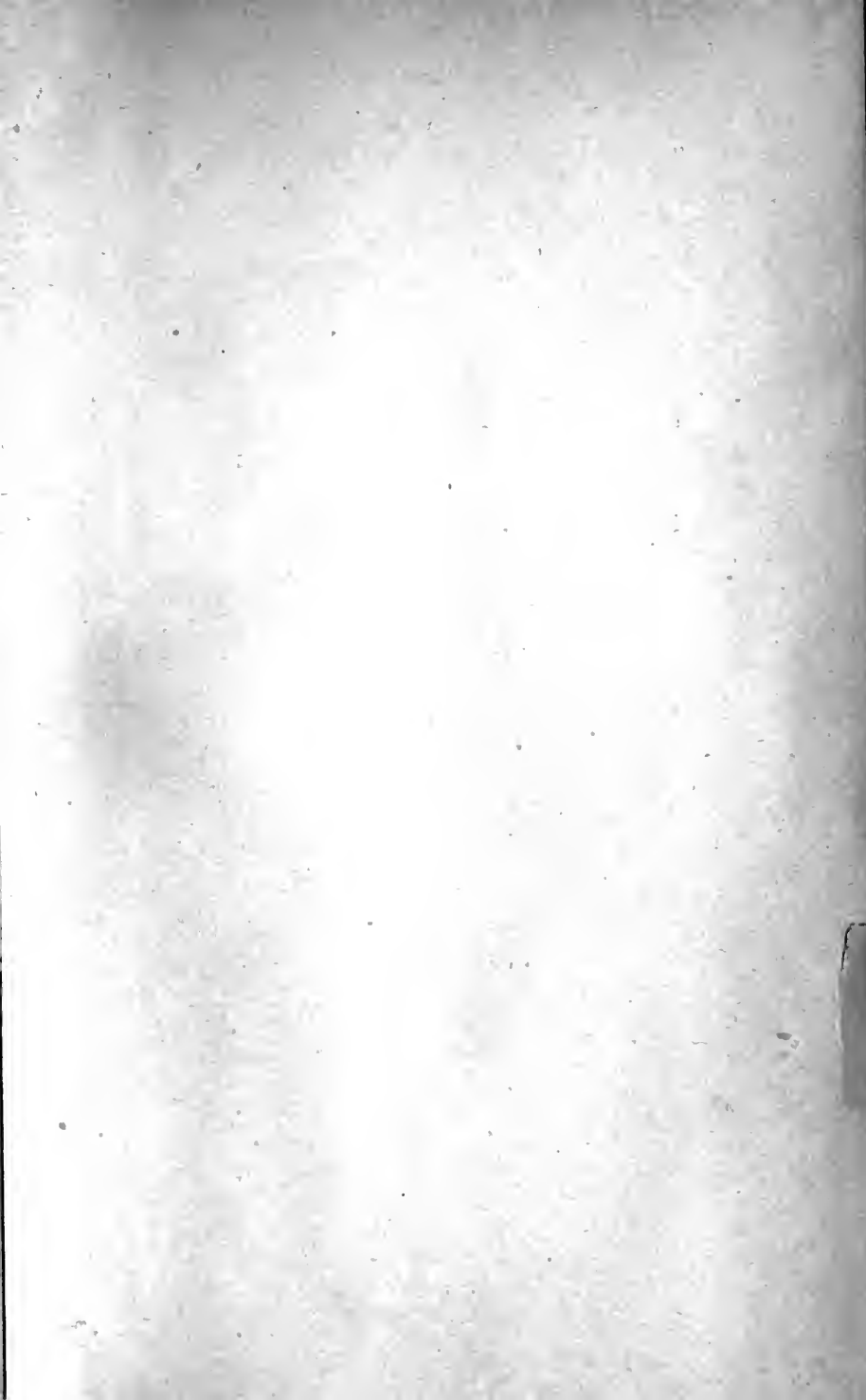
— James Braid, Surgeon and Hypnotist. (*Brain*, 1896)...London, 1896\*

DURAND, (J. P. DE GROS), La Philosophie Physiologique et Médicale  
Paris, 1868\*

— L'Idée et le Fait en Biologie ..... *Paris, 1896\**

\* Presented by the Author.







BF  
1011  
S64  
v.7

Society for Psychical Research,  
London  
Journal

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE  
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

---

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

---

